

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

GERMANY  
UNDER DOMINATION OF SATAN  
PLAINFIELD CITIZENS OBJECT  
THE ABUNDANT METAL  
POISONING BY ASPIRIN  
NOTES ON NEWS  
PURPOSE OF ALL CREATION

every other  
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVI - No. 403  
February 27, 1935



# CONTENTS

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

What Could One Expect? . . . . .	336
Shadowed Childhood . . . . .	337
Water for San Francisco . . . . .	337
Taxation Borne by the People . . . . .	337

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

IN DEFENSE OF FAIRNESS . . . . .	328
CITIZENS OF PLAINFIELD OBJECT . . . . .	330
Church Membership Increasing? . . . . .	331
Yes We Don't Want Intervention . . . . .	332
Perpetuating a Falsehood . . . . .	334
A Difficult Case . . . . .	334
Cardinal O'Connell on Persecution . . . . .	335
The Ruthless Go-Getters . . . . .	335
Turkey Ahead of United States . . . . .	334
Pickets at Broadway Tabernacle . . . . .	336
The World Foundation? . . . . .	338

## MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Candy with a Kick . . . . .	341
Camels' Hair Brushes . . . . .	346

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Methodists Repent . . . . .	336
What Ward Said . . . . .	336
Precautions Against Marine Disasters . . . . .	337

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

GERMANY UNDER DOMINATION OF SATAN . . . . .	323
Farley's Condescension (?) . . . . .	332
Charged with "Sedition" . . . . .	332

Coughlin and Monroe Doctrine . . . . .	334
Still Trying to Get the U. S. In . . . . .	337
Another Dictator Plot . . . . .	337
"Mission of National Socialism" . . . . .	338

## AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

A Good Dancer . . . . .	339
-------------------------	-----

## SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Lifting Forty Billion Tons . . . . .	339
Testing Dams by Musical Pitch . . . . .	339
"Photographing" Thought . . . . .	339
Seven Eclipses in 1935 . . . . .	339

## HOME AND HEALTH

The Quintuplets . . . . .	340
What the Iceman Says . . . . .	340
About Comfrey Root . . . . .	340
Cancer Killed 17,000 in New York . . . . .	340
The Influenza Patient . . . . .	340
Probably True . . . . .	341
THE ABUNDANT METAL AGAIN . . . . .	341
POISONING BY ASPIRIN . . . . .	343

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

American Bishops Welcome . . . . .	332
India's Population . . . . .	338
Still Want the Money . . . . .	338
Treasure in the East River . . . . .	339
Methodist Church in the Depression . . . . .	351

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

In Catholic Quebec . . . . .	333
THE PURPOSE OF ALL CREATION . . . . .	347

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY

\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African . . . . . Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 27, 1935

Number 403

## Germany Completely Under the Domination of Satan

GERMANY is completely under the domination of Satan. The present-day fulfilment of prophecy should fully convince all who have a knowledge of the Bible that the battle of the great day of God Almighty is near, and hence the time for the vindication of Jehovah's name. Jesus uttered this prophecy which is now being fulfilled, to wit: "And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs; for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth unto the kings of the whole world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon."—Revelation 16: 13, 14, 16, R. V.

Germany is entirely in the camp of Satan and is openly defying God and His kingdom, as will be observed from newspaper reports and court decisions now being rendered, some of which are herein set out. The *Northland Magazine* of Germany, a Hitler publication, says:

Those who belong to the past should not worry about the way of German youth. The epoch of Christianity is absolutely done. A new myth arises born out of the battle of words of the twentieth century, a myth of blood which will decide over the fate of this people for centuries. The idea of gathering all peoples under the world-God Jehovah dies with the last generation of an inglorious age. . . . May the representatives of the old spirit finally acknowledge that the church with all her dogmas of the middle ages has lived its span and cannot offer anything further to the youth. The German youth of the 20th century acknowledges proudly that it can live without sin and therefore without grace.

The same paper, in another issue, says:

In the sign of the cross the Orient conquered the North. In the sign of the swastika the north will forever bring to its knees all Asiadom.

*The Christian World*, No. 19, page 908, states that President Kube said:

"We will see to it that Germany's youth will be brought up in the proud spirit of Langemark and not in any confessional spirit. The faith of the German youth is in Germany only. . . . Therefore you should remember one thing in to-day's confessional controversy: God wishes, my German boy, that on earth you should believe in Germany and in its immortal life and we will enforce the right to such a faith for you. Adolph Hitler yesterday and to-day and for ever."

The courts are completely under the domination of Satan. The unreasonable and devilish spirit that controls them is evidenced by the decisions recently rendered. For instance, one court sentenced a young man to prison because he showed his lady friend some scriptures in the Bible concerning God's kingdom. The judicial opinion filed by the said court of Storbeck in the case of Germany vs. Honemann *et al* is here set out, to wit:

### COURT OPINION

S. G. M. 65/34  
in connection with  
S. G. M. 66/34

In the name of the German people  
Criminal proceedings against

1. Wilhelm Hönemann, invalid (formerly assistant railway clerk), of Elster, at present in police protective custody in the police prison in Halle S., born on September 12, 1888, at Dussnitz, Schwiednitz district;
2. Wilhelm Conrad, mill owner, of Elster, born on December 31, 1878, in Pullupönen, Stallpönen district;
3. Mrs. Alma Conrad, formerly Hille, of Elster, born on October 1, 1885, at Elster, Wittenberg district;
4. Hermann Harz, railway laborer, of Elster, born on August 28, 1877, at Riesdorf, Jüterbod district;
5. Mrs. Ernestine Harz, formerly Tauscher, of Elster, born on January 3, 1883, at Kurbitz;
6. Friedrich Gehne, engine-driver, of Zschornowitz, at present in police protective custody in the police prison Halle, born on October 18, 1898, at Nienburg S.;



7. Richard Völker, machine artificer, of Burgkernitz, at present in police protective custody in the police prison in Halle S., born on December 26, 1899, in Dessau;

8. Emil Mathei, mine laborer, of Zschornowitz, born on April 14, 1897, at Gornitz, Netze district;

9. Ernst Richter, laborer, of Grossmühlau, born on September 17, 1872, at Pratau;

on account of transgressions against §§ 1, 4, of the Administrative Decree dated February 28, 1933 (Reichs Law Sheet 1, page 83, in connection with the decree of the Prussian Minister of the Interior, dated August 24, 1933) II 1316a (August 23, 1933) and furthermore of the Secret State police office of September 28, 1934 - II B 1. 30621/1667.

The Special Court of the province Saxony and the country of Anhalt has, in its session held on November 20, 1934, at Halle S., and in which took part

Dr. Fenner, director of the Provincial Court, as president;

Dr. Haberkorn, counselor of the Provincial Court, Storbeck, counselor of the Provincial Court, as assistant judges;

Rabbow, counselor of the Public Prosecution, as official of the Public Prosecutor;

Heinrich, clerk of the legal authorities as documentary official of the Office,

adjudged as legal and right:

The defendants are each sentenced to three months' imprisonment on account and by reason of transgressions against §§ 1 and 4 of the Administrative Decree of the Reichspresident for the Protection of People and State, dated February 28, 1933, in connection with the decree of the Prussian Minister of the Interior, dated June 24, 1933.

The defendants have to bear the costs of the proceedings.

#### Reasons:

By reason of the confession of the defendants and the testimony of the witness Criminal Assistant Nestler, it is established that the defendants have participated regularly in religious gatherings, whereby parts of the Bible have been read and discussed, etc., in a similar way as was customary before the prohibition, after the issue of the prohibition of the "International Bible Students Association" (I.B.S.A., including all its organizations) dated June 24, 1933, of the Prussian Minister of the Interior. As the defendants themselves state it, these gatherings differ from those which were held before the prohibition was issued, in general only in so far as they took place in smaller circles. The defendants no longer call themselves Bible Students. They state: The I.B.S.A. is now dissolved. There are now only Jehovah's witnesses (*vide* Harz), they mostly call themselves "witnesses of Jehovah" (as, for instance, Höne-mann, Mr. and Mrs. Harz) or "Jonadabs", that is, "people who stand on the side of God" (as Conrad)

or "consecrated Christians" and "followers of Jesus" (as Mathei). They acknowledge on principle only the authority of Jehovah, the laws, etc., of worldly authorities, instance courts, etc., only in so far as these do not, according to their, the defendants', opinions and ideas, come into conflict with the laws and decrees of Jehovah.

That latter has, as they state, come into contact with them personally, so that they themselves do not need any more teachings or enlightenment (*vide* Gehne).

It is, however, their duty to visit one another and to gather together as this procedure is prescribed by the commandments of Jehovah (letter to the Hebrews) (*vide* Mrs. Harz). They will not allow themselves to be hindered in this by any worldly power whatsoever. They have therefore also come together to set up a petition to Reichschancellor Adolf Hitler such as is to be found in the files, and which, in substance, says that they would come together in spite of the prohibition. . . .

According to the declarations of the defendants, the literature of the kind which was in the possession of various and single defendants, and which was confiscated, was intended for those that were still to be converted. Various defendants receive such literature from Berne, as, for instance, *The Golden Age*, *Escape to the Kingdom*, *Righteous Ruler*, etc. Reference is made to this literature.

The defendants have partly also sent money abroad for such literature. When they received deliveries of this kind from abroad, they regarded them as a present from Heaven.

Although the defendants admit the substantial circumstances, they, after all, believe that they have not rendered themselves liable to punishment. They call attention to the fact that, as members of a religious body, they have been active only in a religious sense. They refer to the Weimar Constitution (Art. 137), as well as to the principles of the National Socialism regarding freedom of religion, and consider the prohibition of I.B.S.A. as contravening the said principles and the Reichs Constitution, and invalid, and point out explicitly that the Constitution could only be altered by a Reichs law which altered the Constitution, but not by a decree of the Reichspresident, such as that of February 28, 1933. They, first of all, lay claim to the fact that the Ministerial Decree dated June 24, 1933, whereby the I.B.S.A., inclusive of all its organizations (Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Magdeburg, etc.), is dissolved and prohibited in the territory of the Free State of Prussia, was rescinded by the letter of the Reichsminister to the American Consul General, dated September 13, 1934. This, however, is not the case. By the decree of June 24, 1933, the property and monies were also confiscated and sequestered. In the letter of September 13, 1934, it was mentioned principally that the governments of the countries have received orders to release the property and monies and not to furthermore hinder



the printing and distribution of Bibles and other unsuspicious literature. The letter of September 13, 1934, furthermore, however, contains the explicit passage: "On the other hand, every other activity of the Earliest Bible Students, such as teaching and meeting work, as well as the printing and distribution of tracts, leaflets, propaganda bills, etc., must remain stopped."

In view of this, therefore, teaching and holding meetings and the distribution of suspicious literature is forbidden, just as heretofore, and is punishable in accordance with the decree of June 24, 1933, by reason of §4 of the Administrative Decree of February 28, 1933.

More especially is therewith also every kind of meeting activity of the I.B.S.A., etc., of hitherto, prohibited. The defendants cannot take it that in view of the fact that their meetings no longer have such large audiences as hitherto, and are therefore of a smaller kind, such gatherings are of a different character and therefore do not come under the heading of gatherings which are prohibited.

The counsel for defense has, amongst other things, put forward the Verdict of the Special Court of Darmstadt, dated March 26, 1934, S. G. M. 26/24. In this verdict the corresponding Decree of Hessen has been considered illegal, because it contravened Article 137, paragraph 2, of the Reichs Constitution.

The Special Court has, however, no scruples about the validity of the Prussian regulations mentioned.

It is correct that Article 137 of the Reichs Constitution "guarantees the freedom of unity of religious societies" and that this is still in force. But this can apply only and solely to such societies as do not wish to be and, above all, are really nothing else than religious societies. Only in this sense may and must Articles 136 and 137 of the Reichs Constitution be construed.

The National Socialistic State assures only religious confessions their freedom, under the proviso, as a matter of course valid for every state, that the practice of "religion" does not show up in such a way as to endanger the stability of the State.

Religious societies are therefore protected, in accordance with the Reichs Constitution, in so far only as they do not endanger the State.

The National Socialistic basic comprehension of this is to be seen in No. 24 of the program of the NSDAP. There we read:

"We demand the freedom of all religious confessions in the State, in so far as they do not endanger the stability of same or infringe the feelings of morality and good breeding of the Germanic race. The party as such take up the standpoint of a positive Christianity, without binding itself confessionally to any certain creed. It combats the Jewish-materialistic spirit in and around us and is convinced that a permanent convalescence of our nation can only result from within on the basis of mutual interest before self-interest."

The cultural political principles of the NSDAP comprises, just as it does the aphorisms "Full freedom of religion and opinion" and "Special protection of

Christian Confessional creeds", also the demand: "Suppression and keeping out of all confessional doctrines which go against the German feelings of morality, the contents of which doctrines show a character destructive of state and people." As with every other law, so can also the Reichs Constitution be interpreted in various ways. When interpreting any law whatsoever, the real sense of the law must be ascertained and fixed. The Court must not stick to single letters or words. It would therefore be quite unreasonable to protect any kind of state-endangering contrivance simply because it appears clothed in the cloak of a religious society.

Every state abandons itself that (and this the more especially if by the terms of its Constitution) supports and protects an organization that fights against it to the utmost. It cannot possibly be desirous of protecting state-endangering endeavors solely for sake of their exterior form.

Were the I.B.S.A., as represented by their advocates living in Germany, only a religious community, and were their members in Germany to concern themselves only with religion, then this work and activity could never be prohibited. More especially the National Socialistic State would not have the slightest interest whatever in going up against these endeavors. The representatives of the I.B.S.A. and their supporters or a similar lot, such as the defendants, are not satisfied, however, with dealing only with religious questions.

As the defendants clearly pointed out to the Special Court, they considered it their duty to convince as large a circle of the people as possible of the correctness of their doctrines, by distributing the literature in question and by propagating their ideas and thoughts.

In these pamphlets, booklets, etc., however, the Third Reich is baited in a very nasty way. The literature which was distributed by the defendants and which was partly confiscated whilst in their possession is full of destructive and decomposing material, of attacks against the government of the Reich and of thoughts which, without the slightest doubt, are of a nature destructive to state and people.

The fact that all these state-endangering and state-hostile ideas are brought out under cover of a trumpeting of religious creed is especially dangerous. Thereby all such as do not know conditions in detail are led astray. But in this case, it is not a matter of belief, pure and simple. It is rather the case that, under the cloak of religion, a systematic, especially bitter struggle is carried on against the state of today, under the leadership of a foreign management abroad, against which the German State has no influence whatever.

A few examples taken from the literature above mentioned will explain this:

The (Swiss) *Golden Age*, Berne, No. 281 (June



1934, page 15), deals with the only too justified demands of the government to allow the prohibition of meetings to remain in force. These demands are termed as curious and ridiculous. It is pointed out that a well-known high official of the American government has said with regard to the Nazi leaders, that: "Such as the gods will destroy, they first make mad."

"The vain boasting of the German officials is censured."

Obviously with reference to the Reichs Chancellor and Leader, after mention having been made of the letters and telegrams addressed to him, it is said that "the enemy Satan tries to destroy such as have the testimony of Jesus Christ. The servant is not above his master".

"Thus we see that the Devil nowadays parodically imitates the kingdom of God and that he tries to divert the attention of the people from the true Kingdom of God."

"The above facts clearly prove that the Third Reich does not dare to style itself a component part of the Kingdom of God."

The "unjust measures of the German authorities" are described with a complete distortion of the real facts to the extent that "our brothers" (sometimes mention is also made of "sisters") "have been beaten and ill-treated in the concentration camps, and this only on account of their faith in God and Christ". (That means a misuse of religious feelings and sentiments, to work up the people against the State.)

Of the "brothers" it is said that they have stood firm in their belief and have given eloquent witness before the cruel agents of Satan, the Devil, who has been "a murderer from the beginning".

On page 13 "the persecutions of the Christians" are described.

On page 11 these alleged persecutions are compared with the persecutions of the Christians in the Middle Ages. Detailed outrageous news is given as coming from concentration camps.

In a proclamation "to the members and officials of my former congregation" a leader gives vent to the following, on sheet 11, which sums up in "The Kingdom of God is now about to be set up". "But that, before it is completely set up, Satan's cruel, oppressive organization, which nowadays completely dominates over all the governments of the earth, and especially over those of 'Christendom', must be done away with for ever, in the battle of Armageddon."

In No. 285 of *The Golden Age* we find, on page 12, the following poem:

"The training of heroes"—  
A whole people must crouch  
And bow down under drill;  
The press must hush up  
And keep as quiet as a mouse;  
Right must not show itself;  
Truth is hated.  
And thus "heroes are trained  
That serve their purposes".

At the same time a picture shows a man swinging a whip over a company of men drilling.

The adherents of the I.B.S.A. are therefore, as is shown by these specimens, without the slightest doubt, hostile and opposed to the State, and most especially to the National Socialistic State, and also operate and strengthen this hostility thereby, inasmuch as they come together in small circles as in former times and stick together, having printed matter of the kind shown above, sent from abroad, and which latter they distribute in this country. As the Special Court in Darmstadt has quite correctly stated, in the above-mentioned verdict on this point, they reject the State altogether as a "work of the Devil". They are subject to foreign influences which cannot be gone into and examined and show Jewish tendencies.

It is a vital necessity for the new state to protect itself most decidedly against such state-endangering contrivances.

The Special Court has convinced itself, by the impression it got in the Chief Session, of the personalities of the defendants and their manner of appearance before the Court, how very right the Prussian Minister of the Interior was, when he states, in the decree of June 24, 1933, that "their methods of contest are characterized by a fanatical influencing of their adherents".

As is furthermore stated, an astonishingly large number of adherents of former communistic and marxistic parties and organizations have been received into the ranks of the Bible Students.

There can consequently be absolutely no question of the prohibition of the I.B.S.A., etc., as having infringed upon the Constitution of the Reich. For Articles 135 and the following ones, in view of their aforementioned, alone possible sense and purpose (and that is what really comes into consideration, not the single letter), cover and protect only purely and exclusively religious societies, but not associations like the I.B.S.A. or the "witnesses of Jehovah", which are assuredly also religious societies, but apart from that are furthermore eminently state-endangering unions. The Prussian prohibition, rather than being a violation of the Constitution, was an urgent necessity, because elements hostile to the State had joined up under the cloak of a religious society to develop activities hostile to the State.

The defendants have therefore to be punished in accordance with §4 of the Administrative Decree of February 28, 1933, by reason of contravention of the decree of the Minister, dated June 24, 1933, for renewed activity in the sense of the I.B.S.A. The law provides for imprisonment for from not under one month up to five years or for a fine up to Marks 15,000.

The Court has taken into consideration the fact that, with the exception of one of the defendants, all of the latter have hitherto been without punishment. On the other hand, however, the danger which indeed is



to be perceived for the German community had to be considered.

A penalty of three months' imprisonment seemed therefore to be the necessary but also quite sufficient atonement for the deed.

The decision regarding the charges is based upon §§ 464, 465, Criminal Law Regulations.

(Signed) DR. FENNER DR. HABERKORN STORBECK

Both by word and by act the government and the courts of Germany show that they do not care what the commandments of Jehovah God may be. They boldly condemn honest men and women for the perfectly reasonable and proper stand that human laws can be properly obeyed and enforced only if they are in accord with the divine law. The issue is clearly drawn. Other servants of God than those already mentioned are similarly unjustly condemned and punished. The *Westfälische Landeszeitung Rote Erde* of November 13, 1934, calling Jehovah's witnesses "fanatical sectarians, the religious garb for international movements", says:

Mrs. Lydia Herrmann, 22 years of age, whose husband is also accused and in a concentration camp as a former communist, and Mrs. Luise Schwedler, 42 years old, both from Castrop-Rauxel, had to appear before the Dortmund Court and account for the distribution of forbidden literature of the International and therefore dissolved Association of the "Earnest Bible Students".

Mrs. Lydia H. appeared rather challenging and assured the Court that in calling upon Jehovah she would in the future also do her duty in this, that she would call the attention of her fellow-men to the Kingdom of God and the near establishment of the Kingdom of Christ Jesus on earth.

For this great offense the court of justice (?) sentenced Mrs. Herrmann to one year in prison, and her fellow witness to nine months. The sentence was made severe because the accused "showed no repentance". Such is religious liberty in Germany today. But Satan is not limiting his activities to that land. In America, England, Canada, and other countries where a measure of freedom of speech still obtains, desperate efforts are made to control the freedom of speech and the publication of the truth. Unreasonable laws, cunningly framed, are advanced to suppress the liberties of the people and to make them amenable to the arbitrary and shortsighted policies of fallible men in contravention of the Word of God. We may expect to see these priceless liberties, bought at such great cost, shortly taken away from the people.

But what is back of all this retrogression, this turning back to Dark Age methods and practices? What power, unseen but clearly in evidence, is limiting and circumscribing the rights, privileges and liberties of the people? What is back of it all? The Scriptures answer, It is the power of the demons. These, under the leadership of the rapacious Gog, are seeking to bring together, and do bring together, the ruling powers of the earth in a determined stand against righteousness and truth, and, above all, against Jehovah, the eternal God. Only recently *The News of the World*, London, carried an article in which Lord Riddell told how Lloyd George and Winston Churchill believe themselves to be under the guidance of unseen powers or spirits. The article reads, in part, as follows:

We (Lord Riddell and Mr. Lloyd George) walked along the shore (at Criccieth), and sat for some time on the rocks watching the waves. L. G. gave me an insight into a curious side of his character.

He showed me a letter he had received from a palmist and soothsayer, who stated, among other things, that L. G. was beset by many dangers, but would be protected by unseen spirits until he had accomplished a great mission he was destined to perform.

L. G. said: "That is a remarkable statement, because I am myself convinced that nothing will be allowed to happen to me until I have accomplished some great work for which I have been singled out. I feel that I shall be quite secure until then."

I said: "But what is to happen afterwards?"

"Ah," he replied, "afterwards! Well, afterwards, I suppose I shall share the fate of all other men who have been selected to perform great works. I shall be left to my fate. I shall be deserted."

In January, 1914, when he was fighting a ding-dong battle in the cabinet for a stronger navy, Mr. Winston Churchill also confided to Lord Riddell that he was "watched over".

"Think," he said, "of the perils I have escaped."

Hitler, too, is considered as under the direction of some "spirit". In a German illustrated magazine there appeared a reproduction of a picture which hangs in the Brandenburg Hall of the City Hall of Berlin-Schöneberg. The title of the picture is "The divine mission of National-Socialism". It represents Hitler standing upon a mountain, and in the sky appears an angel offering him a globe upon which appears the swastika. Other prominent men and leaders in the financial and political field, as well as in ecclesiastical circles, are known to have communication of one kind or another with invisible powers. Spirit mediums frequently figure in



their lives, while others have great faith in horoscope readings, occult revelations and what not. All these things, according to the Holy Scriptures, are definitely of the Devil and his invisible cohorts.

In this connection attention is called to the booklet *Angels*, published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., which booklet clearly sets forth the position and the activities of these demons, or fallen angels. A clear understanding of this matter is now possible, and is of the greatest importance to those who would be found on the side of Jehovah God in the great conflict that is fast approaching.

There will be only two sides in that great final battle. Satan's forces, under the leadership of Gog, will fight against the hosts of Jehovah, under the direction of Christ Jesus. On which side will you be? Knowledge is of the greatest consequence. Satan will deceive all who do not love truth and righteousness and who refuse to obey Jehovah God, but the Lord has made provision for the enlightenment of the meek and honest-hearted, the people of good will. These, like Jonadab of old, will be in heart harmony with Jehovah's King, the Greater Jehu, and will 'ride with Him, in His chariot', as He vanquishes the hosts of wickedness for all time.

### In Defense of Fairness

THAT a few clergymen are not entirely blind to common justice and fairness is evident from the fact that at the trial of two of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec recently, Louis Abram, a United church pastor, appeared as a defense witness. He stated that while he did not agree with all the teachings in the books distributed by Jehovah's witnesses he was not of the opinion that they were of a nature to incite the people to revolt. It was another clergyman, L. M. Pepperdene of the Anglican church, who made such a charge, saying that the writings in question were "subversive to law and order and held in contempt all constituted authority". He said he testified with the sanction of the bishop of Quebec as a representative of the Anglican church.

The *Witness and Canadian Homestead* of Montreal, in its issue of November 28, 1934, discussing the trial, said, in part:

Freedom of speech and religion in the province of Quebec received another body blow last week by the imposition of fines or imprisonment upon members of the sect calling themselves "Jehovah's witnesses" on charges of sedition. The "sedition" consisted of severe animadversions upon modern governments and the churches, Roman Catholic and Protestant, contained in booklets which the accused people were selling in the city of Quebec. . . . Critical as they are of most human institutions, they have not been shown at any time to have urged violent overturning of these—preferring as they do to predict that God himself will destroy that which is unworthy. What they said about the various Protestant churches is pretty much what ardent Roman Catholic apologists have themselves said on repeated occasions. It is diffi-

cult to resist the suspicion that it was their inclusion of the Roman Catholic church in their condemnation and their references to the pope that prompted the prosecutions. Freedom of speech as a principle must be upheld even for the protection of a truculent minority. Because of their unpopular opinions, this particular minority's plight has been ignored by many who would have leaped to the defense of any orthodox religious body whose elementary rights were menaced. But it is not freedom at all, if it is denied to the weak and unpopular. It is indeed painful to see a Church of England clergyman with, as he claimed, the approval of the Anglican bishop of Quebec, joining in the attack by taking the witness box to testify that what the pamphlets contained could fairly be described as sedition. It ought surely to be evident both to the rector and to his ecclesiastical superior that the proceedings at Quebec are merely another phase of the same brand of intolerance which in Montreal is bringing before the courts an Anglican brother clergyman on a charge of blasphemy for saying in public and in print what all three believe of a distinctive Roman Catholic doctrine, and which also in Montreal is dissolving legally celebrated marriages upon the strength of Roman Catholic ecclesiastical decrees against which Bishop Lennox-Williams of Quebec has himself made emphatic protest. Open freedom of speech is far safer than subterranean whisperings.

This impartial comment brought forth the following observation from Allan H. Ferry, a clergyman of Corbetton, Ont., which appeared in the December 12 issue of the *Witness and Canadian Homestead*:

SIR:—May I compliment you on your editorial in the issue of November 28 under the caption "This Freedom"? I cannot help wondering whether we are embarking on an era of religious persecution in



Canada, when I read of such cases as the one referred to by you, and others that are known to some of us but which have not reached the publicity stage. . . .

In the same issue appeared a long letter from the "Rev." L. M. Pepperdene, who evidently got hot under the clerical collar when he read something that seemed to favor even a measure of fairness and impartiality. In this letter Pepperdene included several alleged quotations from books distributed by Jehovah's witnesses. These excerpts were so arranged as to give the impression that Jehovah's witnesses denied the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, a glaring misrepresentation. If Pepperdene had lied outright his object could not have been more patent. He sought to shock the religious susceptibilities of the readers of the *Witness and Canadian Homestead* so that they would ever thereafter be thoroughly prejudiced against them. Pepperdene, both in his testimony and in his letter, was a "false witness"; for his unfairness is evident even to the *Witness and Canadian Homestead*, as will be seen from their comment on Pepperdene's letter. Judge Rutherford has charged that Catholic and Protestant clergymen are in a conspiracy against Jehovah's witnesses and their work. Pepperdene's letter shows that this charge is in no sense an exaggeration. *The Golden Age* quotes at length from Pepperdene's letter and from comment thereon appearing in the *Witness and Canadian Homestead* as follows:

(To the Editor of the *Witness*)

SIR:—I have read and reread your editorial of November 28, regarding the recent conviction of the self-styled "Jehovah's witnesses" in the Quebec court during the previous week, with much interest.

I feel that you are not conversant with all the facts of the case. In the first place you write as though his lordship the bishop and myself were the only Protestant clergy who had taken action in this matter. I should like to advise you, out of fairness to my bishop, that the action which I took was the outcome of a conference of the Protestant clergy in Quebec at which every Protestant church was represented with but one exception. At that conference, besides myself, representing the Anglican church, there was the Rev. Dr. Gordon of the Presbyterian church and the Rev. Mr. Matheson of the United church. We discussed the matter very fully, not even forgetting the case of Mr. Rahard of Montreal, and finally came to the conclusion that there was no comparison between the two cases, the one in which we as Christian ministers were interested here in Quebec, and the one in Montreal in which we are all also interested.

For reasons which are of little interest to anyone other than ourselves, I was asked if I would take the stand as representing the group. This I did only after further very serious consideration and prayer.

Personally I cannot feel that the question of freedom of speech is so vitally involved in this case. The trouble with so many people is, that they will confuse freedom of speech with license. These people have not been denied freedom of speech; they have never to my knowledge tried to hold a meeting and address the public in decent language. They came to Quebec under cover of early morning darkness and proceeded to scatter abroad literature which attacked everything which a Christian ought to hold most sacred. Literature which I would not have fall into the hands of my own children were they old enough to read it, under any consideration. . . .

Let me assure you, my dear sir, that the group of clergymen whom I represented in the witness box at that trial would be just as zealous, if not more so, to defend any orthodox Christian, or anyone else, for that matter, whose fundamental rights were menaced. But to spread among a peaceful community literature which is seditious, libelous and slanderous, is not a fundamental right of any citizen, and more especially when it is imported from a foreign country. It is not British. It is not Christian.

Your article of November held a very prominent place in your paper. I hope that you will publish this letter in an equally prominent place.

Sincerely yours,

L. M. PEPPERDENE.

NOTE:—Mr. Pepperdene makes the very common error of confusing defense of a principle with support of the beliefs of those for whom application of that principle is advocated. St. Paul's warfare for the faith was purely spiritual and polemic. We have yet to learn that he sought the aid of the civil power, or called for the exercise of force against those who taught "another gospel". Liberty is not liberty at all unless it is extended to all alike. It becomes a mockery when refused to an unpopular minority. It includes the right of talking nonsense, such as we believe the peculiar doctrines of "Jehovah's witnesses" to be. The appearance on the witness stand of a Protestant clergyman in support of the case for the defense shows that not all Quebec Protestantism was prepared to lend itself to the aims of an intolerant majority. It will hardly be argued that this minister's testimony—that he did not look upon the literature dispensed by the accused as "seditious"—implies that he agrees whole-heartedly with its contents. Literature which in Mr. Pepperdene's phrase, is "seditious, libelous and slanderous" is proscribed by the laws of every civilized country. It is strange that the literature under review has not encountered legal inhibition in any parts of Canada or the British Empire other



than in Quebec, where the courts have been called to the aid of religious intolerance. A recent dispatch from Germany tells of a jail sentence imposed on a member of the sect in Berlin. It would be interesting to know how many of the clergymen who lent their aid to this prosecution bestirred themselves when, in 1933, a young "orthodox Christian" was brought to trial in the same city for blasphemy for selling or distributing a pamphlet written by a Baptist minister of Ottawa. True, the Christian church ought to expose heresies—even such as are hugged by the dominant majority in this province. And is there no distortion or suppression of truth among Protestants? Experience since the days of the early church has shown that the least effective method of extirpating error is by persecuting it. A martyr now and again strengthens the cause for which he suffers. Do Mr. Pepperdene and his fellow-pastors really think that

the propagation of the errors of "Jehovah's witnesses" will be in any way checked by this invoking of the arm of flesh, even should the appeal of the convicted persons be rejected by a higher court of law? Nothing the erroneous sect can do will impair the Christian church so much as the negation of Christ by its members in everyday individual and national life. The *Witness* has long and earnestly looked for the closer coming together of all who profess and call themselves Christians, but the kind of co-operation of denominations which Mr. Pepperdene cites in his letter is one that it is to be hoped will not be repeated. Better isolation than to unite in what, were the shoe on the other foot, would rightly be regarded as a conspiracy against the operation of a sacred principle. Understanding the meaning of that word we cannot silently see it so violated that free speech is limited to those with whom we are in agreement.

### Citizens of Plainfield Object

THE clergy and police of Plainfield, N. J., continue to oppose and interfere with the circulation of the Kingdom message in that city. But many of the citizenry are beginning to tire of the needless trouble and expense resulting from these unlawful interferences with the people's rights. This is evidenced by the following item which appeared in the *Plainfield Post*, January 25, 1935, and the "PROTEST AND REQUEST" which, together with a facsimile copy of a letter written by Assistant Attorney General Harvey Rothberg, also were given prominent places in that paper. These items will be of great interest to *Golden Age* readers, and are therefore reproduced herewith:

#### CITIZENS RESENT ARREST OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES RESIDENT TAXPAYERS INSIST NEEDLESS EXPENSE FOR PROSECUTION CEASE AT ONCE

During the past week public-spirited citizens of Plainfield have been stirred deeply by facts brought to light concerning the misleading stories circulated from time to time by members of the Plainfield police force with co-operation of the *Courier-News* regarding the arrest and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses who occasionally call at homes in all parts of the city.

As an example of public opinion, the *Post* reproduces in this issue the letter of Harvey Rothberg, a resident who is the State's assistant attorney general.

In the public interest, we take pleasure in presenting also in this issue the complete text of a "PROTEST AND REQUEST" which has already been signed by hundreds of resident taxpayers who disapprove of the expenditure of public funds for needless prosecu-

tion of inoffensive persons who are doing a good work in the community.

#### PROTEST AND REQUEST

TO THE MAYOR and the Common Council  
by the Inhabitants of the City of Plainfield:  
GREETINGS

WE THE UNDERSIGNED resident taxpayers of Plainfield, New Jersey, possessing the right to learn of and to hear broadcast by radio such programs as we may desire and to read such printed matter as is pleasing to us, and this without interference or hindrance from or by the officials or non-officials of this city, do hereby vigorously protest against the persistent and wrongful interference with our said rights by the police and clergy or others of this city who do so interfere by causing the arrest and arresting and prosecuting certain harmless persons known as Jehovah's witnesses and who call at our homes with radio programs and other printed matter.

The Watchtower radio programs and the publications of and concerning the kingdom of Jehovah God are of great interest to us and it is our desire and we do hereby request that the persons known as Jehovah's witnesses should call at our homes from time to time and exhibit to us such radio programs and publications concerning the Bible testimony of God's kingdom which right so to do is guaranteed to all persons by the Constitution of this state.

We therefore respectfully call upon you



STATE OF NEW JERSEY  
STATE HIGHWAY COMMISSIONHARVEY ROTHBERG  
ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL

January 22, 1935

To the Mayor and Common Council  
City of Plainfield

I have read some of the literature distributed by the witnesses of Jehovah in Plainfield, and have found it interesting and enlightening.

I am in favor of its circulation in Plainfield without the necessity of any

Police permits.

as officials of this city to immediately take proper and necessary steps to prevent such hindrance and interference with our rights to have persons known as Jehovah's witnesses call at our homes as aforesaid and for the purpose aforesaid and that the use of the taxpayers' money to prosecute Jehovah's witnesses cease now and for all time.

Respectfully  
Harvey Rothberg

## Paul Revere No. 2

THE police towing car was advancing through Germantown (Pa.) to capture parked autos. But a modern Paul Revere, in an automobile, rode ahead of the police car, dashing up to houses and warning owners of parked cars, who moved them in time to avoid a \$6 fine for all-night parking. On and on went "Paul Revere", and as the police car passed through the territory not a parked car was in sight. Neither was "Paul Revere".

## Church Membership Increasing?

DR. GEORGE L. KIEFFER, who is the president of the Association of Statisticians of American Religious Bodies, says that during the last 134 years the population of the United States had increased 22 fold, and church membership 80 fold. According to that, Americans were anything but churchy in the beginning of the nineteenth century. These figures sound imposing, but the fact remains that less than a third of the people in the United States are connected with the churches.



## Jannes and Jambres on Their Last Legs

### *Yes We Don't Want Intervention*

THE Catholic hierarchy is trying its best to get the United States mixed up in Mexico's internal affairs, meanwhile declaring loudly that the Catholic church 'don't want intervention in Mexico, nohow'. One of the Hierarchy's representatives, J. S. Holgan, is all "het up" because Mexico is going to have just plain Mexican schools and will not let the church interfere. Mexico has the right idea and wants to give the children a real opportunity to start life with a fairly sane outlook. General Calles had said, "We must enter into and take possession of the mind of childhood, the mind of youth." The United States ambassador thought that was a good idea, and happened to express his thought too publicly. Now the Catholic hierarchy is trying to have him recalled. Soon, no doubt, we shall have Catholic societies sending resolutions to Congress or to the president, just as they sent resolutions to newspapers and radio stations in the case of Judge Rutherford in their effort to get him off the air. A little knowledge is a dangerous thing, particularly to the Hierarchy. And to have others adopt their scheme of getting possession of the mind of childhood is just too much for those who thrive on ignorance and superstition. We do not see, however, how anyone could do more harm than the Hierarchy has done in getting possession of the minds of the children. The Hierarchy would dearly love to see the United States do something about the Mexican situation, while they cry "Intolerance!" and other similar expressions of dismay. But it is very much like the boy who cried "Wolf!" too often. No attention is being paid to the Hierarchy's loud and bitter howls. People just don't believe what the Hierarchy tries to tell them. Confidence is not instilled by mere assertions. There must be something back of them. The Catholic church has not delivered the goods. The countries where she has exercised greatest power are the countries where she is least trusted. The United States government will do well to keep its eyes open.

### *Farley's Condescension (?)*

WE CANNOT quite make out a picture which appeared in the press just lately. It caught the postmaster general of the United States in the act of getting down on his knees. The reason for it is not clear, but he is doing it

in front of a little man; and as Farley himself is quite big, it may be that he was just getting down to the level of this other man, whose name is Amleto Cicognani and who is called an "apostolic delegate". Perhaps it was just to be on speaking terms with the little fellow that the postmaster general was so condescending as to stoop so low. It certainly cannot be, and yet it might, that the postmaster general was doing obeisance to the little man, and that it is all a part of the game. If that be so, and if Al Smith had been made president of the United States, Americans might have had the edifying (or mortifying) example of their president kneeling to a little representative of a little state in Italy. (There is no record that Cicognani said, "Stand up; I myself also am a man."—See Acts 10:26.) And now they say Farley is going to resign as postmaster general.

### *American Bishops Welcome*

MR. RATTI, of the Vatican, familiarly known to *Golden Age* readers as Ambrose, likes to have the American bishops call on him. Every time an American bishop calls, papa gets a nice present, some bishops bringing as much as \$60,000, and that amount is not to be sneezed at these days, not even by papa Ambrose. Last year the proceeds from these visits netted him over a million dollars. One of our subscribers, commenting on this fact, says, "Please note — \$1,000,000 to Ambrose. Why not use this swag in the U. S. A. — in Ohio, for instance, where the Catholics are asking taxpayers to use State money to keep their propaganda schools going?" This answer to the question is fairly obvious.

### *Charged with "Sedition"*

THE *Daily Mail and Empire* of November 24, 1934, contains the following item: "Sentences of two months in jail and fines of \$300 each were to-day imposed on George Brodie, Toronto, and G. C. Barrett, Belleville, Ont., convicted on charges of being parties to a seditious conspiracy. Their lawyers have announced an appeal will be taken against the conviction." The item does not state that the "sedition" consisted of a distribution of Bible literature. Since the incident occurred in Quebec, which is strongly Roman Catholic, it is clear why the distribution of Bible literature is considered "seditious". It is well to remember that Jesus was crucified for "sedition".



*The Prisoner in the Breadbox*

**D**ID you know that there are people who worship a god who is kept prisoner in a breadbox, a very fancy and ornate breadbox, to be sure, but a prisoner nevertheless? And did you know that this god, should you see him taken out of his breadbox prison, would present himself to you as a wafer, a piece of bread, or several wafers? Such is nevertheless the case, and all the ceremony of the "temples made with hands" in which this god, duplicated a thousand times, dwells, centers around the idea that he is really there, in the breadbox, a prisoner. Before the breadbox burns a candle or taper continually. And, does it not surprise you to learn that the people who worship this "god" call themselves Christians at times, though they are more generally known as "Roman Catholics"? That the prisoner in the box is really the big power back of the priestly control of the people is not generally known. For only the priest can "create" this "god", and the only way the worshipers can ever get out of purgatory or escape eternal torment is to eat him, while they are alive, or to have somebody else eat him for them after they die. All this comes from a literal and material interpretation of Jesus' symbolical words, "He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life."

The *Eucharistic Quarterly* tells about this prisoner in the breadbox: "He who is greater than all is left alone, with none to keep him company to while away the weary hours of the day and the dreary watches of the night—none but the tiny taper with its flickering light like a guard before the tabernacle door behind which is detained the prisoner of love ... in chains in our tabernacles."

*In Catholic Quebec*

**I**N QUEBEC Jehovah's witnesses are arrested and charged with "sedition" when they go around telling the people about the kingdom of God and the blessings it will bring to the world. In that same benighted province the priests of the Catholic hierarchy rule with a high hand. The following letter is a fair sample of the treatment they accord their parishioners when they do not come across with the cash demanded for the "support" of the rector. If there is a note of clemency and kindness in the letter, we have failed to detect it. The rector does not make allowance for parents who are having all

they can do to make both ends meet. Jesus' description of the scribes and Pharisees of His day exactly fits the clergy of the present. The exceptions are so few that they cannot be taken into consideration. The letter, translated from the French, follows:

Lac Cayamont, Que., August 27, 1934.

DEAR PARISHIONER:

Each year several do not occupy themselves in settling their question of support owed to the rector, and there are only a few to pay their support. To the end that all be treated with justice and equality here is what has been decided:

(a) Beginning January 1, 1935, those who will not have made a settlement for their support already due, namely, for the years 1934, 1933, etc., etc., ... will see themselves refused by me all exterior religious service, as call for the sick and others. ...

(b) Beginning January 1, 1935, every head of a family will have to settle the question of support before January 1 of each year, so as not to undergo the same penalty as the one indicated at No. (a).

(c) Beginning January 1, 1935, every man being 21 years of age and who is not chief of a family will have to pay a support of \$1.00 each year or he will be subjected to the penalty indicated at No. (a).

Please communicate the contents of this letter to the members of your family who are interested to know it.

If this letter needs explanations, I will be able to give them to you at the visit of the parish which will take place in the month of September.

Yours in J. C.

(Signed) J. A. LATOURELLE,

Rector.

*The Diamond-Studded Chalice*

**T**O COMMEMORATE the Lord's poverty when on earth, the Roman Catholic hierarchy keeps a large part of its membership poor. To commemorate the riches which the Lord left to redeem mankind, the priests and other members of the Hierarchy live in the greatest splendor. This was forcibly brought to the attention of the public when three golden chalices were stolen from the Roman Catholic Church of Our Lady of Victory, at Throop avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. Each of the chalices was studded with diamonds, and the three were valued at \$5,000. It is a very convenient arrangement to have the poor remember the poverty of the Lord, as the pope admonished the unemployed to do, while he and his assistants the world over forget that the Lord left His riches to become poor for the sake of fallen mankind, and especially to honor and vindicate His Father's name.



### *Coughlin and the Monroe Doctrine*

"FATHER" COUGHLIN seems to be slightly confused, as he is trying to stir up the people of the United States against Mexico and to claim that the Monroe Doctrine makes it incumbent upon the United States to interfere. He is all mixed up. What the Monroe Doctrine says is that no European power shall interfere in the affairs of any independent government in the Western Hemisphere; and that would seem to indicate that the shoe is on the other foot; and that the United States, if it did anything, would call upon Vatican City to desist from interfering in the case of Mexico's internal problems. The Monroe Doctrine reads as follows:

"With the existing colonies or dependencies of any European power, we have not interfered and shall not interfere. But, with the governments who have declared their independence and maintained it, whose independence we have, on great consideration and on just principles, acknowledged, we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny, by any European power, in any other light than as the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States."

Since the Vatican is a temporal European power, its interference in Mexican affairs through its tools in any part of the world is apparently in conflict with the terms of the Monroe Doctrine.

### *Charles Coughlin vs. Wm. O'Connell*

WILLIAM O'CONNELL, otherwise Cardinal O'Connell, celebrating his birthday in Boston, observed that Coughlin and "all clergymen, no matter what creed, tread hazardous ground" when trying directly to solve political or economic problems. To this "Father" Coughlin replied: "If he spoke as a churchman as he did on the three occasions when he publicly rebuked me he has done nothing more than to usurp the power which belongs to the apostolic delegate in America." He goes on to say that he himself was carrying out the instructions of Pius XI and Leo XIII. Coughlin may come to the point where he will recognize that both of these gentlemen have usurped an authority which was never given them by the only sources of authority in the church, Jehovah God and His Son Jesus Christ. Another observation by Coughlin is of interest, to wit: "For more than forty years William Cardinal O'Connell has been more notorious for his silence on social

justice than for any contribution he may have given either in practice or in doctrine toward the elimination of those glaring injustices which permitted the plutocrats of this nation to wax fat at the expense of the poor. Now he castigates me for doing what he was ordered to do."

### *Perpetuating a Falsehood*

IN A REVIEW of Catholic activities during 1934 the Providence *Visitor* says:

The year saw further radio stations banning the broadcasts of "Judge" Rutherford, but it also saw petitions favorable to the retention of Rutherford broadcasts on the air descend upon members of Congress in great numbers. Investigations made in three separate cities showed that a large number of persons signing these petitions had no clear understanding of the petition they signed; that many had never heard "Judge" Rutherford's broadcasts; that the names of some appeared on the list without their knowledge; that in a number of cases one person signed for a number of persons, and that many who signed were surprised to learn later the nature of the Rutherford broadcasts.

It need only be added that these "investigations" were made by Catholic agents who had no business to have the petition, in the first place, and whose words are not to be relied upon, in the second place. Members of Congress who turned over some of these petitions to the agents of the Romish priests thereby showed that they were not serving the people but the interests of a foreign meddler who is now trying to stir up trouble between Mexico and the United States to protect its own unrighteous schemes of extortion.

### *A Difficult Case*

IT IS not often that stories of the escapades of Catholic priests get into the papers, but censors apparently had difficulty in handling the case of "Father" John J. Leonard of Lawrenceville, N. J., murdered by a jealous husband. The story reads: "The five shots which Steinmetz allegedly poured from an automatic into the bodies of his wife and the priest brought hotel employees quickly to the room. Opening the door they saw the student lying in what they described as a 'drunken stupor'.... Beside him lay the bodies of the wife and Father Leonard—fully clothed." The addition of the last two words was probably the best the censor could do, considering the fact that the lady and the priest were found together in his bedroom.



**Cardinal O'Connell on Persecution**

THE New York *Daily News* of December 2, 1934, says: "Condemnation of Nazi persecution of Jews was voiced by Cardinal O'Connell of Boston yesterday when he returned on the Italian liner *Saturnia* from a two weeks' visit to Pope Pius XI. 'I have a horror of a race or religion being persecuted for no other reason than it is a race and a religion. No Christian can take sides in a matter of a persecution of a religion or a race.' " If we could only feel sure that the cardinal meant it. If he did, he should say something about the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey and elsewhere and the boycotting of radio stations that broadcast Judge Rutherford's lectures. The Roman Catholic church is back of that. It is likely, however, that the cardinal does not mean what he appears to say. Adept in casuistry, members of the Hierarchy can say things that appear to be directly contrary to the well known and long established policy of the Roman church, and then explain to the proper persons just what they did mean.

**Catholic Becomes a Jew**

A SON was born to Mrs. Alfred L. Lyman (Roman Catholic) in a Jewish Sanatorium in New York city. Seven days later the child was circumcised and given a Jewish name, and inducted into the Jewish faith with full ritual, but all without the knowledge of his father or mother. Now the parents, true Roman Catholics, are suing the hospital for \$75,000. It seems possible that Mr. and Mrs. Lyman have not heard of the tolerance and harmony that now exist between Catholics, Jews and Protestants, but it will probably be called to their attention by their 'father confessor', upon which they will forgive the mistake of the hospital authorities and will, unquestionably, withdraw the suit. Or will they?

**Just an Informal Visit**

CARDINAL O'CONNELL, on the eve of the fiftieth anniversary of his entry into the priesthood, paid a visit to President Roosevelt. Subsequently the cardinal said, "I have never come to Washington without presenting myself to the president..." This is very nice of the cardinal. It shows his humility of mind. It shows, too, that he probably does not feel as bitter toward Protestants as does Mr. Ratti of Vatican City, better known to *Golden Age* readers as Ambrose.

**The Ruthless Go-Getters**

ADDRESSING the Union League Club, Secretary of Agriculture Wallace said: "It is interesting to reflect that in 1929, in the United States, the 36,000 families with the greatest income received as much as the 11,000,000 families with the least income. Since 1929, of course, the income of the 36,000 has doubtless been cut in half. Nevertheless, most of the 36,000 still have far more than they can possibly consume."

"Against the New Deal have come thundering highly individualistic business men, mostly of the Protestant background, but some Catholic, some Jewish, and all cast in the mold of nineteenth-century economics and biology. Ruthless go-getters, they are still determined to get theirs."

We wonder why the secretary stressed the fact that most of these go-getters had a Protestant background? That should be expected in a country which is less than twenty percent Catholic. In Catholic countries the go-getters are Catholic, or if they are not go-getters it is because they already have grabbed everything in sight. It is an undeniable fact that in Catholic countries the common people are far worse off than in countries mainly Protestant.

**Turkey Ahead of United States**

TURKEY is away ahead of the United States in the enactment of sensible legislation. The wearing of religious garb except in service was banned by the government last November. A severe punishment is provided for violation of this law. Meanwhile, in the United States clerical relics of the Dark Ages appear in public on the slightest provocation, the wearers thinking thereby to get Americans used to the idea of tolerating them. On the contrary, they serve only to stir up the disgust of the people generally.

**The Power of the Priest**

IN *The Catholic Fireside* (England) of September 28, 1934, the following eulogy of the priest, consecrating the little piece of bread in the mass, appears: "At the Consecration a weak human arm seems stronger than the arm of the Almighty Creator at the beginning of time, and the mouth of the priest more potent with creative power than the Divine mouth when God spoke: 'Let there be light!' This is the priest of God." Could blasphemy go further?



## "Organized Religion" Bargain Counter

### *Answering the Call of Mammon*

**"REV."** HOMER LEWIS SHEFFER, of Oklahoma City, put his cards all on the table when he left his charge there for a more lucrative one in Spokane, Wash. He said, brazenly, "I assure you there have been no pious conversations with the Almighty. The reason for my resignation will be apparent to all who know the financial condition of the church. Money is speaking in tones of thunder, and I am answering its call." That was speaking the simple truth, and if other ministers and priests would do the same thing the people would know where they stand. They would see that the preachers are the devoted servants of Mammon.—Matthew 6:24.

### *Pickets at Broadway Tabernacle*

**THE** Broadway Tabernacle congregation and its pastor were moved to pity when a group of shabby pickets paraded up and down in front of the church with placards which read, "The Broadway Tabernacle is really the Bro-Tab Realty Corporation, and is evicting a war veteran from a tax-exempt house at 1035 Elder avenue, the Bronx, for \$12.50 back rent." It was decided to let the veteran remain another week, even though the house was not exactly tax-exempt and the back rent amounted to \$80. Also, the church decided to help him find a new home for his family of a wife and four children.

### *Methodists Repent*

**AT** THE Michigan conference of the Methodist church criticism of the church's investment of endowment funds in armament companies caused the trustees to repent, and they decided to withdraw these investments and bestow elsewhere the funds the earnings of which are used to support retired ministers and the widows and orphans of ministers. It does seem questionable to make widows and orphans by supporting armament manufacturers and then use the money gained to help other widows and orphans.

### *Only Twenty?*

**R.** PARK ANDERSON, pastor of the M. E. church, Kennebec, S. Dak., inserts the following notice in the *Advocate-Leader*: "For Sale:—Twenty dead church members! For further information and price list see R. Park Anderson, pastor of the M.E. church."

### *Ten Dollars Cash for You*

**THOSE** who seek first the kingdom of God are assured that things needful will be provided. It is not a lucrative proposition, however, to engage in the King's business. But the Bible Institute of Los Angeles is going to change all that and you can now make easy money off your friends by taking subscriptions for "The King's Business". They give you \$1.50 and you keep \$1.00 and send in 50c to the publishers of this "Bible Family Magazine". You have to send in at least ten subscriptions. If you send in a hundred subs you "earn" \$100!

### *Maybe He Is Right This Time*

**W.** C. SALE, pastor of the Margaret street Baptist church, Jacksonville, says, "It is estimated that 14,000 of real praying people are in Florida, and that there are at least 180 praying people in Jacksonville." He figures that there are 3,000,000 persons in the United States that pray. The pastor may be right in his figures, but as he has been wrong in nearly every thing he has been telling from the pulpit, we would not be too sure that he is right this time.

### *What Harry F. Ward Said*

**DR.** HARRY F. WARD, professor at the Union Theological Seminary, of New York city, said, "Organized Christianity at the present time is simply a tool in the hands of the moneyed interests, and its ethics are the ethics of capitalism." He stated that "big money" is engaged in building up the same attitude toward Russia as was built up in England against Germany before the war.

### *What Could One Expect?*

**AT** PRESTONBURG, Ky., seven persons were convicted of fraudulently converting \$122,500 in administration of federal relief money. They used the relief orders to get work done for themselves. One of them was a minister, which probably accounts for the six others' going wrong.

### *Blessing Battleships*

**SAYS** H. G. Cocks, in the *London Daily Herald*: "Bellicose Bishops Believe in Blessing Big Battleships Because Battleships By Being Blessed Become Better Boats for Blowing Blighters and Bounders not British-Born to Blazes."



## Governmental Items

### *Still Trying to Get the U. S. In*

**A**GITATION and propaganda to get the United States into the League of Nations continues. Of course, the people have repeatedly indicated that they do not want the United States to enter the League, but certain active interests continue to press the matter. A referendum taken in Massachusetts, which showed 135,485 in favor of the League and 81,936 against, is taken as an indication that the country as a whole would offer less objection to entering the League. Mr. Roosevelt's administration, though in favor of adherence to the World Court, is for the time being compelled to drop the subject, but it will doubtless come up again.

### *Precautions Against Marine Disasters*

**O**NE of the consequences of the Morro Castle disaster is the appointment of naval officers to sail on American merchant vessels as special representatives of the federal government. These representatives, 25 in all, will be detailed to sail on one vessel and return on another, and during the voyages will inspect all equipment, lifeboats, fire-fighting apparatus; will observe the general conduct and discipline of the crews, study lifeboat drills of sailors and passengers, train members of the crews to act in emergencies. The object is to organize a system of inspection and maritime practice which will assure the traveling public of greater safety.

### *Shadowed Childhood*

**T**HERE are about 45,000,000 children in the United States, and of these 6,000,000 are of families dependent on relief. In these financially destitute families children may receive the necessities, but lack everything that makes for a happy childhood. If, in addition to these, we have in mind that there are numerous homes which, though not on relief, have little more than necessities, we gain some idea of the condition the Devil's world is in.

### *The U. S. and the League*

**T**HE American people do not want to join the League of Nations, but they will probably join it nevertheless. Senators Pope and Robinson sponsored resolutions calling for participation in the League and in the World Court. Popular sentiment, for the present, defeated these efforts.

### *Water for San Francisco*

**S**AN FRANCISCO, though surrounded almost entirely by water, has worked for more than two decades and spent \$100,000,000 to get water from mountains 156 miles away. The water will flow into the city through 87 miles of tunnels and 69 miles of steel-pipe flumeway, coming from Hetch Hetchy Valley in Yosemite National Park, 3,500 feet above sea level. The valley was turned into a reservoir by means of a dam costing \$6,647,356.34 and forming a lake seven miles in length. It holds 67,000,000,000 gallons. Lake Eleanor, 12 miles beyond Hetch Hetchy, forms another reservoir and holds 9,000,000,000 gallons.

### *Another Dictator Plot*

**S**AMUEL GLAZIER, of Baltimore, an army captain, told the House Committee investigating un-American activities that Jackson Martindell, New York counsel, had laid before him plans to enlist 500,000 young men with a view to taking over the United States government and set up a dictatorship and that funds totaling \$700,000,000 would back the move. The oppressors of the people are determined to get complete control of everything, and would doubtless succeed were it not that the battle of Armageddon is just ahead and will put an end to their plotting.

### *Taxation Borne by the People*

**S**ENATOR WILLIAM E. BORAH, in an address at Cambridge, Idaho, said:

In a statement put out some time ago by those speaking for labor, it was shown that the increase in prices which the laborer has to pay exceeded his increase in wages by 8 percent. . . . Reports and figures now out disclose that some . . . corporations have made net gains in the last six months of over 608 percent. Net gains, bear in mind! But it is said that we take these huge gains away from these corporations through taxes. But we do nothing of the kind. The great bulk of taxation is borne by the people.

### *The End of the Poorhouse in Sight?*

**S**ENATOR ROYAL S. COPELAND, of New York, says: "The time has come when the fear of poverty in old age shall disappear. The poorhouse is one of the greatest blots on the history of our country. It is utterly wrong that such an institution should exist." Instead of poorhouses the senator would have the government provide old age pensions.



## Here and There Over the Planet

### *"The Kings of the East"*

**P**REDICTING a world war more terrible than the last, E. L. Branson, at the St. Louis Coliseum, applied the expression "kings of the east", found in Revelation 16:12, to the Japanese Empire, whose emblem is the rising sun. The interpretation is superficial and incorrect, as will be seen from an examination of other scriptures on the subject in *Light*. The final conflict of earth, the battle of Armageddon, will not be between contending factions of earth, but between Jehovah God and His enemies. A war between Japan and other nations would have no bearing on the great question at issue, that is, "Who is God?" The Kings of the East are those who come as the Greater Darius and the Greater Cyrus. An attempt to interpret Scripture without reference to parallel passages results in confusion.

### *The World Foundation?*

**U**NWILLING to be governed by Jehovah's commandments, the German Nazis have made unto themselves commandments more to their liking, as follows: "1. Honor the Deity, the world foundation. 2. Honor ancestors and grandchildren. 3. Honor the great of thy people. 4. Honor thy parents. 5. Keep yourself clean. 6. Be loyal to your people. 7. Do not steal. 8. Be truthful. 9. Help the noble." It will be noted that this set of "commandments" does not prohibit killing, covetousness, and adultery, and is partly a rehash, and a poor one, of the original ten commandments. It is known that adultery and general lasciviousness are greatly on the increase in Germany.

### *"The Divine Mission of National Socialism"*

**"T**HE Divine Mission of National Socialism" is the title of a large painting which has been hung in the city hall of Berlin-Schöneberg. It depicts Hitler receiving the symbol of the Nazi movement, a globe surmounted by a swastika, from a supernatural personage. This is undoubtedly the representation of an actual fact, whatever may have been the inspiration of the painting. The supernatural source of Nazism, as evidenced by its activities, is demonistic or satanic. A German subscriber for *The Golden Age* says, "Enclosed cutting may be of some interest to you, because it shows the deep darkness which covers our poor country."

### *India's Population*

**D**URING the decade from 1921 to 1931 India's population increased by 34,000,000, which is only 6,000,000 less than the entire population of France, and nearly a third the population of the United States. This makes the present population of India 316,000,000. In 1911 the birth rate was larger than it is now, but the death rate has fallen much more than the birth rate. In India both are high compared with other countries. It has been said that in Bengal 95 percent of the people live on a diet that would hardly keep rats alive. It is estimated that from one-third to one-half of the employable population is without work.

### *Payment on War Debt*

**A**RRRESTED in France for speeding, and fined a hundred francs (\$6.60), an American refused to pay the court, but said he would make out the check to the American treasury on France's account, to apply on the war debt. He made it plain that he didn't think much of the French republic's treatment of her creditor. The judge accepted a photostat copy of the check in lieu of payment of the fine.

Some years ago a Frenchman, more honest than the government of his native land, left \$1,000 to be paid to the United States Government on the French debt.

### *Still Want the Money*

**W**HILE the Protestant and Catholic churches in Germany have resisted the encroachment of the state in matters affecting the church, they are willing enough to accept the state subsidy which has been pocketed by them until now. The Protestant church receives 90,000,000 marks, or about \$36,000,000, yearly, and the Catholics receive 40,000,000 marks, about \$16,000,000. These churches are much disturbed over the prospect of losing this swag. Not having the help of the Lord they would naturally dread losing the support of the state.

### *Sri Padmanabhaswamy Takes a Bath*

**O**NCE every six months the guardian deity of the Hindus, Sri Padmanabhaswamy, takes a bath. However, he cannot attend to this matter himself, as he is only an idol. So the maharaja of Travancore gives what's-his-name a bath, plunging him into the sea and then taking him back to the temple.



## Scientific Miscellany

### *Lifting Forty Billion Tons*

John Patterson, the director of the Dominion meteorological service, has a flair for measuring the influence of weather on various phases of Canada's national life, when he is not busy trying to find out when cold spells are likely to end.

So he has found Nature operates the biggest transportation system in the world. Every year she has to lift between 30 billion and 40 billion tons of water from sea and lake and carry it thousands of miles to drop it on the wheat lands of western Canada. Between 12 billion and 15 billion tons of this must come during the growing season. A shortage, an excess or a faulty distribution means a partial or total crop failure.

### *Testing Dams by Musical Pitch*

**P**LANO wires buried in the concrete of the great Dnieprostroy dam in Russia are used to test stress and load. As variations of tension change the pitch of the wires, it provides a basis for calculating how much strain the dam is subjected to. This method of measuring pressure or strain is called teletensometry. Pressures on the strata of rocks in mines and tunnels were measured by this method long before it was utilized in the Dnieprostroy dam. Measurement of stress in tunnels enables engineers to design lining and props that will offset the strain.

### *"Photographing" Thought*

**"P**HOTOGRAPHING" thought consists in recording and amplifying impulses discharged by the brain. When the mind is quiescent there is a regular discharge of electrical impulses of ten per second, which increases as the mind is directed toward and concentrated upon something. At least so says Professor Joseph Barcroft, of Cambridge University. He adds, "On a long wave emanating from the brain, there are superimposed thought waves due to physical sensation or mental concentration, varying in intensity and frequency."

### *Slept for Six Years*

**V**ICTOR STANLEY CLEAVE, of Folkestone, England, suffered a nervous breakdown and lapsed into a complete coma in May 1928 and momentarily regained consciousness in May 1932, since which time he slept for a period of two years. After the first four-year snooze he awoke and thought he had slept but a few hours.

### *Dog Article Appreciated*

**R**ALPH PARKER BISHOP, California, writes as follows:

I am writing to express my appreciation of the splendid article entitled "Man's Four-footed Friend—The Dog". It is one of the finest articles about dogs that I have ever read, and I would be ungrateful if I did not write to tell you of my pleasure in reading it. It is remarkable how the writer of the article assembled so much interesting information.

The human race does not realize how much it has to be grateful for in the loyal and faithful friendship of dogs, and yet the practice of vivisection continues unrestricted and uncontrolled in America. Ever since I have been a reader of *The Golden Age* I have been deeply grateful for the fearless and courageous articles that you have been publishing against vivisection, both human and animal.

### *A Good Dancer*

**T**HE white gony, or northern albatross, is a good dancer. The "dance" of these birds is a good deal like an old-fashioned square dance, without the motion of the feet. The birds face one another in pairs or groups, bow several times, rise on their toes, stretch their heads upward and bow again. Then, after bowing, they place their heads under their upraised wings, and touch beaks with their neighbors. The movements are performed in unison or in succession, and at times in whatever manner the bird seems to feel like executing them.

### *Seven Eclipses in 1935*

**T**HERE will be seven eclipses during 1935. The moon will eclipse the sun five times, and the earth will eclipse the moon twice. The last time there were five eclipses of the sun was in 1805, the occasion preceding that one being in 1255. The next year in which the sun will be eclipsed as often as that will be in 2485, 550 years from now, which event millions now living will be privileged to witness.

### *Treasure in the East River*

**S**IMON LAKE, submarine inventor, is going to look for lost treasure. He hopes to find it at the bottom of the East river, to which it sank when the Hussar went down at Hell Gate carrying \$5,000,000 to \$40,000,000 in gold and silver coins to pay the British troops who were fighting the American revolutionists. The United States Treasury Department will get a percentage of any money recovered.



## Health Notes

### *The Quintuplets*

**T**HE five daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Dionne of Callander, Ont., Canada, have been given so much publicity that it is now necessary only to refer to them as the quintuplets. They are said to be the first quintuplets ever to have lived more than fifty minutes. It has cost upwards of \$50,000 to care for the quintuplets thus far. They have their own private hospital, costing about \$10,000. The doctor who has cared for them has received practically nothing for his services, though numerous gifts have made things more comfortable for the parents than they have ever been before. The solicitous care given these five babies contrasts sharply with the neglect that is the experience of thousands of other babies of unemployed parents.

### *What the Iceman Says*

**T**HERE is really no such thing as an "electric refrigerator". Every ice machine uses a chemical refrigerant; electricity simply drives the pump that compresses the gases. Many people do not know that "electric refrigerators" use gas and that there is an element of danger in their use. The gases used are either poisonous, suffocating, explosive or toxic, or would be if they escaped, which sometimes happens. The leading manufacturers use sulphur dioxide, one part of which to ten thousand parts of air is intolerable to human creatures. Methylchloride, escaping from a basement plant, resulted in killing a family composed of father, mother and baby.

Washington, D. C., recently passed a local ordinance requiring every ice machine to bear a label indicating the kind of gas used therein.

In hot weather the pressure in the small ice machine increases sometimes to over a hundred pounds to the square inch (more than twice as high as in the average tire), and the danger of explosion increases proportionately.

Mechanical refrigerators must be defrosted once a week or so, during which process there is no refrigeration.

Service men wear gas masks.

Meats, fruits and vegetables are shipped in ice-refrigerated cars almost exclusively. Ice is preferred because it is dependable and does not dry out or ruin the flavor of delicate foods.

About 64 percent of all ice is consumed between June 15 and September 15. During that time light is used proportionately less; so it is

difficult to determine just how much electricity the ice machine uses. It is estimated, however, that an electric refrigerator in the home doubles the bill for electricity.

While an ordinary icebox will last twenty to twenty-five years, an ice machine depreciates far more rapidly. It would be remarkable if a machine lasted ten years, but if it did, and cost \$200 to begin with, the depreciation would be \$20 yearly. Current, on an average, would be \$24 yearly, and service charges about \$15; which is about \$59 yearly, twice the size of the average ice bill.

[After reading this most of our readers will be reconciled to having to hold on to the old icebox a little longer.]

### *About Comfrey Root*

**M**RS. HERMAN THAMS, Washington, writes: "About four years ago an article came out in *The Golden Age* [about Comfrey Root]. I cured enlarged glands in my face and neck which were so bad that the doctors were at a loss to know what to do for them. I steep one ounce of it in plenty of water and then recook the herbs as long as there is any strength in them. For a severe cold in the lungs I drink from eight to ten glasses a day. One glass a half hour before meals is plenty in ordinary ailments."

### *Cancer Killed 17,000 in New York*

**D**URING 1934, in New York state alone, 17,000 persons died of cancer, the highest death rate from cancer ever recorded. This is to be expected as long as aluminum continues in the kitchens of homes and restaurants. Perhaps the undertakers are pleased, the doctors, too, and the aluminum trust; but those who love their fellow men will continue to long for the time when the kingdom of God will put an end to the slow poisoning of thousands upon thousands of unsuspecting victims of commercial greed.

### *The Influenza Patient*

**T**HE influenza patient should be kept by himself as much as possible and should stay at home until he recovers. He should have his own set of dishes, his own drinking glass, knife, fork, etc. Paper napkins should be used instead of handkerchiefs, and children should be kept away from him. So says a health bulletin.



**Candy with a Kick**

**I**MMEDIATELY following the end of prohibition manufacturers of 'candy with a kick' did a thriving business. One firm sold more than half a million dollars' worth of penny candy in a few months. This candy, filled with 20 percent alcohol, was eagerly bought by school children, who often came to their lessons in a semi-stupor. One Chicago concern circulated a sales letter, dated December 9, which said: "5,000 boxes were sold in Chicago since December 6, the first day of repeal. During the period of prohibition it was only possible to obtain such candies in foreign countries. Our candy is chocolate covered, and each box is chock-full of the finest assortment of Cordials, Brandy, Bourbon, Cognac, Scotch, Wines, etc.

Every piece is a real mouthful." The members of the firm were indicted on four counts, even though the claim was made, "All inside contents are Government tax paid and are being legally sold by us."

**A More Appropriate Fruit?**

**I**N *Family Circle* it is reported that a church calendar recently carried a notice which read: "Our Annual Strawberry Festival Will Be Held Next Friday. Admission 35c. (Owing to the depression, we will serve prunes.)"

**Probably True**

**I**T IS said that the first playing cards were designed by an insane man in an asylum. As a time-wasting device there is certainly nothing to surpass the deck of cards.

**The Abundant Metal Again** *By R. H. Barber (New York)*

**G**RADUALLY, during the past eight or ten years, and stimulated by the incessant labors of Dr. Betts, of Toledo, and the many warnings given in the columns of *The Golden Age*, the people are waking up to the fact that they are being slowly poisoned to death. The proof is incontrovertible, but it is no easy matter to convince all the people, or even to get them to investigate the subject. The fact that nearly "everybody" uses aluminum ware, and the fact that it is beautiful and convenient, and sold by the "best" stores, advertised in the "best" magazines, recommended by the "best" doctors, and used in many (not all) of the "best" hospitals, is convincing, to most people, that it is the proper thing. These "best" recommendations have also "taught" the people that any who differ with these opinions, or who attempt to "show up" these fraudulent claims, are "fanatics", "quacks" or "radicals".

However, it is cheering to note that many doctors, chemists, scientists, dietitians and professors have become convinced that foods cooked or allowed to stand in aluminum containers are thereby poisoned and unfit to eat. These are lifting up their voices in protest and are warning the people of this danger. It is also cheering to note that some of the aluminum manufacturers are quietly changing from aluminum to stainless steel ware. I have also learned of two retail concerns who refuse to handle aluminum ware and warn their customers against its use.

Many people are entirely unaware of the fact that common ALUM is simply aluminum in another form, and that in using alum baking powder they are slowly but surely filling the system with a poison "deposit" from which they must suffer in after years. Millions of tons of alum are dumped into the city and village water reservoirs every year, to further increase this poison "deposit" in the system. The city and village health officials do this on the recommendation of the above-mentioned "best" authorities, while the aluminum manufacturers use their highly paid magazine writers and other "hirelings" to put forth propaganda intended to make the people believe that aluminum ware is a gift sent from the "gods" for man's blessing and health. The doctors and health officials drink in this propaganda, aid in setting it before the people, and deny and belittle the efforts of honest persons who try to get the truth to the people.

Persons possessing a strong digestive apparatus and great power of resistance to poisons laugh at the charge that food cooked in aluminum is harmful. But sooner or later it "gets" them. Others with less power of resistance are poisoned and made ill by eating a single meal cooked in aluminum. I am one of the latter class, and on several occasions have been made severely ill by eating such foods, not realizing that they were cooked in aluminum, until too late.



Why is it that, within the period during which aluminum has been brought to the fore, skin diseases, blood diseases and intestinal diseases have increased by leaps and bounds? Cancers, and ulcers of the mouth, stomach and intestinal tract, are killing many thousands today, while the doctors are unable to cure the sufferers or to explain the prevalence of these diseases. The medics frankly admit these facts. It is really encouraging to note that several important hospitals have junked their aluminum and refuse to use it further, and admit that it is injurious to use it for cooking purposes.

A few months ago I served at a funeral held in the city where "The World's Largest Rayon Mill" is located. The deceased was a young married woman, who worked in this rayon mill. This particular mill served its employees with a dinner which was cooked on the premises, and in aluminum. This young woman took a bus for her home after the day's work was completed, and en route was taken violently ill, with nausea and vomiting, and it became necessary to take her into a house along the road; and after suffering terribly she died, in just a short time. At the funeral I learned these facts, and also that the doctor could give no reason for her death. Readers of *The Golden Age* will identify this as only another case of aluminum poisoning.

This brings me to my object in writing this letter. Another disease, which has come into existence recently, is called by the name "athlete's foot". This is a smarting sensation, usually between the toes, and is accompanied, at times, with a sort of a blister, which, when broken, exudes a watery fluid. Often the skin cracks between the toes, and the patient suffers greatly. I realize all this by a sad experience with the pesky disease. Many men and women complain of this same stinging and smarting sensation under the arms, and in other places where perspiration is prevalent. What causes this disease? The doctors do not know. For want of a better name (and to impress people with their wisdom) they call it "athlete's foot". Please notice, that at all the points affected the skin is very thin, tender and sensitive, and subject to almost continuous perspiration due to the constant friction.

But what has this to do with aluminum poisoning? My answer is as follows: While serving at the above-mentioned funeral in the

city where "The World's Largest Rayon Mill" is located, I accidentally learned that the young woman was accustomed to eating her dinner at the mill, and that it was always cooked in aluminum. This brought up the subject of aluminum poisoning. A bystander, listening to the conversation, remarked that all rayon products are "weighted" with aluminum, just as silk is "weighted" with tin. These metals give them their luster and weight. The heavier silks and rayons have more of the metals in them.

Now, I am not a chemist, a scientist, a professor or a doctor, but I am nearly "nine-eighths" convinced that this poisonous metal gets in touch with the tender, sensitive and perspiring skin and that this is what causes the mischief. Of course, the highly paid chemists, so-called "scientists" and doctors will deny this. But the very best possible proof is "FACTS". And here are the facts. Last week, Friday, I had occasion to serve at a second funeral in the same city where "The World's Largest Rayon Mill" is located. At the time I was suffering terribly with a specially severe attack of so-called "athlete's foot".

After the funeral, I was visiting with a husband and wife, and the subject of aluminum poisoning came up again, occasioned by a reading of the first article on this subject in September 12 *Golden Age*. I mentioned the fact that rayon products are "weighted" with aluminum. Both the husband and wife denied the statement, with emphasis. The wife said that she knew the statement was not true, because she had formerly worked in the rayon mill. I felt quite sure that they were mistaken, and pressed the point. Finally they began to enumerate the different things used in making rayon. After mentioning several things, the husband paused and said, "There is another thing they put in the acid, and I cannot remember what it is." Instantly the wife spoke up and said, "ALUM." Neither one of them knew that ALUM is aluminum.

Now for the best part of this story: I arrived home, immediately took off the pair of "pretty" rayon hose, gave my smarting feet a good bath and put on a pair of common, everyday, homely and despised cotton socks. After three days the smarting all disappeared, and I have had no "athlete's foot" since that time. It is now three months since this occurred. Will the cure be permanent? Well, it remains to be seen. I believe



it will. Here's hoping that these suggestions will be of some help to those poor creatures who are suffering with "athlete's foot".

I am writing this in hope that someone who possesses the necessary qualifications, such as time, proper instruments and real honesty, will make an investigation, and render a proper and honest report, which will be a blessing to the

people, but which will not be intended to sell more aluminum ware. Aluminum is a fine article for use in making automobile bodies, streamlined railroad trains, and airplanes, but it is entirely out of place when used as a lining for the stomach and intestines or to "weight" the kidneys, liver and other internal organs, doctors and chemists to the contrary notwithstanding.

### Poisoning by Aspirin *By Dr. Chas. T. Betts (Ohio)*

**A**CETOSALICYLIC acid is a coal-tar product. Manufacturing chemists use the word "Aspirin" for the trade name. It was first produced in Germany, after which it has been extensively made and sold in other countries for the purpose of the alleviation of pain.

During the National Medical Convention at Detroit in 1915 it was stated that practically all disease is caused by "focal infection": absorption of pus from abscessed teeth, pyorrhea or diseased tonsils. The medics gave this information to their patients upon returning to their various homes. As a result a teeth-extracting and tonsillectomy orgy began which has continued to the present day, yet no particular general health benefit has been noted.

The public soon learned that the above remedy was not giving them relief. Many found, after the operation, that pain continued rampant in their bodies. After taking medical treatment and most of their money was gone they did not know which way to turn. Often they see advertising by drug manufacturers, heralding the virtues of agents that give relief for various ills. One of the most extensively advertised for this purpose is ASPIRIN.

#### VERDICT BY THE UNITED STATES DISPENSATORY BY WOOD-LAWALL

"Aspirin has been one of the most popularly used drugs in the last two decades. It has been grossly and variously adulterated, especially during the World War. Among the adulterants reported have been sugar, starch, talc, tartaric acid, acetanilid, phenacetin, milk sugar, salol, acid calcium phosphate, bone acid and cream of tartar.

"There have been reported a considerable number of cases of aspirin poisoning in humans with symptoms very different from those caused by the salicylates, and in many of these cases of poisoning the dosage has been so small as to practically exclude salicylic. After two doses of five grains each there occurred

marked cardiac weakness with pulse rate of 136 and edematous swelling of the face and mucous membranes with eversion of the lids and lips with the swelling. Shelby has reported alarming edema of the face from a single dose of 5 grains.

"Overdoses of aspirin commonly produce ringing in the ears. Frequently, however, even in quantities not excessive, it produces a very different type of intoxication. Among the most common symptoms are profuse sweating, cold extremities, either with or without a fall in body temperature, rapid or irregular pulse, and occasionally albuminuria. In many reported cases there has been marked facial edema involving not only the skin but the mucous membrane of the mouth and throat."

In 1913 many ailments attracted attention, but those of the stomach seemed to exceed all others. The writer found that drugs were often used by his patients to relieve pain in various parts of the body, especially headache. It was noted that some contracted general systemic poisoning by the ingestion of aluminum which dissolved from their cooking utensils or was taken into the body by drinking faucet water or eating baked goods containing alum (aluminum) baking powders. Many were completely cured by no other therapy than discontinuing the use of aluminum cooking utensils and alum products. Those who did not do this often resorted to the use of ASPIRIN, to allay their aches and pains.

At times the effects are brought vividly before us, especially when it is "news"; then the public press will print items that should cause an individual to stop and think. A city policeman, Joe Swionteck, was charged with being drunk while on duty. When taken to the station, Safety Director A. D. Black suspended him for 21 days. Directly after, however, the official reported that there was no evidence to prove charges of drunkenness against the patrolman, the man admitted that he had been overcome by a dose of ASPIRIN, taken shortly before



he was found. The article describing the above case is contained in the *Toledo Blade* of October 22, 1929.

Many of the writer's patients use ASPIRIN regularly. They seldom understand what causes that pale or ashen color of the face. It is only after repeated questioning that they admit taking it. After having observed the terrible effects upon many it was decided to investigate the literature upon the subject.

It is apparent that much has been published for the medical profession only. It is rare that one can secure a magazine or other periodical which gives the laity information along this line. A splendid start was made, however, in 1929, in *Health Culture* (New York), which gives the following timely warning:

#### THE ASPIRIN PERIL

Set the following words, if you please, Mr. Printer, in all the PANOPLY OF BLACK TYPE. They were spoken by Dr. Thomas M. Dishington, president of the British Homeopathic Congress, held in London last month, and it would be impossible to exaggerate their significance.

"There were more deadly drugs taken per head of the population today than ever before in the world's history. Five hundred tons of aspirin were consumed in one year in our country, and to judge from the amount of expensive advertising of other drugs, this sapping of the vitality of our race was a more than ordinarily profitable business. Deaths were common from overdoses or from errors in dispensing, yet we are complacent. Today we are living in a dark hour, and this drug-consuming is the black spot on the fair page of 20th century progress."

What does it all mean? Are we committing race suicide, or is this drug-craze merely a transient phase . . . ? The fact is that civilization is outstripping the capacity of human nature. Without narcotics, drugs, and stimulants we cannot stand the pace. The human machine has not yet adjusted itself to the new conditions. Speed is the desideratum in all departments of life, and the "coming race" will differ from ours inasmuch as it may be sharpened up or blunted down in all its senses, according to the new circumstances. Let us try to realize the change that has already taken place. We boast that science has enlarged the average length of life. So it has, but only by improving the figure as regards infant mortality. The babies are having the time of their lives. We love them more and more wistfully because they are the only natural human [creatures] that are left. But they will presently pass out into the hurly-burly of modern civilization, where the drug fiend awaits them.

Leave out the children under fourteen and I doubt whether the average span of life is any longer than it was a hundred years ago. Sanitation and hygiene have done much to banish endemic disease, but today our ills are mental; our nerves rather than our physical organs bring us down, and the frantic haste to patch and temporize is reflected in the floods of patent medicine and the mountains of patent pills which are annually absorbed by the national stomach.

Aspirin was "discovered" about twenty years ago by a German professor, who claimed that salicylic acid gradually released into the system would pass through the digestive tract, soothing, or deadening the nerves as it proceeded, without producing any deleterious aftermath. No one pretends that there is a virulent poison in a small dose. No one denies that the nerves are temporarily relieved. The danger lies in the fact that the small dose is never sufficient; for when the effect has worn off only a stronger application will suffice, and the more powerful members of the ASPIRIN family—heroin, veronal, phenastin, and the like—are subsequently called in to club the jarring nerves into silence.

#### Let Us Be Fair

Hurrying humanity has no time to lay up. This tablet-taking is so handy, so quick; and when bread-and-butter depends on work at the office, the shop, or the factory, who wouldn't try a short cut to health and efficiency?

Alas! the principle is all wrong. Nature never hurries. We may stand aghast at the calamity, and cry "How frightful, how sudden!" but the earthquake has been hundreds of years in the making, and the avalanche started before the present generation was born. What if the debacle of white races be beginning now! We must breed a race of super-men to withstand this riot of speed. They must draw their strength from the only reliable source, from nature, and the aspirin peril must be met, not by flinging dope and opiates to the enemy, as Ethelred flung bribes to the Danes, but by open fight, stern determination, and a changed outlook on the scope and purpose of life itself.

In the following item under the caption "The Asp in Aspirin" it is noted that 500 tons of aspirin is used in the British Isles annually. America, no doubt, uses as much per capita as the English. The article continues in the above-named journal of October 1929:

#### THE ASP IN ASPIRIN

Poor Cleopatra, distracted by the loss of Antony, and rebuffed by Augustus, clasped the asp to her bosom, and so died. Modern Woman, suffering grievously from Nerves, carries the asp in her handbag—the "asp" in aspirin! And, truth to tell, Modern Man too often carries the "asp" in his waistcoat



pocket. At the International Homeopathic Conference, recently held in London [England] it was stated that 500 tons of aspirin are consumed in that country every year, and when we remember that each tablet contains but five grains, it should be easy for the arithmetician to tell us exactly how many million tablets this enormous bulk represents. We must always allow for exaggeration, but, subtract and discount how we may, the fact remains that the use of drugs is on the increase and the drug principally employed is aspirin.

Roughly, its action is to deaden the symptom without eradicating the cause; and since this accommodating body of ours can accustom itself to all sorts of situations, it follows that the process of "deadening" can be continued only by stunning the resilient nerves with ever-increasing doses. In Dumas' *Monte Cristo*, old General Nortier, suspecting that his "friend" desired to poison him, sets about taking small pinches of the poison himself so that his system may be impervious to the attack by the time the fatal dose shall be administered; but do not let the aspirin addict be deluded into the idea that immunity from evil consequences can be secured by adopting the same line of argument.

Aspirin is based on acetosalicylic acid, and a "tablet" is rapidly absorbed and circulated as sodium salicylate. A moderate dose causes a more rapid heartbeat, a rise in blood pressure, and promoted perspiration, and to that extent relieves the jarring nerves, but it affords nothing that is permanently beneficial. Indeed, one authority declares that aspirin actually kills deadening pain. "Make no mistake about pain," he says; "it is unpleasant, but beneficent. It is a flag set up by nature to warn us that something has gone wrong. Aspirin pulls down the flag, and makes people think everything is all right, till often it is too late to make it right. It conceals the symptoms; it waves aside the sore throat, the slight cough, the headache, as a thing of no consequence, and allows the disease to work under cover till it gets a grip no medical skill can break!

In other words, Nature keeps a strict Debtor and Creditor account. We are able to overdraw occasionally, but the balance must be made up sooner or later by honest retrenchment. Drugs are a spurious currency which cannot be accepted at the Bank of Health. How, then, shall we check the petty ills of life, inseparable from the hurry and turmoil of modern civilization, if the convenient little tablet is to be denied us? Those who ask the question would hardly defend drink on the ground that alcohol conquers care, and yet the analogy is there; and in the end drunkard and drug-taker reap the same unhappy fate. Nature has her remedy in both cases, but, like the orthodox practitioner, she demands her fee.

The machine that we have been misusing is out of gear. We have patched it up to get to the end of the journey, and, thanks to the original soundness of the

works, we have reached our destination. Before we can go any farther there must be an overhaul, and the natural thing to do is to try to understand the machine, and provide the proper fuel and lubricants it requires. Food is fuel; sleep, meditation, and the mental and bodily exercises are lubricants. Headache, insomnia, neurasthenia, neuritis, and all the tribe of nerve ailments can be lulled to rest by aspirin, but the root cause of them is our mode of life, and there will come a time when the cumulative effect of the doping will be as deadly as poor Cleopatra's asp. Nature's fee is paid in restraint, abstinence, fasting, exercise, fresh air, sunshine, and a recognition of our duties as well as our rights. There is a healer more benign than the asp in aspirin; it is the asp in aspiration when we make up our minds to tread nature's path. There are two kinds of tonic, the true and the false, and the difference between taking and making trouble.

Investigation proved conclusively that the orthodox medical profession is acquainted with the deadly poisonous effects of aspirin. Pharmaceutical houses put out literature warning against prescribing the drugs. Many patients, after teeth have been extracted and tonsils removed, find their pains continue. Aspirin is indeed frequently prescribed as a cure. The writer believes that the menace has become so great that the evil should be known by all. I will quote the "Gleaner" of August 1928, published by the Lloyd Bros., Inc., pharmacists, Cincinnati, Ohio. The article was written by A. F. Stevens, M.D., and was distributed to the medical profession under the caption "Ultimate Effects of Drugs".

#### THE ULTIMATE EFFECTS OF DRUGS

Aspirin is as staple in drug stores and department stores as cathartic pills and cotton goods. Everybody takes aspirin. Doctors give it for almost every ache and pain, everything from a cold to corns, with the assurance that the drug is harmless. During the flu period almost every victim got his aspirin. Almost everybody believed in it because it relieved his distress and "couldn't do him any harm". The result was that thousands died who might have lived had they been willing to bear discomfort for a little while. They died like flies around a plate of poison, although "science" did all that could be done to "save" them. May the good Lord deliver us from the science that kills.

Many of those deaths were said to have resulted from pneumonia, but those cases of so-called "pneumonia" coming under my observation were, in reality, a hypostatic congestion of the lungs and did not show the symptom-complex of pneumonia at all. The primary effect of aspirin is exerted upon the sensory portion of the nervous system and destroys the power



of the brain to receive the sensation of pain, thereby leading the patient to believe he is improved. The pain and the cause of it are still acting, but the patient does not know it. The sensory current flows no more to the feeling organ. What else does aspirin do? Ultimately it inhibits the vasomotor impulse, thereby destroying the contractive power of the capillary vessels. Under the influence of the drug the capillaries lose their contractile force and extreme dilation results. Having destroyed the conducting power of the vasomotors, turned the current off, the vessels fill to their limit and never regain their power to act. The patient dies drowned in his own blood, and they call it pneumonia.

I do not say that all cases of flu that were given aspirin developed this condition, but I do say that, given a case of pulmonary complication, it is a dangerous thing to give aspirin. I do not say that the drug should be entirely prohibited under all circumstances, but I do say that, knowing the ultimate effect of the drug, one should carefully select his cases for its administration.

It should be noted here that our strongest and healthiest manhood was in our cantonments during the early period of the war. Yet more than 15 percent died from a disease known as the "flu", while during the same period only 2 percent of our weaklings, children and old people at home died of the same ailment. My brother-in-law who was in the army and very ill with the disease was told that he would not be alive the following day; however, he was given his regular dose of 5 tablets of ASPIRIN, which he then and there refused. He got well, while those around him who took the drug died. Dr. Stevens admitted that "they died like flies around a plate of poison", under their care. This is a terrible indictment against the orthodox medics in charge of the soldiers.

When the editor of the *Fruitarian and Vegetarian* read the above article he published it in full with the following comment:

Who is responsible for the administration of aspirin or any other drug? Is it your butcher, dressmaker, milkman, or morning newspaper? Common sense should teach people that anything that stops pain or a headache in five minutes is dangerous. But nearly every clubwoman, society butterfly and those on high tension carry something in their handbag to allay headaches, etc. On every hand we see, among such women, twitching nerves, little nervous peculiarities, apparently impossible to control. Wrong foods and habits demand something unnatural; so drugs are resorted to. The bootlegger is arrested, but those prescribing nervines and details as deadly, if not as rapid in action, as "hootch" is go free, carry titles, and the pack does homage.

It might be well at the present time to investigate drug conditions. Our federal penitentiaries are filled with criminal drug addicts. More than twenty-three hundred of them are in the three prisons. One would think from current newspaper reports that they are filled with violators of the liquor laws instead. These are second in number, only slightly over eighteen hundred. These facts should cause Americans to ask: Should the public be able to buy painkilling drugs without some check upon such purchases? Let us take a calm view of the aspirin situation.

What are the basic reasons for our nervousness, headaches, insomnia, and a thousand other diseases like neuritis, gastric troubles, etc.? What is it in the last twenty years of modern life, other than automobiles, theaters, and airplanes, that causes these diseases which call for 500 tons of aspirin per year in England and many more tons in America? Is it our devitalized foods done up in beautiful packages which will not attract worms, mice or rats? Is it our lack of time to properly prepare foods for ingestion? Is it our new modern method of cooking in aluminum dishes and baking with alum baking powders? Is it our city faucet drinking water which is loaded with chlorine and aluminum mixed with sulphuric acid? Is it our white bread made with portions of plaster of Paris and other poisonous ingredients? No doubt all of these have a direct bearing upon our general well-being. The writer has found that many scientists have determined that aluminum is absorbed into the blood when ingested, and that this is one of the great sources of body evils, producing diseases which require drugs to control.

Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, pathologist, of the University of Chicago, states under oath that aluminum compounds cause the red corpuscles to aggregate or clump in the capillaries of the body, causing an anemic condition arising from the reduction of the red corpuscles. Along with this condition comes a whole train of diseases due to the lowered vitality of the body which calls for aspirin, *aspirin!* more ASPIRIN! May the good Lord deliver us from a science of murder as generally practiced today by prescribing aspirin.

#### Camels' Hair Brushes

CAMELS' hair brushes are not made from camels' hair, but from the hair of the tails of Russian and Siberian squirrels.



## The Purpose of All Creation

**"LOOK** across the street, will you! Two gangs of yelling youngsters." You hear the leader of one gang cry out, "I am Dillinger!" while the other gang leader shouts, "I am Mussolini!" The youthful ruffians begin gouging one another's ribs with pointed sticks and clubbing one another with butts of toy guns and pistols. You are startled at this sudden explosion of youthful dynamite, but then you smile on it as being only a playful expression. Still, afterwards, you are led to believe it is born in the heart of a child to worship some hero, somebody he can imitate. This same spirit to worship something or somebody bursts out at national athletic games. Thousands stand on tiptoes, shouting at the top of their voices as their baseball team or hero brings in the run that ties the score. At football contests the spectators become literally wild, and crowds cry out like hoodlums as their gridiron hero carries the pigskin twenty yards for a touchdown. Election and wartime scenes display a like burning in the hearts of millions to follow an idolized leader. For such honoring and worship of a creature man whole armies have been sacrificed on battlefields, women have debauched themselves, and even children have made up games for pastime. One cannot doubt that there is something in man's heart and mind which impels him to worship somebody. But the question is, Has man found the proper somebody to worship?

Examination of the Scriptures relative to creation discloses that man was placed on earth for the pleasure of the Creator, Jehovah, and to worship Him. (Revelation 4:11) Had man remained in harmony with Jehovah, the purpose of man's existence would even now be realized by his praising and worshipping the Most High. Due to rebellion, however, God's enemy has turned many creatures away from the great Benefactor, and the object of creation has been hid and greatly misunderstood. The Devil, realizing that man desires to worship some person or thing, has turned the attention of the human family away from Jehovah and caused the creatures to bow down to anything else than the Creator, who is worthy of all honor and godly fear. The human family has been blinded to the existence and the good purposes of Jehovah. The Devil is responsible for this condition. A time must come, however, when the blinding influence cast over the minds of the people will be removed, and all who desire to know and wor-

ship Jehovah will be at liberty to do so. Then the purpose and objective of all creation will be realized in the unending songs of praise to Jehovah. That objective could not be realized under the unrighteous reign of the enemy, but awaits the vindication of Jehovah's name in His righteous kingdom.

### *All God's Works Shall Praise Him*

Knowing the purpose of His works and the intimate relationship of the Kingdom to the accomplishment of that purpose, Jehovah caused the psalmist to write: "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; to make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations." (Psalm 145: 10-13) Millions of creatures have not known Jehovah heretofore, and it is impossible for such creatures to worship the true God. When the creature comes to an appreciation of who Jehovah is, and of man's relationship to his Benefactor, at that time, and not before, does he become wise. No creature can be wise who does not know the purpose of existence; he is wise indeed who bends all his powers to the praise of Jehovah.

We can now understand why there is so much discontent, disappointment and sorrow in the world today; and furthermore, we can now understand why even some who vowed to do God's will, becoming restless, have been turned aside by the wily enemy and forsake the path of righteousness. These conditions are caused either by not realizing the purpose of creation or because, having once learned the real work to be done, many have been led by the enemy into side lanes and the doing of those things which are foreign to the real work that God would have His people do at this time. There may be many apparently worthwhile enterprises in the world, a show of public benefit may allure many to take a slight departure from the right course, or the temporary gratification of personal pleasures may draw one into the paths of temptation. One cannot pursue a course pleasing to the Lord and chase the butterflies of one's own fancy. The question is not of what may temporarily please creatures or even benefit them. The real issue is, What is pleasing to the Lord? He who un-



derstands and appreciates the Creator's purpose must also persist in following a course consistent therewith.

### ***Good Intentions Not Sufficient***

If one realizes the purpose of all creation to be to praise and magnify the great God and persists in following a course consistent therewith, he cannot go wrong. It is what Jehovah wishes done, not what we wish done, that is the all-important thing. Right in this connection, while considering the proper thing to be done we cannot let even our good intentions be a safe guide in a course of action. Undoubtedly the path to destruction is paved with the glittering stones of good intentions. You will recall how Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark when the oxen stumbled. Uzza's intentions so far as he wished to keep the ark on the cart may have been good, but he was disobeying the command of the Lord, because he was not a Levite. (1 Chronicles 13:9, 10; 15:2) On account of his disobedience the Lord smote him to death. The Kingdom work requires that we obey the Lord's commandments, and only as we do His bidding are we doing those things that are praiseworthy.

Of course there is much suffering in the world today because the people do not realize the purpose of all creation. The temporary spurt of selfish activity only leads to disappointment when one discovers that his hopes are blasted and his efforts have been in vain. The real reason for so much discontent is that man is not doing what he was created to do. A creature realizes his greatest efficiency and happiness when he zealously does those things that he was designed to do. What would the Lord have me do? How can I praise and honor my Maker? These are questions of paramount importance.

At this time there are numerous creatures on earth, also there are creatures invisible to man, who do not appreciate that Jehovah is the true God; and without faith and love for the great Creator it is impossible to either please Him or serve Him. Jehovah's witnesses at this time throughout the earth are putting forth every effort that the people might have an opportunity to know something about Jehovah, that in due time they too might in turn serve the great Benefactor. We see, therefore, the great necessity for the vindication of the name of Jehovah at the outset of the Kingdom arrangement. Those who love the Lord desire that His name

be vindicated. The vindication of Jehovah's name comes at a time of judgment and the manifestation of the great power of the Almighty. When the people of the earth appreciate the righteous judgments of the Lord and learn of His goodness, then they will praise Him for ever. In Isaiah 26:8, 9 we read: "Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."

### ***Rebels Against the Most High***

There are numerous creatures both visible and invisible who have rebelled against the Most High. Satan has used wicked angels to cause both angelic sons of God and mankind to be drawn away from the course of righteousness; these seduced ones are temporarily in the snares of the evil one. Satan and his wicked agents must be put to death in the early part of the Kingdom in order that God's judgments may be accomplished and in order that the obedient creatures may be untrammelled in their service and praise of Jehovah. This is accomplished at a time when the name of Jehovah is brought to the fore. Speaking words of encouragement and assurance the witnesses of Jehovah now on earth say: "Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever."—Psalm 44:5-8.

In this connection let it be emphasized that all men should trust in the Lord, and not in the arm of flesh. Man has a power greater than his own with which to combat; he has powerful spirit creatures to resist if he wishes to be pleasing to Jehovah. No man on earth is able to fight single-handedly against the Devil and expect to be pleasing to the Lord. Therefore, if man wishes to battle against the enemy he must rely upon a power superior to that at the command of Satan. The Lord Jehovah is much more powerful than the Devil. It is pleasing to the Lord when man trusts Him, and Jehovah is a strong fortress to those who flee to Him.



***Blessed Is He Who Trusts God***

No man has any right to boast in his own prowess; but if he boast, let it be in the Lord. In point we read from Jeremiah 17:5-8: "Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is: for he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit."

The Creator is the source of all power, and He will abundantly manifest that power in the coming battle of Armageddon in the vindication of His name. His wondrous works at that time will cause all to tremble, and those who love Him will give Him thanks because of His judgments and the righteous execution thereof. "Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare. The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved." (Psalm 75:1, 3) The righteous do not fear the coming wrath against the Devil's organization, but rather pray for it. When the present unrighteous organization is dissolved, a new kingdom of equity will hold sway in all the earth; the creatures will come to a recognition of things as they should be, and the hearts and hands of all the obedient will rejoice in the works of their Maker.

In this time of trouble and uncertainty that is upon all nations of the earth the best thing for all to do is to call upon the name of the Lord; He is the only one on whom to rely, and His organization will provide protection in this time of distress. As Jehovah manifests His power and His strange act in vindication of His name, the peoples of the nations who will survive (and there will be millions of people of good will toward Jehovah's witnesses) will worship before the true God and glorify His name. This, indeed, will be a time of great joy among all obedient creatures and will make the heart of Jehovah glad. There will be a new start in earth's affairs, a new day in which the human family will prosper in those things which are pleasing

to the Lord, and the creatures will realize the purpose of existence in the everlasting praises of Jehovah. "Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone."—Psalm 86:6-10.

***A Never-to-be-Forgotten Event***

Having noted a number of scriptures which clearly point out to us that Jehovah's name will be vindicated at the very outset of the new kingdom, we can now appreciate the fact that when the people know the Most High they will praise Him by their words and actions. When He has put down the enemy by His Field Marshal, Christ Jesus, and manifested His indisputable supremacy the people will praise His greatness and majesty. So impressive will be the display of His power and His mighty acts in the battle at Armageddon that these will never be forgotten; one generation (Jehovah's witnesses) shall tell the memories of Jehovah's acts to the other generation (God's faithful prophets and witnesses before Christ) who will be awakened from the graves. "Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness." (Psalm 145:3-7) The people will be overjoyed in the goodness and blessing of Jehovah, because He will treat them in a manner different from what they have experienced under the hand of the cruel enemy. The joy which the people will have in their hearts will overflow in the praises which will ever be upon their lips to the honor of the Most High.

***From Darkness to Light***

After man was created and placed in the garden of Eden the law was given to him, the keeping of which would have insured the favor of God and His blessing. On account of disobedience the people have been overreached by



the enemy and have been blinded as to what the law of God really is. In the Kingdom this veil which has been cast over all the nations will be lifted, and the people will see what is pleasing to God and will do it. "And in this mountain [kingdom] shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain [kingdom] the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations."—Isaiah 25: 6, 7.

Today the people are merely existing, nations are submerged in poverty and ill health. The oppression of the enemy has broken the desire and health of mankind. Like an old man, the human family goes tottering to the grave. Jehovah never purposed that obedient man should die; neither does He take pleasure in the death of the wicked. Health, life, joy and righteousness will be given the obedient of the people to the end that they may sound forth His praises. Now note the Scriptures: "That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth."—Psalm 67: 2-4.

Jehovah has made the earth for man, and has so constructed the materials thereof to supply the common necessities and to sustain life. During the reign of evil, selfish men have obtained possession of the mines and the oil fields of the earth, and have exploited the people with these necessities of life. The wheat, corn and other grains have passed from producer to consumer by way of restrictive tariffs to support the idle rich. The giant skyscrapers in our large cities, and which represent the hard-earned dollars of millions of people, have really been reared on the backs of the laboring masses. The ponderous systems of government, with their many useless bureaus, politicians, grafters and armies, have really been playing into the hands of the privileged few and have resulted in the undoing of the people. "When the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." (Proverbs 29: 2) "Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain [the Devil's destructive organization], saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain."—Jeremiah 51: 25.

### *An Abundant Yield*

Things will be reversed under the kingdom of the Creator. The Lord will teach the people how to rehabilitate the earth and repair the ravages caused by the greedy hand of the enemy. Scientists have been trying to improve the land for the benefit of the profiteers, but the Lord will actually increase the fertility of the land as one of the sure blessings of the people. When the crops of a righteous man are plenteous he desires to express his gratitude to the Lord and the Giver of all good things. When the people recognize the abundant provision of the Creator they will fear Him and honor Him. "Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him."—Psalm 67: 5-7.

It is the purpose of the Creator that all His works should praise Him. This includes both the animate and the inanimate works of His creation. Undoubtedly as one appreciates the wonders of creation with the wisdom which the Lord has provided such objects will arouse admiration for the Creator. Heretofore the people, under the reign of Satan, have been kept in the darkness concerning an appreciation even of the wonders of the visible universe. Evolution and the wisdom of man have purposely left out of account the great Benefactor of the people; the Devil's design has ever been to keep them from the truth about the Creator. When man learns the truth and appreciates the great Giver, then Jehovah will take pleasure in the devotion, praise and service of His earthly creature. We might expect that there is a vast reservoir of knowledge about the Creator's works yet unfathomed, and which science falsely so called either has not disclosed or has so twisted as to give an entirely wrong impression of the Creator.

### *God's Glory in the Heavens*

Studying the glory of the heavens and the laws by which the stars and the planets are held together and move through space with such precision and regularity, one is astounded at the wisdom and power of the Creator. One will also marvel at how the Creator uses the mighty deep, fire, hail, snow, vapor and the stormy wind to fulfil His word. These things Jehovah makes and uses in a manner strange and wonderful to man. They do not function by mere chance, but



will certainly be used marvelously to accomplish the will of their Maker and Governor. Even by the sane consideration of the Scriptures and our limited knowledge of the visible universe through the distorted spectacles that we now have, one can see the utter foolishness of man worship, or, for that part, any other worship than that of the Creator, the God of the universe.

The whole of the 148th Psalm gives us a picture of the marvels of creation doing honor to Jehovah, who made the heavens and the earth: "Praise ye Jehovah. Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens: praise him in the heights. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens. Let them praise the name of Jehovah: for he commanded, and they were created. He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass. Praise Jehovah from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word: mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars: beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl: kings of

the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: both young men and maidens; old men and children: let them praise the name of Jehovah: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye Jehovah."—A.R.V.

#### Methodist Church in the Depression

**T**HIRTY Methodist Episcopal churches have been sold from the auctioneer's block, while four hundred others are having a hard time to keep going. One-fourth of the denomination's 20,000 churches have debt problems, according to Dr. F. W. Mueller, superintendent of the denomination's department of church extension. Interest on church debts exceeds all donations for "world service".

#### Fingerprint Everybody

**T**HE Chamber of Commerce of New York had a great idea. They said, "Why not fingerprint everybody?" And indeed, why not? Or, why? Perhaps it will aid to keep tab on undesirables, that is, those who dislike big business.

## Do It Now; It's Only Two Weeks Off!

### The Second Hand in the Timepiece of God

**T**HIS is the title of a remarkable series of articles which will appear in The GOLDEN AGE, beginning with the next issue, No. 404. It tells all about the true calendar, based upon the movements of the sun, the moon, and the earth. You will be astounded and thrilled as you read and see the manner in which Jehovah God has arranged to keep account of time.

Your subscription should begin with the next issue, so that you may have all the articles dealing with this absorbing subject.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find Money Order for \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) for which send me The GOLDEN AGE for one year.

Name .....

Street and No. ....

City and State .....



# JUST OUT! 18 NEW LECTURES TO THRILL YOU

**JUDGE RUTHERFORD** has just recorded some additional lectures on 12-inch discs which can be run on any ordinary phonograph. Those thousands of people who have already obtained and been thrilled with his first 18 lectures will be delighted to know of these new topics, each of which is so clearly dealt with in but 4½ minutes.

Here are the titles:

- |                                 |                              |                           |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| P-19 Suppressing Truth (Part 1) | P-25 Fathers                 | P-31 God's Organization   |
| P-20 Suppressing Truth (Part 2) | P-26 Hypocrisy               | P-32 Satan's Organization |
| P-21 Repentance at Death        | P-27 Comfort                 | P-33 Warning (Part 1)     |
| P-22 Way to Life                | P-28 Why Clergy Oppose Truth | P-34 Warning (Part 2)     |
| P-23 Prayer                     | P-29 Prince of Peace         | P-35 Ransom               |
| P-24 Model Prayer               | P-30 Peace Messengers        | P-36 Baptism              |

Since the first 4½-minute phonograph lectures by Judge Rutherford were announced, a few months ago, more than 35,000 discs have been shipped out. Every day we receive letters telling of the wonderful blessings these records bring to those who hear them, and now we know that everyone who has heard the first 18 will want this latest group. If you haven't yet obtained any of these recordings, then you have missed a real treat and we urge you to get the whole set as soon as possible.

For your convenience in ordering, we list all 36 lectures which are recorded on 18 double-faced discs as shown below. These discs are 70c each, six for \$3.50, 9 for \$5.25. If you want to be assured of receiving these records without any delay, send in your order early, while we have a good supply; and if you have no phonograph, get our new portable, including any 6 discs you choose, for only \$17.50.

## The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below the discs checked. Enclosed find remittance of ..... (single discs, 70c; 6 discs, \$3.50; 9 discs, \$5.25; the entire set of 18 discs, \$10.50).

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-1 Jehovah       | <input type="checkbox"/> P-11 Whose Servant? (Part 1)    | <input type="checkbox"/> P-21 Repentance at Death     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-2 Rebellion     | <input type="checkbox"/> P-12 Whose Servant? (Part 2)    | <input type="checkbox"/> P-22 Way to Life             |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-3 Redemption    | <input type="checkbox"/> P-13 Holy                       | <input type="checkbox"/> P-23 Prayer                  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-4 Life          | <input type="checkbox"/> P-14 Truth                      | <input type="checkbox"/> P-24 Model Prayer            |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-5 Kingdom       | <input type="checkbox"/> P-15 Trinity                    | <input type="checkbox"/> P-25 Fathers                 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-6 Armageddon    | <input type="checkbox"/> P-16 Keys                       | <input type="checkbox"/> P-26 Hypocrisy               |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-7 Soul          | <input type="checkbox"/> P-17 Sanctification             | <input type="checkbox"/> P-27 Comfort                 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-8 The Dead      | <input type="checkbox"/> P-18 Sheep and Goats            | <input type="checkbox"/> P-28 Why Clergy Oppose Truth |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-9 Purgatory     | <input type="checkbox"/> P-19 Suppressing Truth (Part 1) | <input type="checkbox"/> P-29 Prince of Peace         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> P-10 Resurrection | <input type="checkbox"/> P-20 Suppressing Truth (Part 2) | <input type="checkbox"/> P-30 Peace Messengers        |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-31 God's Organization      |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-32 Satan's Organization    |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-33 Warning (Part 1)        |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-34 Warning (Part 2)        |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-35 Ransom                  |
|  |  | <input type="checkbox"/> P-36 Baptism                 |
- ☐ All 18 discs (36 lectures)
- ☐ Latest 9 discs (18 lectures)
- ☐ Portable Phonograph and 6 Discs (\$17.50)

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

## THE SECOND HAND IN THE TIMEPIECE OF GOD

An explanation respecting a complete change of calendar,  
with suggestions as to how the  
**Calendar of Jehovah God**  
can be put into effect easily and  
naturally, without any confusion

---

every other  
**WEDNESDAY**

*five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

Vol. XVI - No. 404  
March 13, 1935



# CONTENTS

## THE SECOND HAND IN THE

TIMEPIECE OF GOD (Part 1) . . . . .	355
"The Precious Things Put Forth" . . . . .	355
An Intricate, Confusing Subject . . . . .	356
The Gregorian Calendar . . . . .	356
Gregorian Calendar and Apostles . . . . .	357
The Old Roman Year . . . . .	357
The Month of Maius . . . . .	358
The Month of August . . . . .	358
The Days and the Hours . . . . .	358
Latest Ecclesiastical Muddling . . . . .	359
A Consideration of the Year . . . . .	359
When Do the Seasons Begin? . . . . .	360
On Solomon's Porch—in Winter . . . . .	361
The Length of the Year . . . . .	361
Extending the Gregorian . . . . .	
Calendar . . . . .	361
Projecting the Calendar . . . . .	
Backward . . . . .	362
Calculating the Equinoxes . . . . .	362
Outline of Vernal Equinoxes . . . . .	363
Result of Some Calculations . . . . .	364
Notes on Problems . . . . .	364
Date of Autumnal Equinox . . . . .	
4129 B.C. . . . .	365
God's Love of the Beautiful . . . . .	365
A Study of God's Months . . . . .	366
"A Faithful Witness in Heaven" . . . . .	366
Calendar for 6,062 Years . . . . .	367
God's Will Regarding Months . . . . .	367

Projection of the Gregorian . . . . .	
Calendar Back to Creation . . . . .	368
Lunations Ushering In Years or . . . . .	
Periods of Important Events . . . . .	370
Learning Something About . . . . .	
God's Months . . . . .	370
Lunation Experience Table . . . . .	371
Astronomers Must Love Truth . . . . .	371
The Moon Runs Fast . . . . .	372
Metonic Cycle and . . . . .	
the God of Order . . . . .	373
Chart of Lunations . . . . .	
1886-1911 A.D. . . . .	374
Chart of Lunations . . . . .	
1912-1937 A.D. . . . .	375
Getting Ready to Explore . . . . .	
the Past . . . . .	376
Method of Calculating Lunations . . . . .	377
Calculation Tables . . . . .	379
Chart for Changing Over Days . . . . .	
and Hours of Gregorian Calen- . . . . .	
dar to Days and Hours of . . . . .	
Calendar of Jehovah God . . . . .	380
"So Teach Us to Number . . . . .	
Our Days" . . . . .	380
The Calendar of Jehovah God . . . . .	380
Calendar . . . . .	
Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903 . . . . .	381
"Man Became a Living Soul . . . . .	382
Using the Six-Thousand-Year . . . . .	
Calendar . . . . .	382

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African . . . . . Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 13, 1935

Number 404

## The Second Hand in the Timepiece of God

(In 3 Parts—Part 1)

AN EXPLANATION RESPECTING A COMPLETE CHANGE OF CALENDAR, WITH SUGGESTIONS AS TO HOW THE CALENDAR OF JEHOVAH GOD CAN BE PUT INTO EFFECT EASILY AND NATURALLY, WITHOUT ANY CONFUSION.  
Copyright, 1935, by Golden Age Publishing Co., Inc., Brooklyn, N. Y., U.S.A.  
All Rights Reserved.

**M**ATTERS have arisen recently to call sharp attention to the Gregorian calendar and its confusions, and to direct attention to the Word of God on the subject of time, with a consideration of what may be called the timepiece of God, the beautiful and orderly arrangement of the sun and moon as they were set in the heavens by the Creator "to rule over the day and over the night" (Genesis 1:18), "to be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and for years."—Genesis 1:14.

This is no nonsense, or worse than nonsense from the Great Pyramid in Egypt (built with unpaid slave labor), but there is now a wealth of information regarding the exact length of the year, and the exact length of the lunation (from one new moon to another), which makes all past history an open book, where the number of years involved is known, and where there is associated with those years some marked reference to the moon.

### "The Precious Things Put Forth"

It is an interesting possibility indicated by Moses when he mentions "the precious things put forth by the moon". (Deuteronomy 33:14) In the beautifully working parts of His great timepiece Jehovah God has preserved evidence that will yet shame all the wise of the earth.

Does it not seem a very wonderful thing, a gift from Jehovah God, that Jehovah's people may now have a perfect calendar of the Lord's life, knowing, for example, in terms of the Gregorian calendar, with which all are familiar, the exact days of the week, month and year when, as a boy, He remained behind in the temple, asking and answering questions; that they may know the exact date when Moses came marching out of Egypt, the exact date the Jordan was crossed by the forces under Joshua, the exact

date Noah and his family went into the ark, and the day they came out, and the probable day of Adam's creation, all from the silent movements going on constantly by which the sun and the moon never get out of place or out of order, as do other clocks, but are far enough away that no mischief-maker can get at them to interfere?

It is so simple, when one gets into the subject, that it is passing strange that Jehovah's people never became interested in it before. Though the moon has its variations in speed, yet the mean lunation, 29 days 12 hours 44 minutes 2.864976 seconds (2551442.864976 seconds), is one of the definite fixtures of the heavens, and its reliability is such that astronomers meet and gravely discuss the reasons for differences of so small an amount as 1/1000th of a second in a lunation.

The nature of the oscillations of the moon is known many years in advance, and will be laid before the reader, and he will be able to make intelligent predictions as to times of lunations himself. Nor will this knowledge, when understood, lessen confidence in the second hand of God's timepiece, but rather increase it. A man may run up and down the length of a swiftly moving train and thus move slower or faster through the surrounding country, yet, after all, the net result is not changed if he quietly stays in his seat. That is the way it is respecting the oscillations of the moon.

In his work *The Calendar; Its History, Structure and Improvement* (published by the Macmillan Company) Prof. Alexander Philip, LL.B., F.R.S., of Edinburgh, says the exact length of the year is 365 days 5 hours 48 minutes 46.15 seconds. He made a careful study and had access to many works; in this production it is assumed that his statements are correct.



Indebtedness is acknowledged to 220 works on astronomy; also to Dr. Clyde Fisher, Ph. D., LL.D., curator of the Department of Astronomy, The American Museum of Natural History, 77th street and Central Park West, New York city. Dr. Fisher is rated the ablest astronomer in New York.

### *An Intricate, Confusing Subject*

Gentile scholars of eminence sadly say that years are "incommensurable"; an incorrect but excusable statement, in view of the difficulties involved. There is only one way out: God's way; which way is simplicity itself, as will appear in due course.

That the Jews are confused is self-evident. Here is what the International dictionary says of their efforts: "The common year is said to be defective, regular or perfect (or abundant) according as it has 353, 354 or 355 days. The leap year has an intercalary month, and a total of 383 (defective), 384 (regular), or 385 (perfect, or abundant) days. The calendar is complicated by various rules providing for the harmonious arrangement of festivals, etc., so that no simple perpetual calendar can be constructed." In their calendar the Jews show only 3,761 years in the era B.C., whereas the Scriptures, preserved in their midst, show that somewhere, somehow, they have lost account of at the very least 267 years. Jehovah's people have nothing to learn from the Jews on this subject; the Jews have lost the "key of knowledge".—Luke 11:52.

Jehovah's people are not interested in the old Roman calendar of ten months in a year, even though "Christendom" still uses the original names of the last four months of that year: September, October, November, December.

They are not interested in the old Greek calendar, the use of which caused such confusion in the Roman empire that in the year 46 B.C. it was necessary to add two months to the year, making it fourteen months long, in order to bring the seasons back to their proper position.

They are not interested in the Julian calendar, which followed, unless they chance to live in Greece, or unless they are astronomers. The first of the year, with the Greeks, is thirteen days behind the one now in general use. The reason why the astronomers cling to the Julian reckoning is that it has been in use constantly, in some sections of the world, 1,980 years. They merely use it as a convenient measuring rod, to connect up with the past. Julian days, used

by all astronomers, begin to count 250,310 days prior to the day of Adam's creation, and are to that extent in error. In this article the Edenic day, i.e., the day from Adam's creation, is substituted for the Julian day; and it is hoped that all astronomers, in the interest of pure truth, will adopt and accept and use the Edenic day exclusively.

Jehovah's people disdain to consider for a moment the Mohammedan calendar, which takes its start in July of the year 622 (A.D.), and which even the Mohammedans no longer take seriously.

Napoleon put an end to the French Revolution calendar, which began in November, 1793, and perished in 1805. Everything was supposed to be done by the decimal system. There were 12 months of 30 days each, and five or six fete days at the end of the year, to balance things up.

### *The Gregorian Calendar*

But though Jehovah's people ignore all of the foregoing, they cannot quite, in the immediate present, ignore the Gregorian or papal calendar inaugurated in October, 1582, at which time ten days were dropped from the Julian calendar, the fifteenth of that month hooking up next to the fourth. It was not until 1752 that England adopted the Gregorian calendar.

In this series of articles it will be shown that all the foregoing calendars are calendars of the Devil. If that is shown to be true regarding the Gregorian, it will certainly be true of all the others. Please, now, take the time to examine some of the necessary details of this intricate subject.

Jehovah God is nowhere mentioned in the Gregorian calendar. It would suit Satan well to have Him lost sight of altogether. Christ is mentioned, but the year 1935 is not the year of our Lord at all, for He was born in 2 B.C. and died in A.D. 33.

In these articles the Gregorian calendar is supplanted and discarded by the unique expedient of extending it into the past, as if it had always been in operation, using it to establish historical points in terms that will be understood by those now living, and then letting it die an ignominious death.

The present pope is not sure, even, as to in what year Christ died. One of his alleged reasons for extending the "Holy Year" to 1934 was that, so he said, he was not sure whether Christ



died in A.D. 33 or in A.D. 34. Of course, the real reason why he was making both ends of the year "holy" was that thus he could get collections at both ends.

The Gregorian calendar was the work of a council of theologians, professedly the successors of the apostles, but eager to hide the apostles from sight except as they might wish to shine in their reflected glory. One can see this in what the council did, and in what they failed to do.

### *Gregorian Calendar and Apostles*

Let it be supposed that the Gregorian council had really desired to honor the apostles whose successors they claim to be. What a fine chance they had! For instance, they could have changed January to James, in honor of the man to whom the Scriptures refer as the Lord's brother. But they preferred to have millions of people everlastingly writing down a name in honor of Janus, the original Roman "father". Janus was two-faced. His successors have been like their "father". He was worshiped as the god of gods, supreme janitor of heaven and earth. The word "janitor" takes its derivation from the word "Janus". A writer who made a study of this subject says: "But here is the important fact that, till the pope was invested with the title, which for a thousand years had had attached to it the power of the keys of Janus and Cybele, no such claims to pre-eminence, or anything approaching to it, was ever publicly made on his part, on the ground of his being the possessor of the keys bestowed on Peter." In other words, he was Jupiter, the Devil, and naturally those who claim to rule heaven, earth and hell, and who love the name "father"; did not wish to part with anything that so well upheld their claims.

The theologians had a second opportunity with regard to the second month. On or about what is now February 15 the ancient pagan Romans had heathen priests, called the priests of Faunus, who clad themselves in goatskins, and made a circuit of the Palatine Hill, striking with goatskin thongs all women encountered. The ostensible object was to insure fertility and easy delivery; the real object was to enable the grafting priests to keep their hold on the superstitious people. This ceremony was supposed to "februare", or purify, the women. One can readily understand why the Roman Catholic

theologians wanted to retain this connection with heathenism.

In connection with the "februation" of the women the priests held a festival, the Lupercalia, in honor of Lupercus, the god of fertility. There is a brief account of a similar "festival" in Numbers 25:1, 2: "And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods."

These alleged successors of the apostles who made the Gregorian calendar could have named the second month Boanerges, in memory of James the brother of John, the one who had the honor of being the first martyr among the Lord's chosen twelve, but they preferred the old pagan name.

### *The Old Roman Year*

The old Roman year began with March, and its first month in the year was named Martius, after Mars, the god of war. The war priests of ancient Rome were the Salii, or leapers. Their job (contrasted with their present successors) was not so much the encouragement of the production of more Roman soldiers, but to see to it that Mars was well bribed by their leapings and other gymnastics. Their chief ceremony was on March 19.

The Gregorian ecclesiastics had another good opportunity here. They might have named this month after Peter, for whom they profess to have so much attachment. But as between following the advice of Peter to "seek peace, and ensue it" (1 Peter 3:11) his alleged successors have done all possible to keep the world in wars and turmoils throughout their entire history, and tomorrow, if another world war were to start, the Roman Catholic theologians would be the very first to climb on the band wagon, for their full share of chaplaincies or whatever other graft was to be had, in every country involved. And the Protestant clergy would be scarcely one whit behind. And so one can see why the Gregorians desired to retain the martial spirit, martial law and martial music of Mars rather than to have a month named after the humble fisherman who, in his writings, counseled peace at least five times.

The second month of the old Roman year of ten months was Aprilis, from a word meaning



'to open', and probably signifying that this was the month in which the buds open. There is no objection to this, surely, but, as this was the month in which the Savior died, what a chance there was here to commemorate that event upon which all human life depends. The month could have been called Christ, and it would have been an annual reminder of man's debt that can never be repaid.

But the theologians preferred the old name, with which, no doubt, some god or goddess was in some way involved. Incidentally, as will later be shown in this series of articles, there is ground for the tradition that Christ was nailed to the tree on April 1, and that the so-called "April fool" pranks on that day are intended by the Devil to bring ridicule on the One who counted not His life dear unto Himself, but gave it all up in the doing of Jehovah's will and in the vindication of His name. May God help all of Jehovah's people to be like their Master, and "fools" for His sake.—1 Corinthians 4:10.

#### *The Month of Maius*

The month of Maius in the old Roman calendar, the present May, refers to Master Jupiter, the great father god, who had more wives than Henry VIII. It would have been a rather nice thing for the theologians who pretended to think so much of the apostles if they had called this month Matthew. But it was Matthew, in the 23d chapter, that specially drew attention to the Lord's warning: "Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called [Master]: for one is your Master, even Christ." (Verses 9 and 10) And the theologians knew better than to draw the attention of the people to the word of God which exposes their paternalistic method of gaining control of the men through control of the women.

Juno, so the encyclopedia discloses, was "the most exalted divinity of the Latin races in Italy next to Jupiter, of whom she was the sister and wife. She was the queen of heaven and under the name of Regina (queen) was worshiped in Italy at an early period". It would have been nice for the Gregorian theologians to name the sixth month after John, the one whom the Lord especially loved, but that would have been a hard blow at mariolatry; and so the Gregorian ecclesiastics, who are so strong for the pagan queen-of-heaven idea, preferred to let the name June stand as it is.

In the old Roman calendar the fifth month was named Quintilis, which merely meant that it was the fifth month of their year. When Julius Caesar reconstructed the calendar, making the year one of twelve months instead of ten, one of the new months was named after himself, and Quintilis became July. Here again the theologians had a fine opportunity to choose between a great warrior and the humble and faithful Jude, whose short epistle contains so much; and so, because they more admired military conquerors than a humble messenger of peace, they chose to retain the name of the warrior, born in that month.

#### *The Month of August*

It was Mark Antony, the politician, that fixed it up to have the seventh month of the year named after Julius Caesar, but Julius' successor Augustus was less modest. He changed the name Sextilis, sixth month, to August, and the Roman senate, to gratify his vanity, took one day away from February and added it to the month thus named. That is why February is so short.

Theologians love everything that exalts men; and so when the question came up, if it ever did come up, of naming the eighth month after the apostle Andrew, the suggestion was voted down 100 percent in favor of retaining the name of the publicity-seeker who started world-wide taxation.

September, seventh old Roman month, could have nicely been named after Philip, but it was not. October, eighth old Roman month, could have been named after Thomas, but it was not. November could have been named after Nathanael (Bartholomew), but it was not; and December could have been named after Simon (Zelotes), but it was not. The theologians did not want any of the months named after the real apostles. They preferred that the old paganism which constitute their sole stock in trade should be perpetuated, as long as possible. Certainly, on no account do they wish the people to have the Scriptures, or even to be reminded of them, except in so far as they can twist these to seem to sustain their pretensions.

#### *The Days and the Hours*

The Devil, of course, was the one who induced the ancestors of the present generation to name all the days of the week after heathen gods and goddesses. Neither God nor Christ, nor any



prophet or apostle, is represented in the days of the week as now in common use. Sunday is named after the sun god; Monday, after the moon god; Tuesday, after Zeus, or Tyr; Wednesday, after the god Woden; Thursday, after Thor, the god of thunder; Friday, after Frigg, or Friga, Woden's wife; and Saturday, after Saturn. The theologians could have changed all this if they had wished to do so, but they did not.

God made the day to begin at sundown, and so the Devil has changed that in almost every place, but not quite. In most countries the beautiful robe of starlit night is rent in twain and the day begins at midnight, which practice was handed down from the Egyptians and Romans. The Babylonians began the day at sunrise. Astronomers make it begin at noon, and number the hours from 1 to 24 consecutively. This system is followed in some parts of Italy. In all of these matters the theologians have gone along with every scheme to dishonor the Maker of the stars and to stray farther and farther from the Word of God. They have seemed to instinctively realize that their protection consists in keeping as close as possible to the Devil and the Devil's way of doing things.

#### **Latest Ecclesiastical Muddling**

Under the leadership of Doctor Cadman, ex-president of the Federal Council of [Protestant] Churches in America, a still further mix-up in respect to calendars is in sight. Following a big get-together council of all the most pompous Protestant theologians, at Fanoe, Denmark, in 1934, the proposition was launched to make every year one of 364 days, adding the 365th day as an "extra" Saturday, coming always between December 30 and January 1; then when the year would have 366 days the "extra" day would be inserted as an "extra" Saturday between June and July. By this plan, in which the Scriptural arrangement of the days into weeks would be entirely ignored, there would be four quarters of the year identical in length, each containing three months of 31, 30 and 30 days, and, if one is foolish enough to believe it, "any given date will fall on the same day of the week."

It is thus seen that the Devil and the children of the Devil are greatly interested in having everything different from the way God arranged it, not only as respects the years and the months, but as respects the weeks, the days, and even the hours, and the reason for it is clear. The

Devil is determined to leave no stone unturned to dishonor God, and he also well knows that as one error leads to another so one truth also leads to another, and is in terror lest great truths long covered should be brought to light.

And so, with this preliminary examination, please turn to make a *study* of the various items that enter into the making of calendars, a Scriptural as well as a scientific study, to which is invited the closest scrutiny of astronomers, mathematicians and others, as well as Jehovah's people. Should any errors be discovered in statements of fact or in calculations, be so good as to transmit them to *The Golden Age* as promptly as possible. In this material, high-school and college teachers have abundant opportunities to put the skill of their pupils to the test and at the same time exalt the name of Jehovah, the true and living God.

The methods that will be pursued will be entirely different from any ever before used. The place to begin is with the year.

#### **A Consideration of the Year**

According to Genesis 1:14 God made both the sun and the moon to be "for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years". The thought that the signs here mentioned have anything to do with the signs of the zodiac is all nonsense, demonism. The word "signs" signifies "ensigns", as if here is some standard that needs the attention which will now be given to it.

The seasons recognized in the Scriptures are but two, the summer and the winter, which seasons will continue forever. "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease."—Genesis 8:22.

Jehovah's people are familiar with the instructions to Israel to "keep the passover at his appointed season" (Numbers 9:2), and know why Jehovah spoke of it as "the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt". (Deuteronomy 16:6) They know that the Lord, in the parable of the vineyard, spoke of "fruits in their seasons" (Matthew 21:41), that the apostle also mentioned "fruitful seasons" (Acts 14:17); the prophecy of Zechariah (14:8) speaks of summer and winter as ever continuing; and there are other references to the seasons in the Scriptures, and yet the clergy have never recognized in any way these grand divisions of time in any of their calendars. One would have thought



that they would at least have named one month after the opening of the vernal season or one after the opening of the autumnal season, but the clergy have no zeal for the honoring of anything with which Jehovah God has had anything to do. They are interested only in the things that bring dishonor to Him and do bring honor to men and to their master, the Devil, whose they are and whom they serve. On the other hand it seems that the attention of the *true* people of God has been directed to the vernal equinox for centuries, and there must be some reason for it. To this day, Jehovah's people, striving for truth and obedience, seek the beginning of Nisan (the name is of heathen origin), the month in which Jesus died, and locate it with the new moon nearest to the said equinox.

#### *When Do the Seasons Begin?*

For various reasons it is desirable that the new year should have a fixed point at which to begin, and to end; and what better point than that made by Jehovah himself in the heavens, when the days and nights are of equal length at every point on the globe? It is the time of life, a time when all should specially turn their minds and hearts to the great Creator who provided such a convenient day for the settlement of accounts that are in the past and for the opening of new vistas for the future. "Thou crownest the year with thy goodness."—Psalm 65:11.

Years ago many of those who are now Jehovah's witnesses had the belief that the true time of the year's beginning is in the fall, yet, whatever may have been the reason, in the two texts where the two seasons are mentioned together the summer is mentioned first.—See Genesis 8:22; Zechariah 14:8.

All intelligent persons know that on the equator the days and nights are always of equal length. They also know that twice a year the sun apparently shifts its position with respect to the earth, and in March and September there are what are called equinoxes; that is, the days and nights are of equal length in every place on the earth. The human family was first implanted in the Northern Hemisphere; there the Scriptures were written; there the Lord died. Hence the Scriptures tacitly recognize the fact.

Additionally, the Northern Hemisphere contains most of the land surface.

The summer season (which men, but not the

Scriptures, divide into two parts, one of which is named "spring") begins in March (in the Northern Hemisphere) and contains the growing and harvesting seasons of that part of the world, wherein most of the land surface of the earth is found. The cold seasons are inaugurated by the autumnal equinoxes.

The Gregorian calendar does not begin at either equinox, and does not even begin any month with either of them, but it cannot quite ignore these important fixed points in terrestrial history, and so one generally finds in an almanac a brief mention of the time when the equinox (usually the vernal) occurs. It is manifest that, in the mind of God, the true year would have its beginning at one of these points. Would it not seem reasonable, since God made the sun to rule the day and the moon to rule the night, that He would have the greater of these two luminaries fix the length of the year and the lesser fix the length of the month?

Jehovah puts the mind at rest on this subject of *His* time for beginning the year. As the Israelites were about to leave Egypt (which, as will be shown subsequently, was about the time of the vernal equinox) He said to Moses: "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you."—Exodus 12:2.

Much has been said of the observance of so-called Jewish "New Year" at the autumnal equinox, but the Devil has been after the Jews as well as after the Christians. Can anybody show where the Jews or anybody else was ever commanded or authorized to begin a new year at any other time than that fixed by Jehovah God? He cannot. It is quite true that Exodus 34:22 speaks of "the feast of ingathering at the year's end" (revolution of the year, *margin*); but the reference is manifestly to the crop year, which does indeed end in the fall, as is well known to everybody. Exodus 12:2 is the *law* on this subject.

The foregoing text, therefore, ought to be sufficient proof that the true time of the beginning of the year is with the vernal equinox; but there is more. Nine months from the autumnal equinox would be on or about June 23, at which time in Palestine it is exceedingly warm. Nine months from the vernal equinox is about December 22. Here read Jeremiah 36:22: "Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth



burning before him." What time that year started ought to be plain to all.

### *On Solomon's Porch—in Winter*

When Jesus was here on earth His every word and act was designed to be an honor to His Father's name. He was able to say, "I do always those things that please him." (John 8:29) The Father himself said: "Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased."—Luke 3:22.

As a result of this close relationship, one may study with minute care every detail of what Jesus said and did and always find in it something that the Father is telling His people by that means. There is this item: "And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch."—John 10:22, 23.

Theologians have endeavored to explain this text, aiming to show that Jesus was trying in some way to participate in a feast of dedication not mentioned in the Scriptures, and in so doing they have missed the point.

In this passage the heavenly Father seems to be gently hinting to the reader that there is a point in connection with Solomon's temple that needs to be considered; it is the time of its dedication. And if one looks the matter up he finds that it was dedicated "in the month Ethanim" (the name itself is of heathen origin), "which is the seventh month" (1 Kings 8:2), and the "feast of dedication", identified with the seven-day dedication of the altar, was on the 8th to the 14th of that month. (2 Chronicles 7:9, 10) The seventh month was the first month of the winter season. Additionally, it is well known that the day of atonement and the feast of tabernacles, which occurred in the seventh month, were observed when the Israelites had gathered in the fruits of the land and were entering the winter season. (Leviticus 23:27, 39) It is thus established by the mouth of four witnesses that the true beginning of the year is at the vernal equinox.

### *The Length of the Year*

The length of the year, from vernal equinox to vernal equinox, is not an exact number of days.

Beginning with the vernal equinox of the year 1886 (A.D.), the times between the vernal equinoxes for the next succeeding fifty years, down to 1936 inclusive, are, in their order, 365 days 5 hours and the number of minutes which fol-

low: 46, 45, 48, 54, 44, 05, 46, 48, 60, 27, 45, 48, 50, 13, 57, 81, 41, 52, 66, 60, 00, 60, 60, 60, 21, 49, 53, 40, 56, 51, 48, 61, 40, 52, 58, 40, 51, 53, 49, 57, 46, 50, 55, 37, 47, 49, 45, 54, 40. This information was gleaned from reference works in the New York Public Library. The general average for this particular period is 365 days 5 hours 46 minutes 45.6 seconds.

The length of the year is influenced by conditions in the earth itself, near the equator, by the approach and recession of other planets, and by the precession of the equinoxes. In the accompanying diagram (page 363), in the right-hand lower corner is shown in graphic form how the influences that make one year shorter than another are overcome in succeeding years. The small differences are not cumulative; the total divergences of less than an hour from the mean would not be greater six thousand years ago, which means that one can tell accurately the time of the vernal equinox in any year from creation to date. Moreover, its day in the week can be ascertained, which is something quite new in the field of human interest, a path never before trodden.

### *Extending the Gregorian Calendar*

Taking note of the fact that there are 60 seconds in a minute, 60 minutes in an hour, and 24 hours in a day, it follows that in one of God's years, a so-called solar year, or tropical year, or synodical year, that is, from one vernal equinox to another, there are 31,556,926.15 seconds; in a calendar year of 365 days the number of seconds is 31,536,000; so God's year is longer than man's year by 20,926.15 seconds.

In the Gregorian calendar arrangement man puts in an extra day once in four years; so in that time he has 1,461 days. In four of God's years there are 126,227,704.6 seconds. In 1,461 calendar days there are 126,230,400 seconds; so at the end of the four years man has borrowed 2,695.4 seconds from the future, to make up for his extra inserted day.

After twenty-four leap-year periods of four years each, man has borrowed nearly a day. Accordingly, when the end of the century is reached, the leap year is usually omitted. The normal century of man, therefore, has in it 24 leap years and 76 years that are not leap years. The total of days in such century is 36,524 days, amounting to 3,155,673,600 seconds. In one hundred of God's years He has 3,155,692,615



seconds. At the end of a normal century, man has not used in his calendar all the time that has been made for his use, by 19,015 seconds.

After four centuries, or rather, every fourth century, man finds it necessary to put in an extra leap year. These years, called quadricentesimal years, go in at the end of such centuries as are divisible by 400. The next one would be in the year A.D. 2000, but it will not be needed. The Lord has a much better way.

In four of man's centuries he has 146,097 days: 97 leap days and 146,000 ordinary days. In seconds this amounts to 12,622,780,800. In 400 of God's years there are 12,622,770,460 seconds; so at the end of each quadricentesimal period of 400 years the man has again borrowed from the future a total of 10,340 seconds.

Another shift is necessary after eight quadricentesimal periods. In that time man will have borrowed for his calendar 82,720 seconds that did not belong to him. This is almost a day (there are 86,400 seconds in a day); accordingly at this point no quadricentesimal leap day occurs. The net difference, then, in 3,200 years amounts to 3,680 seconds, or 1 hour 1 minute 20 seconds. A further correction would be necessary after 23 such 3,200-year periods; and so on indefinitely.

#### ***Projecting the Calendar Backward***

If the Gregorian calendar can be projected forward it can also be projected backward; and this has been done in the accompanying illustration. The outline at the top (page 363) shows in a general way the time of vernal equinox of every year from creation to date. Each century is in a little diamond-shaped section by itself, except where the quadricentesimal leap days occur, when two sections are merged in one. The latest date in each century when the equinox could occur is named, and the earliest one. A little careful study of the enlarged diagrams beneath the outline will show how to make use of the outline. The quadricentesimal leap years are fourteen in number; that is, 4000, 3600, 3200, 2800, 2400, 2000, 1600, 800, 400, and 1, B.C., and A.D. 400, 800, 1200 and 1600. The year 1200 B.C. is not a leap year, for the reason that it is one of the correction places in the whole general scheme, as has already been fully explained.

In using the Gregorian calendar between centuries removed from each other, it is neces-

sary when finding how far apart any two equinoxes are, if one is in a century B.C. and one is in an A.D. century, to make the total one year less than that indicated by adding the years together. In computing time from a B.C. date to an A.D. date the portion of the year that has elapsed must be taken into consideration. That the exact number of years is not to be had by simply adding B.C. and A.D. dates together, as some long supposed, can be immediately demonstrated. In the spring of 1 B.C. Christ was  $\frac{1}{2}$  year of age; He died 33 full years thereafter, but not in the spring of A.D. 32, as would be the case if it were correct to add B.C. and A.D. dates together: the 33 years were not up till the spring of A.D. 33. If B.C. and A.D. dates are added together, the total number of years is one less than the sum thus obtained.

The year 4 B.C. is a leap year, though only three years away from the leap year of 1 B.C. (a quadricentesimal year). This feature is shown in one of the diagrams (C) below the outline.

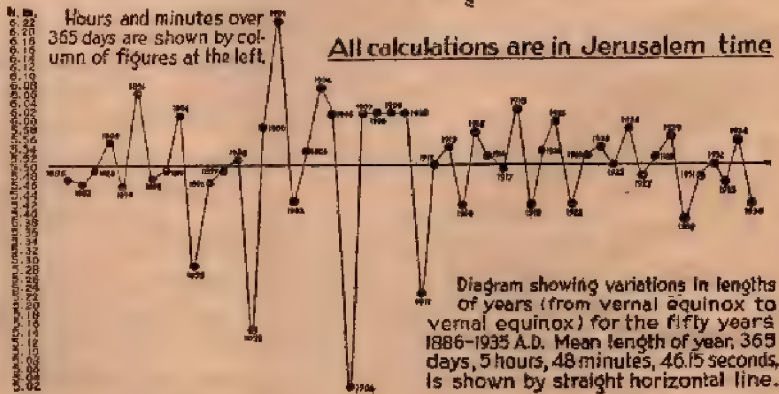
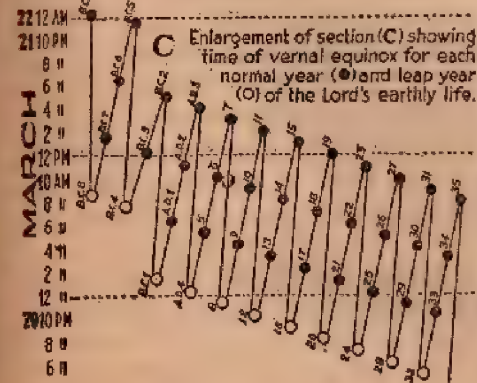
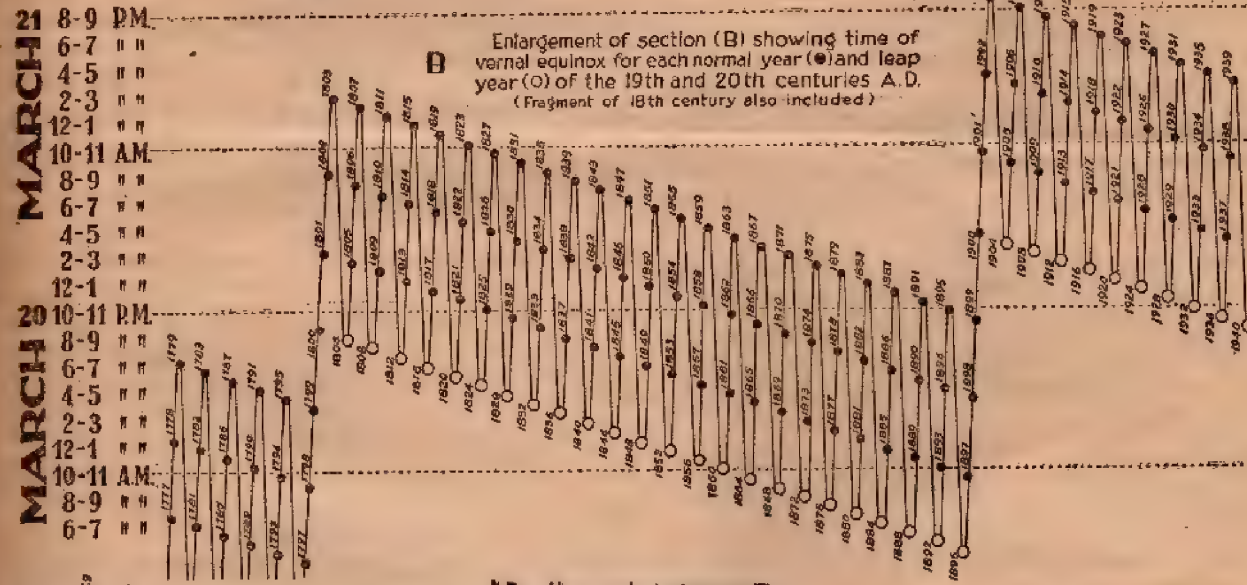
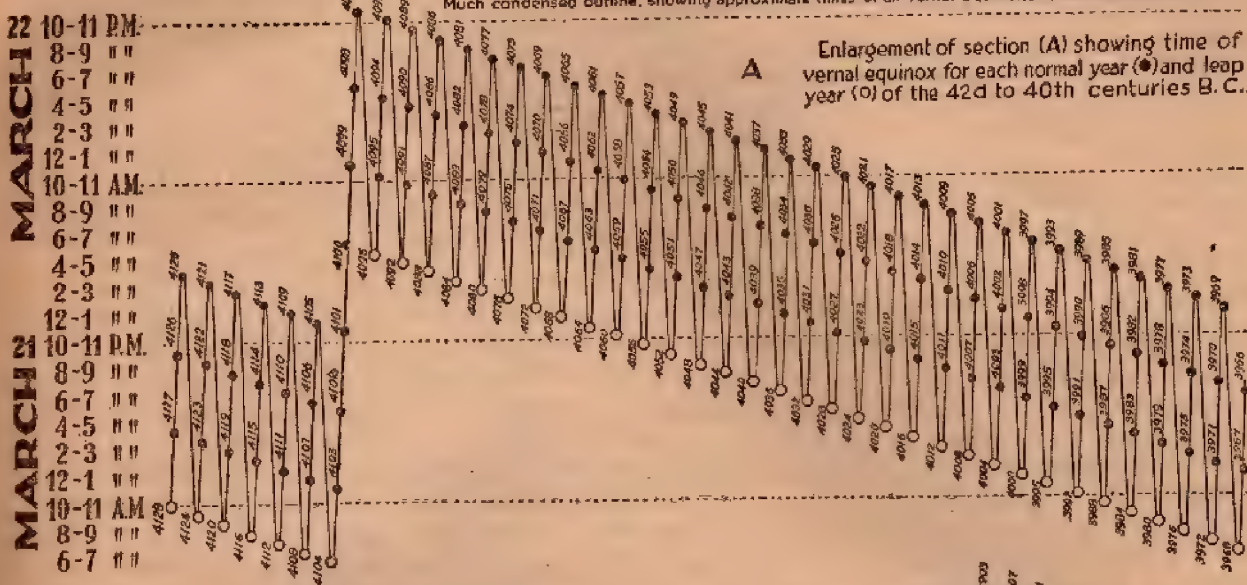
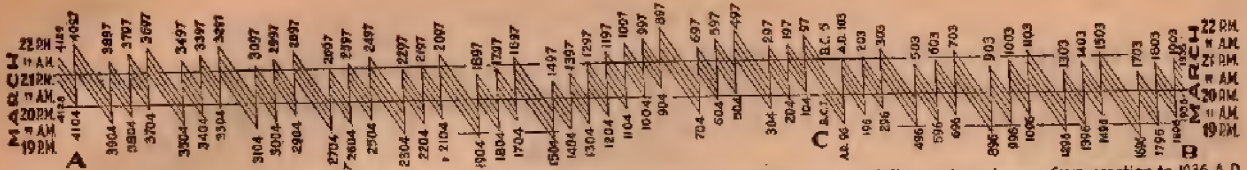
#### ***Calculating the Equinoxes: Problem 1***

Reference to the outline at the top of page 363 shows that in the year 1935 A.D. the equinox is on the afternoon of Thursday, March 21.\* To be exact, it is at 52 seconds after 3:42 p.m., Jerusalem time, which is the proper time basis to use in all human affairs, for reasons to be explained later. The time of equinox at the 75th meridian west, commonly called Eastern Standard Time, is 8:18 a.m., March 21. This is 7 hours 24 minutes 52 seconds later than Jerusalem time (used henceforth in calculating the equinoxes). Enlarged section of the last years of the nineteenth century and the remaining years to date shows more fully the times of equinoxes at Jerusalem in the past century. See the diagram on opposite page for particulars.

Jehovah's people have heretofore thought they had good evidence to believe that Adam was created in 4128 (or fall of 4129) B.C., and Problem 1 is to ascertain the time of vernal equinox for the year 4128 B.C. Reference to the small outline at top shows it was in the morning of March 21, 4128 B.C.; the enlarged section (A) of the first period after creation shows it was very close to 10:00 a.m. Exactly what time was it?

\*Master chart, from which this greatly condensed outline was drawn, is 15 feet 3 inches long; on file at the *Golden Age* office, where it may be seen on application.







From 4128 B.C. to A.D. 1935 is not 6,063 (4128+1935) years, but 6,062 (4128+1935-1) years. The number of seconds in 6,062 solar years, God's years, is 191,298,086,321.3; in 2,214,098 days, the total number of seconds is 191,298,067,200.0. The difference is 19,121.3 seconds, which is 5 hours 18 minutes 41.3 seconds; to be figured back from (before) 3 hours 42 minutes 52 seconds (3:42:52) p.m., the hour of equinox on March 21, A.D. 1935. The answer is that the equinox on March 21, 4128 B.C., was at 10.7 seconds after 10:24 a.m. Now, what day of the week was it?

The 2,214,098 days from March 21, 4128 B.C., to March 21, A.D. 1935, are found as follows:

- (a) Each of the 6,062 years had at least 365 days . . .  $6062 \times 365 = 2,212,630$   
 (b) The 60 centuries had at least 24 leap days each . . .  $60 \times 24 = 1,440$   
 (c) 14 quadricentesimal years had each a leap day . . .  $14 \times 1 = 14$   
 (d) 8 leap days in the 20th century . . .  $8 \times 1 = 8$   
 (e) 6 leap days in the period before 4100 B.C. . . .  $6 \times 1 = 6$

Total number of days . . . . . 2,214,098

Leap day for the year 4128 B.C. would not be counted, as the vernal equinox is not as far back in the year as the point at which the leap day occurs.

Another method of arriving at the same result is to take the number of leap years (1468) and multiply by 366; and then, deducting the number of leap years from the total of 6062 ( $6062 - 1468 = 4594$ ), multiply the result by 365, as follows:

1,468 leap years;  $1468 \times 366 = 537,288$   
 4,594 common years;  $4594 \times 365 = 1,676,810$   
 Total number of days 2,214,098

In 2,214,098 days there are 316,299 weeks and 5 days. In the year 1935 the 21st of March falls on Thursday. In 4128 B.C. the 21st of March fell five days earlier in the week, which day is Saturday. Therefore, the vernal equinox of 4128 B.C. fell on Saturday, at 10:24:10.7 a.m.

### The Result of Some Calculations

Using exactly the same method as above, but without going over all the operations, the next step in order is to give a considerable list of vernal equinox dates, in the past and the present. After A.D. 1886 there is given a plus or minus number of minutes by which the actual

time of equinox varied from the mean which the astronomers have provided.

### Problem No.

1	B.C. 4128 Sat.	10:24 a.m. and	10.7 sec., Mar. 21
2	" 4028 Thu.	3:41 p.m. "	5.7 " " 21
3	" 2472 Fri.	12:25 p.m. "	55.1 " " 21
4	" 2372 Wed.	5:41 p.m. "	50.1 " " 20
5	" 2045 "	10:30 p.m. "	21.15 " " 21
6	" 1945 Tue.	3:48 a.m. "	56.15 " " 21
7	" 1920 Fri.	5:08 a.m. "	9.9 " " 20
8	" 1615 Sat.	2:01 a.m. "	5.65 " " 21
9	" 1575 "	6:31 p.m. "	51.65 " " 20
10	" 1515 Thu.	7:08 a.m. "	.65 " " 21
11	" 1475 "	11:58 p.m. "	46.65 " " 21
12	" 1469 Fri.	3:39 p.m. "	51.12 " " 21
13	" 1035 "	1:27 p.m. "	12.65 " " 21
14	" 1028 Sun.	6:08 a.m. "	35.7 " " 21
15	" 998 Tue.	12:31 p.m. "	40.2 " " 22
16	" 745 Mon.	7:10 p.m. "	16.15 " " 21
17	" 641 Thu.	11:42 p.m. "	15.75 " " 21
18	" 607 Fri.	5:20 a.m. "	24.85 " " 21
19	" 537 Mon.	4:14 a.m. "	15.35 " " 22
20	" 468 Tue.	9:21 p.m. "	no " " 21
21	" 455 Thu.	12:53 a.m. "	19.65 " " 21
22	" 3 Sat.	12:16 p.m. "	59.45 " " 21
23	A.D. 12 Tue.	9:39 p.m. "	45.55 " " 20
24	" 33 Sun.	11:53 p.m. "	54.7 " " 21
25	" 1879 Fri.	2:11 a.m. "	47.6 " " 21
26	" 1884 Thu.	7:15 a.m. "	38.35 " " 20
27	" 1914 Sat.	1:38 p.m. "	42.85 " " 21 (minus 14 min.)
28	" 1918 Thu.	12:53 p.m. "	47.45 sec., Mar. 21 (minus 14 min.)
29	" 1922 Tue.	12:08 p.m. "	52.05 sec., Mar. 21 (plus 2 min.)
30	" 1926 Sun.	11:23 a.m. "	56.65 sec., Mar. 21 (minus 1 min.)
31	" 1931 Sat.	4:27 p.m. "	47.4 sec., Mar. 21
32	" 1932 Sun.	10:16 p.m. "	33.55 sec., Mar. 20 (plus 1 min.)

### Notes on the Above Problems:

Problems Nos. 2, 3, 6, 8, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 22, present the same features as Problem No. 1, and are solved by taking similar steps.

Problems 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, are similar to Problem 1, but, being wholly within the A.D. period, the years that intervene are ascertained by subtracting the year in question from the year 1935. All other steps are the same as for No. 1.

Problems 5, 16, 17, 20, 21, 31, are similar to Problem 1, but fractions are large and must be watched; in each of these instances there are sufficient hours in the fractional days to make them count as complete days.



Problems 4, 7, 9, 10, 11, 23, 24, 26, 32, show the vernal equinox for the desired year falls on March 20. By this trick of the calendar one full day is lost, and must be accounted for in the answer. This is clearly seen in Problem 26. The 18,627 days involved are 2,661 weeks (fractions in the problem being too small to affect the answer). March 20, 1935 A.D., is on Wednesday. One might infer from this that the equinoctial date of March 20 in the year 1884 A.D. (which is an even number of weeks away from the equinoctial date of 1935 A.D.) would also be on a Wednesday, but it is on a Thursday (the same as in 1935). (See diagram [B] page 363.)

Problems 15, 19, show the vernal equinox for the desired year falls on March 22, instead of the 21st. By this trick of the calendar one full day is borrowed, and must be accounted for in the answer. These two problems, like those in the paragraph last above, require close reasoning.

To aid students of these problems there is published, on pages 368, 369, a calendar from creation to date, occupying two full pages of *The Golden Age*, and greatly simplifying the arriving at correct dates in the remote past, both as to the days of the month and as to the days of the week.

#### **Date of Autumnal Equinox 4129 B.C.**

Inasmuch as some have held that Adam was created in the fall of 4129 B.C., at a date convenient to the autumnal equinox, the date of that equinox is fixed by the following accurate and convenient method:

Autumnal equinox, 1934 A.D., Jerusalem time, was September 23, 8:11 p.m. Vernal equinox, 1935 A.D., is, Jerusalem time, March 21, 3:43 p.m. Therefore the length of time from the autumnal equinox of 1934 to the vernal equinox of 1935 is 178 days 19 hours 32 minutes. The year 4128 B.C. was a leap year; therefore 178 days 19 hours 32 minutes back from the time of the vernal equinox of 4128 B.C. brings us to September 24, 4129 B.C., at 10.7 seconds after 2:52 p.m. as the time of the autumnal equinox of that year.

Following are the vernal and autumnal equinoxes, Jerusalem time, for the years stated:

	Vernal	Autumnal
1923, March 21,	5:54 p.m.	September 24, 4:29 a.m.
1924, " 20,	11:45 "	" 23, 10:24 "
1925, " 21,	5:38 a.m.	" 23, 4:09 p.m.
1926, " 21,	11:27 "	" 23, 9:52 "
1927, " 21,	5:24 p.m.	" 24, 3:42 a.m.

1928, March 20,	11:10 p.m.	September 23,	9:31 a.m.
1929, " 21,	5:00 a.m.	" 23,	3:18 p.m.
1930, " 21,	10:55 "	" 23,	9:02 "
1931, " 21,	4:32 p.m.	" 24,	2:49 a.m.
1932, " 20,	10:19 "	" 23,	8:41 "
1933, " 21,	4:08 a.m.	" 23,	2:26 p.m.
1934, " 21,	9:53 "	" 23,	8:11 "

Average date, vernal: March 21, 7:41:32 a.m.

Average date, autumnal: September 23, 6:18:50 p.m.

Average time, vernal equinox forward to autumnal equinox, 186 d. 10 h. 36 m. 18 sec.

Average time, autumnal equinox forward to vernal equinox, including the three leap days, in the 12 years, 178 d. 19 h. 23 m. 42 sec.

As some will be interested at this point to consider them, two small items are now slightly anticipated in the following summary:

New moon rose Sunday, September 22, 4129 B.C., at 8:23:27.504592 a.m.

Autumnal equinox was 54½ hours later, Tuesday, September 24, 4129 B.C., at 2:52 p.m.

New moon rose Tuesday, March 17, 4128 B.C., at 12:47:44.694448 p.m.

Vernal equinox was 94 hours later, Saturday, March 21, 4128 B.C., at 10:24:10.7 a.m.

Do any of Jehovah's witnesses, or any of the Jonadabs (comrades of Jehovah's witnesses; see *Vindication*, Book Three), see anything in the placement of these moons with respect to the equinoxes, or anything in the days of the week on which they occurred, to specially indicate the hand of God, as one might reasonably expect it to be manifested at such an interesting time in earth's affairs? No such pleasing evidence appears. More on this point later, in its proper place, when careful consideration will be given to the details of the calendar of Jehovah God; which calendar, it is hoped and believed, will permanently replace, as far as calendars are concerned, the efforts of Satan to hide some of God's beautiful truth, now, since 1918, coming out from His temple in such a refreshing stream.

#### **God's Love of the Beautiful**

In the summertime, in Pike county, Pennsylvania, in a region where one may see a score or more of wild deer in a single day, deep down in the heart of the forest, a mile or more from the highway, lives all alone a little old lady who loves the truth. She got it by listening to Watchtower programs over the radio station WBBR, of New York city.



When this little old lady was found she went into ecstasies over the messages she had heard. Explaining her environment, and that she could live with her children in New York city and in Philadelphia, if she chose, she said, "I prefer to live here, like a gypsy, in the midst of God's bouquets." The frost had just touched the leaves of the forest, tinting them with colors that beggar description.

How much more God loves beauty! And how much the most beautiful things of His creation are all a little different from one another! When men try to make things beautiful they try to make them all alike.

No two flowers in a flower garden were ever exactly alike; no two roses on a rose bush, no two petals on a rose. A million new-born infants can be fingerprinted, or a billion of them, or ten billion, for that matter, and no two sets of fingerprints will be the same. And thus one comes to a consideration of God's beautiful months, His lovely, exquisite months, that the more they are studied, the more they are to be admired, because, while all substantially alike, they are all slightly different.

#### ***A Study of God's Months***

The word "month" comes from the word "moon"; God's months were all arranged for before man appeared on the earth. It is man's proper place to inquire humbly at God's feet respecting the work of His hands; it is not man's right to discard things which God has made for His government, nor to substitute others in their place.

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good." (Genesis 1:14-18) Herein is the first reference to the moon in the Scriptures.

Even though the moon had not been mentioned at all in God's Word, man would be compelled to take note of it; it is too conspicuous in

the heavens to be ignored; and too beautiful; and too useful.

Satan has endeavored to get men to hold God's month and its instrument the moon in little esteem; hence the terms "lunacy", "lunatic," "moon-struck," and terms of similar import. The apostle does indeed say, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of [feasts celebrating] the new moon, or of the sabbath days; which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." (Colossians 2:16, 17) But this is far from urging men to set aside the plain statement of God's Word that God "appointed the moon for seasons" (Psalm 104:19), monthly seasons being manifestly what is here meant.

#### ***"A Faithful Witness in Heaven"***

It is true that the prophet Isaiah brings the message to an idolatrous and rebellious people, "Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth" (Isaiah 1:14), but that does not change the fact that the prophet Ezekiel writes of the future offerings of "the prince" which are to take place "in the new moons". See *Vindication*, Book Three, pages 287, 293, 295, for comments and explanations on references to the new moons in Ezekiel 45:17; 46:1, 3, 6. These may not be ignored or set aside.

Though Isaiah mentions in the first chapter God's disgust with Israel's hypocritical observances of the new moons, he says in the next to the last verse of his prophecy: "And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith [Jehovah]." (Isaiah 66:23) Of course, that is after the oncoming battle of Armageddon has done its work of destroying Satan's organization, and the earth has been cleansed of all its defilements.

When the psalmist said, "When I consider . . . the moon" (Psalm 8:3), he meant that he really did consider it. Especially significant is his statement of David's seed, that "it shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven". (Psalm 89:37) The moon is, indeed, a faithful witness in heaven, a witness whose testimony cannot be gainsaid.

It is the voice of God, speaking through Moses, that mentions the "precious things thrust forth by the moons". (Deuteronomy 33:14, *margin*) What some of those precious things are it is now the privilege of Jehovah's wit-



nesses and their companions in the chariot of Jehovah's organization to see and understand. Indeed, it is even possible that there may be some direct reference to these present unfoldings of truth that God had in mind when He said of this day that "the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun".—Isaiah 30:26.

Anyway, it was infinitely wise of God to set a second hand in His timepiece, and to put it out there in the sky 239,000 miles away, far enough away that the theologians could not get at it to interfere with it, which they would surely have done if they had been able to so do. Now it is about to put them all to shame.

### **Calendar for 6,062 Years**

This issue contains, on pages 368, 369, all the essentials of a calendar covering all past human history. All know that in the normal year there are 52 weeks and 1 day and that therefore in the next succeeding year, unless it is a leap year, the days of each month are one day later in the week. Thus, in the year 1933 A.D. the 22d day of March came on Wednesday; in the year 1934 A.D. the 22d day of March came on Thursday, while in the year 1935 A.D. the 22d day of March comes on *Friday*. In the year 1936, on account of that year's being a leap year, the 22d day of March will come on Sunday.

The use of the calendar is very simple. Every year is represented. If a given day of the month falls on *Friday* in the year 1935, the day of the week on which that same day of the month will fall in other years is shown at the head of the column above the year desired. Persons using the calendar must consider, in the case of leap years, that dates in January and February must be separately calculated after some other date is known. The calendar will be found very useful and valuable when the manner of using it has been mastered. It is assumed that the user has an ordinary calendar and can readily locate a *Friday* in 1935 or a Thursday in 1934, from which information any other desired data regarding past days of the week may be at once obtained. This is the first time the Gregorian calendar, or any other, has ever been projected back to creation.

Besides the calendar for 6,062 years there is also presented a table of "Lunations Ushering in the Years or Periods Which Contained the Most Important Events in History". Let the table speak for itself. There will be frequent

reference to it in the explanations of the Calendar of Jehovah God which follow.

### **God's Will Regarding Months**

The years of God are not each of an equal number of months, nor of an equal number of weeks, nor of an equal number of days, nor of an equal number of hours, nor of an equal number of minutes, nor of an equal number of seconds. Man has no right to ignore these years of God. It is his duty to number them, and to mark them well as they go, and to use them to God's praise, but not to endeavor to force them to begin or end at some point in no way indicated in the divine Word of the Creator.

The months of God are not of a fixed number in the years of God, nor within themselves are they composed each of an equal number of weeks, nor of an equal number of days, nor of an equal number of hours, nor of an equal number of minutes, nor of an equal number of seconds. Man has no right to ignore these months of God. It is his duty to number them, and to mark them well as they go, and to use them to God's praise, but not to endeavor to force them to begin where the years begin or to end where the years end.

Is it necessary to start a new year on July 4, or Thanksgiving Day, or Christmas, or Washington's Birthday, or Lincoln's Birthday? Not at all. Each of Jehovah's years properly begins at a certain point, and, reasonably enough, at the beginning of a specific day, as in the case of the months, but neither the years nor the months nor the weeks need to be in accord exactly, nor are they in accord except by man's egotistic and destructive acts.

The days in the months of God are never less than 29; and they are never more than thirty. There is a sure and proper method of determining how many days the month should have. Jehovah God fixed the method. He so arranged and ordered all the details connected with the sacrifice of His own dear Son that that event, of first importance in history, occurred at Jerusalem on the fourteenth day of the month, when the moon was at its full. The fourteenth day of each month, therefore, is that day of the month when the moon is full over Jerusalem. That automatically makes Jerusalem, not Greenwich, the time center of the earth.

The weeks are for man, but they are of God, and no man may change the arrangement which







[illegible]



# LUNATIONS USHERING IN THE YEARS OR PERIODS WHICH CONTAIN THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENTS OF HISTORY, STATED IN TERMS OF THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR, AND ASTRONOMICALLY EXACT

(In the dates cited below are also cited certain other dates, prior to Vernal Equinox No. 3000, hitherto much held in esteem)

B.C.	Date	H. M.	Second	Analysis of the Time Content of the Intervening Moons					Analysis of Days in Intervening Moons				
				Inter-vening Yrs.	Inter-vening Moons	Weeks	Fraction of Week at End of Period	D. H. M.	Normal	1. Vern	2. Equi	3. Lunar	4. Serials and Totals Starting with the New Moon Nearest the Vernal Equinox for the Year 4028 B.C.
4129	Su Sp 22	8 23	27.504592 A	100	1237	5218-3	3 8 11	3.975312	176	1	24	376	36505
4128	Tu Mr 17	12 47	44.694448 P	100	1237	5218-3	3 8 11	3.975312	176	1	24	376	36505
4028	Fr Mr 22	8 54	48.66976 P	1556	19245	81188-1	0 4 22	56.46312	567941	376			567941
2472	Sa Mr 22	1 13	45.13288 A	100	1237	5218-3	3 8 11	3.975312	36505	24	1556	19245	81188-1
2372	Tu Mr 26	9 20	49.108192 A	327	4044	17060-2	1 16 53	5.962944	119344	78	1656	20482	86406-4
2045	Th Mr 15	2 09	55.071136 A	100	1237	5218-3	3 8 11	3.975312	36504	25	1983	24526	103466-6
1945	Su Mr 19	10 16	59.046448 A	25	309	1303-4	3 22 54	45.277584	9119	6	2083	25763	108685-2
1920	Th Mr 12	9 07	44.324032 A	305	3773	15916-7	6 21 56	9.554448	111346	73	2108	26072	109988-6
1615	Th Ap 2	6 59	53.87848 A	40	494	2084-0	0 2 43	35.298144	14578	10	2413	29845	125905-6
1575	Th Mr 11	9 39	29.176624 A	60	742	3130-2	1 16 47	25.812192	21897	15	2453	30339	127989-6
1515	Sa Mr 8	2 22	54.988316 A	40	495	2083-1	1 15 27	38.16312	14607	10	2513	31081	131120-1
1475	Su Mr 16	5 46	33.151936 P	6	75	316-3	2 19 07	34.8732	2214	1	2553	31576	133208-2
1469	We Ap 2	12 50	8.025136 P	434	5367	22641-4	3 16 08	16.326192	158379	112	2559	31651	133524-5
1038	Su Mr 16	4 54	24.351328 A	7	87	367-0	0 3 56	9.252912	2367	2	2993	37018	156166-2
1028	Su Mr 28	8 46	33.60424 A	30	371	1565-1	0 20 25	42.906096	10950	6	3000	37105	156533-2
998	Mo Mr 28	5 08	16.510336 A	253	3129	12300-1	1 5 09	24.509904	92340	61	3030	37476	158098-3
745	Tu Mr 22	10 13	41.02024 A	104	1286	5425-1	1 8 09	24.359136	37951	25	3283	40605	171298-4
641	We Mr 13	6 19	5.379376 P	34	421	1776-1	0 9 08	6.154896	12424	9	3387	41891	176723-5
607	Th Mr 27	3 23	11.534272 A	70	866	3653-2	2 11 49	21.069216	25557	16	3421	42312	178499-6
537	Sa Ap 3	3 03	32.603488 P	69	853	3598-4	3 14 16	43.824528	25173	17	3491	43178	182153-1
468	We Mr 22	5 21	16.428016 A	13	161	679-1	1 10 15	41.261136	4751	3	3560	44031	185751-5
455	Th Mr 28	3 32	57.689152 P	452	5590	23582-2	1 23 50	55.215248	164959	117	3573	44192	186430-6
383	Sa Mr 14	3 19	52.904992 P	14	173	729-6	5 19 04	15.640848	5105	4	4025	49782	210013-1
AD12	Fr Mr 9	10 20	08.54584 A	21	260	1096-6	5 22 56	24.893760	7673	5	4039	49955	210743-0
AD33	Th Mr 17	9 12	33.4396 A	1846	22832	96320-2	2 9 42	13.132032	673795	447	4060	50215	211839-6
1879	Sa Mr 22	6 50	46.571632 P	5	62	261-4	3 21 34	57.628512	1829	2	5906	73047	308160-1
1884	We Mr 26	4 21	42.280144 P	30	371	1565-1	0 20 25	42.905096	10950	6	3911	73169	308421-5
1914	Th Mr 26	12 43	27.10624 Pa	4	49	206-5	4 24 02	20.383824	1446	1	5941	73480	309986-6
1918	Tu Mr 12	12 41	47.490064 Pb	4	50	210-7	6 12 46	23.2488	1476	1	5945	73529	310193-4
1922	Tu Mr 28	1 24	10.738864 Ac	4	49	206-5	4 24 02	20.383824	1446	1	5949	73579	310404-4
1926	Su Mr 14	1 22	31.122688 Ad	5	62	261-4	3 21 34	57.628512	1830	1	5953	73628	310611-2
1931	We Mr 18	10 53	28.7512 Pe	1	12	50-4	4 8 52	34.37912	353	1	5958	73690	310872-6
1932	Mo Mr 7	7 42	3.130912 Af	3	38	160-2	2 3 57	48.869088	1122	0	5959	73702	310923-2
1935	We Ap 3	11 35	52. Ag						5262	73740	311083-5	2177586	188143397103.33024

Time shown in each case is Jerusalem time, 7 hours 20 minutes 52 seconds earlier than Eastern Standard time. Each calculation was checked to the one preceding and the one following, and in every instance with the 1935 A.D. date shown, with which agreement is exact. The variations of a b c d e f g, amounting respectively to about 8, 10, 14, 4½, 10, 15, and 3 hours, after calculations extending over 6,000 years, are not due to any errors in the calculations themselves, but to variations from the mean lunation; explained in full in its proper place. In figuring eclipses and other periods astronomers calculate the mean time between lunations as 2551442.864976 seconds. (Their method is to express the time in days and decimals thereof, but the results are the same either way.) These figures, astronomically exact to a millionth of a second, are used in all the above calculations.

God made. No man may alter the number of days in a week; in these days (since the French Revolution calendar fiasco) none but a theologian, with huge conceit and no reverence for God, would contemplate for a moment such an act of presumption. Man may number his weeks; there is no harm in so doing. Since God is so good as to give them, it would seem that, at least once a year, man might take note of their number.

## Learning Something About God's Months

It seems strange that man's months should be so different from God's months, that the two kinds of months could be going along steadily side by side, overlapping each other, etc., and yet most people know next to nothing about the particular kind of months that God provided for the nocturnal government of the earth. On page 371 begins a lunation experience table,

carefully compiled from records in the New York Public Library, covering the fifty years from 1886 to date. The moons are here numbered by *The Golden Age*, the one for January 5, 1886, being numbered 73131; thereafter they are in sequence down to 73761, the number of the lunation for December 13, 1936, which is as far as the compilation goes. This table is in Jerusalem time, 7 hours 24 minutes 52 seconds earlier than Eastern Standard time. It is quite self-explanatory. God's months are of 29 or 30 days each; their moons rise at various times of the day or night, on various days in the week, as specified in the first eight columns, the table concluding with the dates grouped under the word "Actual".

The "mean lunation" is universally agreed by astronomers to be 29.530588715 days. Otherwise stated, this is 29 days 12 hours 44 minutes 2.864976 seconds; or it may be stated altogether



## Lunation Experience Table, Jerusalem Time

(Jerusalem time is 2 hours 25 minutes\* earlier [faster] than Greenwich; or 7 hours 25 minutes earlier than Eastern Standard time. To get Jerusalem time, therefore, add 7 hours 25 minutes to Eastern Standard time.) (\*24 minutes 52 seconds)

Compared with next																Compared with Mean																Compared with next																Compared with Mean															
Actual				Mean				Mins. over Slow				with next Fast				Mins. over Slow				with Mean Fast				Actual				Mean				Mins. over Slow				with next Fast				Mins. over Slow				with Mean Fast																			
Moon	Days	Date	Time	Date	Time	29	Ds	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi	Moon	Days	Date	Time	Date	Time	29	Ds	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi	hr	mi																												
1886 A.D.																																1890 A.D.																															
73131	30	Tu	Jan 5 10:13am	Tu	Jan 5 7:31pm	1170	6	46							9 18	73181	29	Tu	Jan 21 2:18am	Tu	Jan 21 8:11am	639						2 05					5 53																														
73132	30	Th	Feb 4 5:43am	Th	Feb 4 8:15am	1130	6	06							2 32	73182	29	We	Feb 19 12:57pm	We	Feb 19 8:55pm	633						2 11					7 58																														
73133	29	Sa	Mar 6 12:33am	Fr	Mar 5 8:59pm	986	3	42						3 34	73183	30	Th	Mar 20 11:30pm	Fr	Mar 21 9:39am	665						1 39					10 09																															
73134	30	Su	Apr 4 4:59pm	Su	Apr 4 9:43am	792	28							7 16	73184	29	Sa	Apr 19 10:35am	Sa	Apr 19 10:23pm	733						31					11 48																															
73135	29	Tu	May 4 6:11am	Mo	May 3 10:27pm	613								2 31	73185	30	Su	May 18 11:48pm	Mo	May 19 11:07am	819						55					12 19																															
73136	30	We	Jun 2 4:24pm	We	Jun 2 11:11am	491								4 33	73186	30	Tu	Jun 17 12:27pm	Tu	Jun 17 11:51pm	892						2 08					11 24																															
73137	29	Fr	Jul 2 12:33pm	Th	Jul 1 11:55pm	440								5 24	73187	29	Th	Jul 17 3:19am	Th	Jul 17 12:35pm	930						2 46					9 16																															
73138	29	Sa	Jul 31 7:55am	Sa	Jul 31 12:39pm	448								5 16	73188	30	Fr	Aug 15 6:49pm	Sa	Aug 16 1:19am	933						2 49					6 30																															
73139	29	Su	Aug 29 3:23pm	Mo	Aug 30 1:23am	504								4 20	73189	30	Su	Sep 14 10:22am	Su	Sep 14 2:03pm	912						2 28					3 41																															
73140	30	Mo	Sep 27 11:47pm	Tu	Sep 28 2:07pm	597								2 47	73190	29	Tu	Oct 14 1:34am	Tu	Oct 14 2:47am	873						1 49					1 13																															
73141	29	We	Oct 27 9:44am	Th	Oct 28 2:51am	723								41	73191	30	We	Nov 12 4:07pm	We	Nov 12 3:31pm	813						49					36																															
73142	30	Th	Nov 25 9:49pm	Fr	Nov 26 3:35pm	877								1 53	73192	29	Fr	Dec 12 5:40am	Fr	Dec 12 4:15am	734						30					1 25																															
73143	30	Sa	Dec 25 12:24pm	Su	Dec 26 4:19am	1027								4 23																																																	
73144	30	Mo	Jan 24 5:31am	Mo	Jan 24 5:03pm	1119								5 55																																																	
1887 A.D.																																1891 A.D.																															
73145	29	We	Feb 23 12:10am	We	Feb 23 5:47am	1109								5 37	73193	30	Sa	Jan 10 5:54pm	Sa	Jan 10 4:59pm	647						1 57					55																															
73146	30	Th	Mar 24 6:39pm	Th	Mar 24 6:31pm	1003								3 59	73194	29	Mo	Feb 9 4:41am	Mo	Feb 9 5:43am	579						3 05					1 02																															
73147	30	Sa	Apr 23 11:22am	Sa	Apr 23 7:15am	853								4 07	73195	29	Tu	Mar 10 2:10pm	Tu	Mar 10 6:27pm	546						3 38					4 07																															
73148	29	Mo	May 21 1:35am	Su	May 22 7:59pm	707								57 5 36	73196	30	We	Apr 8 11:26pm	Th	Apr 9 7:11am	559						3 25					7 45																															
73149	29	Tu	Jun 21 1:22pm	Tu	Jun 21 8:43am	593								2 51	73197	29	Fr	May 8 8:45am	Fr	May 8 7:55pm	610						2 34					11 10																															
73150	30	We	Jul 20 11:15pm	We	Jul 20 9:27pm	533								3 51	73198	30	Sa	Jun 6 6:55pm	Su	Jun 7 8:39am	693						1 11					13 44																															
73151	29	Fr	Aug 19 8:08am	Fr	Aug 19 10:11am	501								4 23	73199	29	Mo	Jul 6 6:28am	Mo	Jul 6 9:23pm	794						30					14 55																															
73152	30	Sa	Sep 17 4:29pm	Sa	Sep 17 10:55pm	516								4 08	73200	30	Tu	Aug 4 7:42am	We	Aug 5 10:07am	903						2 19					14 25																															
73153	29	Mo	Oct 17 1:05am	Mo	Oct 17 11:39am	573								3 11	73201	30	Th	Sep 3 10:45am	Th	Sep 3 10:51pm	1002						3 58					12 06																															
73154	29	Tu	Nov 15 10:38am	We	Nov 16 12:23am	673								1 31	73202	29	Sa	Oct 3 3:27am	Sa	Oct 3 11:35am	1055						4 51					8 08																															
73155	30	We	Dec 14 11:51pm	Th	Dec 15 1:07pm	797								33	73203	30	Su	Nov 1 9:02pm	Mo	Nov 2 12:19pm	1032						4 28					3 17																															
73156	30	Fr	Jan 13 11:08am	Sa	Jan 14 1:51am	914								2 30	73204	30	Tu	Dec 1 2:14pm	Tu	Dec 1 1:03pm	935						2 51					1 11																															
														14 43	73205	29	Th	Dec 31 5:49am	Th	Dec 31 1:47am	799						35					4 02																															
1888 A.D.																																1892 A.D.																															
73157	29	Su	Feb 12 2:22am	Su	Feb 12 2:35pm	989								3 45	73206	30	Fr	Jan 29 7:08pm	Fr	Jan 29 2:31pm	668						1 36					4 37																															
73158	30	Mo	Mar 12 6:51pm	Tu	Mar 13 3:19am	1006								4 02	73207	29	Sa	Feb 28 6:16am	Sa	Feb 28 3:15am	571						3 13					3 01																															
73159	30	We	Apr 11 11:37am	We	Apr 11 4:03pm	976								3 32	73208	30	Mo	Mar 28 3:47am	Mo	Mar 28 3:59pm	509						4 15					12																															
73160	29	Fr	May 11 3:55am	Fr	May 11 4:47am	911								2 27	73209	29	We	Apr 27 12:16am	We	Apr 27 4:43am	482						4 42					4 27																															
73161	30	Sa	Jun 9 7:04pm	Sa	Jun 9 5:31pm	822								58	73210	29	Th	May 26 8:18am	Th	May 26 5:27pm	498						4 26					9 09																															
73162	29	Mo	Jul 9 8:46am	Mo	Jul 9 6:15am	724								40 2 31	73211	30	Fr	Jun 24 4:36pm	Sa	Jun 25 6:11am	564						3 20					13 35																															
73163	30	Tu	Aug 7 8:50pm	Tu	Aug 7 6:59pm	636								2 08	73212	29	Su	Jul 24 2:00am	Su	Jul 24 6:55pm	688						1 16					16 55																															
73164	29	Th	Sep 6 7:26am	Th	Sep 6 7:43am	578								3 06	73213	30	Mo	Aug 22 1:28pm	Tu	Aug 23 7:39am	857						1 33					18 11																															
73165	30	Fr	Oct 5 5:04pm	Fr	Oct 5 8:27pm	568								3 16	73214	29	We	Sep 21 3:45am	We	Sep 21 8:23pm	1028						4 24					16 38																															
73166	29	Su	Nov 4 2:32am	Su	Nov 4 9:11am	603								2 41	73215	30	Th	Oct 20 8:53pm	Fr	Oct 21 9:07am	1135						6 11					12 14																															
73167	29	Mo	Dec 3 12:35pm	Mo	Dec 3 9:55pm	662								1 42	73216	30	Sa	Nov 19 3:48pm	Sa	Nov 19 9:51pm	1134						6 10					6 03																															
73168	30	Tu	Jan 11 1:37pm	Tu	Jan 11 2:10:39am	722								42	73217	30	Mo	Dec 19 10:42am	Mo	Dec 19 10:35am	1035						4 31					07																															
1889 A.D.																																1893 A.D.																															
73169	30	Th	Jan 31 11:39am	Th	Jan 31 11:23pm	771								07	73218	29	We	Jan 18 3:57am	Tu	Jan 17 11:19pm	889						2 05					4 38																															
73170	29	Sa	Mar 2 12:30am	Sa	Mar 2 12:07pm	816								52	73219	30	Th	Feb 16 6:46pm	Th	Feb 16 12:03pm	737						27 6 43																																				
73171	30	Su	Mar 31 2:06pm	Mo	Apr 1 12:51am	868								1 44	73220	29	Sa	Mar 18 7:03am	Sa	Mar 18 12:47am	601						2 43					6 16																															
73172	29	Tu	Apr 30 4:34am	Tu	Apr 30 1:35pm	915								2 31	73221	30	Su	Apr 16 5:04pm	Su	Apr 16 1:31pm	492						4 32					3 33																															
73173	30	We	May 29 7:49pm	Th	May 30 2:19am	934								2 50	73222	29	Tu	May 16 1:16am	Tu	May 16 2:15am	424						5 40					59																															
73174	30	Fr	Jun 28 11:23am	We	Jun 28 3:03pm	907								2 23	73223	29	We	Jun 14 8:20am	We	Jun 14 2:59pm	416						5 48					6 39																															
73175	29	Su	Jul 28 2:30pm	Su	Jul 28 3:47am	839								1 15	73224	29	Th	Jul 13 3:16pm	Fr	Jul 14 3:43am	481						4 43					12 27																															
73176	30	Mo	Aug 26 4:29pm	Mo	Aug 26 4:31pm	762								02	73225	30	Fr	Aug 11 11:17pm	Sa	Aug 12 4:27pm	617						2 27					17 10																															
73177	29	We	Sep 25 5:11am	We	Sep 25 5:15am	704								1 00	73226	29	Su	Sep 10 9:34am	Mo	Sep 11 5:11am	802						38					19 37																															
73178	30	Th	Oct 24 4:55pm	Th	Oct 24 5:59pm	678								1 26	73227	30	Mo	Oct 9 10:56pm	Tu	Oct 10 5:55pm	990						3 46					18 59																															
73179	29	Sa	Nov 23 4:13am	Sa	Nov 23 6:43am	668								1 36	73228	30	We	Nov 8 3:26pm	Th	Nov 9 6:39am	1123						5 59					15 13																															
73180	30	Su	Dec 22 3:21pm	Su	Dec 22 7:27pm	657								1 47	73229	30	Fr	Dec 8 10:09am	Fr	Dec 8 7:23pm	1167						6 43					9 14																															



Moon	Days	Date	Actual		Mean		Compared				Compared			
			Time	Date	Time	Date	Mins.	with next	with Mean	with Mean				
1894 A.D.														
73230	30	Su Jan 7	5:36am	Su Jan 7	8:07am	1118	5	54					231	
73231	29	Tu Feb 6	12:14am	Mo Feb 5	8:51pm	993	3	49				3	23	
73232	30	We Mar 7	4:47pm	We Mar 7	9:35am	822		58				7	12	
73233	29	Fr Apr 6	6:29am	Th Apr 5	10:19pm	642			202	8	10			
73234	30	Sa May 5	5:11pm	Sa May 5	11:03am	494			430	6	08			
73235	29	Mo Jun 4	1:25am	Sa Jun 3	11:47pm	409			555	1	38			
73236	29	Tu Jul 3	8:14am	Tu Jul 3	12:31pm	399			605		4	17		
73237	29	We Aug 1	2:53pm	Th Aug 2	1:15am	460			504		10	22		
73238	30	Th Aug 30	10:33pm	Fr Aug 31	1:59pm	580			304		15	26		
73239	29	Sa Sep 29	8:13am	Su Sep 30	2:43am	733			31		18	30		
73240	30	Su Oct 28	8:26pm	Mo Oct 29	3:27pm	897	2	13			19	01		
73241	30	Tu Nov 27	11:23am	We Nov 28	4:11am	1046	4	42			16	48		
73242	29	Th Dec 27	4:49am	Th Dec 27	4:55pm	1146	6	22			12	06		
1895 A.D.														
73243	30	Fr Jan 25	11:55pm	Sa Jan 26	5:39am	1157	6	33					544	
73244	30	Sa Feb 24	7:12pm	Su Feb 24	6:23pm	1082	4	58				49		
73245	30	Tu Mar 26	12:54pm	Tu Mar 26	7:07am	886	2	02				5	47	
73246	29	Th Apr 25	3:40am	We Apr 24	7:51pm	695			109	7	49			
73247	30	Fr May 24	3:15pm	Fr May 24	8:35am	545			339	6	40			
73248	29	Su Jun 23	12:20am	Sa Jun 22	9:19pm	461			503	3	01			
73249	29	Mo Jul 22	8:01am	Mo Jul 22	10:03am	444			520		2	02		
73250	29	Tu Aug 20	3:25pm	Tu Aug 20	10:47pm	479			445		7	22		
73251	30	We Sep 18	11:24pm	Th Sep 19	11:31am	555			329		12	07		
73252	29	Fr Oct 18	8:39am	Sa Oct 19	12:15pm	661			143		15	36		
73253	30	Sa Nov 16	7:40pm	Su Nov 17	12:59pm	798		34			17	19		
73254	30	Mo Dec 16	8:58am	Tu Dec 17	1:43am	951	3	07			16	45		
1896 A.D.														
73255	29	We Jan 15	12:49am	We Jan 15	2:27pm	1073	5	09					133	
73256	30	Th Feb 13	6:42pm	Fr Feb 14	3:11am	1115	5	51					82	
73257	30	Sa Mar 14	1:17pm	Sa Mar 14	3:55pm	1055	4	51					23	
73258	29	Mo Apr 13	6:52am	Mo Apr 13	4:39am	924	2	40						
73259	30	Tu May 12	10:16pm	Tu May 12	5:23pm	776		12			4	53		
73260	29	Th Jun 11	11:12am	Th Jun 11	6:07am	652			152	5	05			
73261	30	Fr Jul 10	10:04pm	Fr Jul 10	6:51pm	567			317	3	13			
73262	29	Su Aug 9	7:31am	Su Aug 9	7:35am	521			403		0	4		
73263	30	Mo Sep 7	4:12pm	Mo Sep 7	8:19pm	515			409		4	07		
73264	29	We Oct 7	12:47am	We Oct 7	9:03am	549			335		8	16		
73265	29	Th Nov 5	9:56am	Th Nov 5	9:47pm	624			220		11	51		
73266	29	Fr Dec 4	8:10pm	Sa Dec 5	10:31am	732			32		14	11		
1897 A.D.														
73267	30	Sa Jan 3	8:32am	Su Jan 3	11:15pm	850	1	26					14	
73268	30	Mo Feb 1	10:42pm	Tu Feb 2	11:59am	943	2	59					13	
73269	30	We Mar 3	2:25pm	Th Mar 4	12:43am	988	3	44					10	
73270	29	Fr Apr 2	6:53am	Fr Apr 2	1:27pm	982	3	38					6	
73271	30	Sa May 1	11:15pm	Su May 2	2:11am	940	2	56					2	
73272	30	Mo May 31	2:55pm	Mo May 31	2:55pm	869	1	45						
73273	29	We Jun 30	5:24am	We Jun 30	3:39am	783		19						
73274	30	Th Jul 29	6:27pm	Th Jul 29	4:23pm	691			113	2	04			
73275	29	Sa Aug 28	5:58am	Sa Aug 28	5:07am	617			227	5	1			
73276	30	Su Sep 26	4:15pm	Su Sep 26	5:51pm	582			302		1	36		
73277	29	Tu Oct 26	1:57am	Tu Oct 26	6:35am	592			252		4	38		
73278	29	We Nov 24	11:49am	We Nov 24	7:19pm	635			209		7	30		
73279	30	Th Dec 23	10:24pm	Fr Dec 24	8:03am	689			115		9	39		
1898 A.D.														
73280	29	Sa Jan 22	9:53am	Sa Jan 22	8:47pm	736			28				10	
73281	30	Su Feb 20	10:09pm	Mo Feb 21	9:31am	777		13					11	
73282	30	Tu Mar 22	11:06am	Tu Mar 22	10:15pm	823		59					11	
73283	29	Th Apr 21	12:49am	Th Apr 21	10:59am	878		154					10	
73284	30	Fr May 20	3:27pm	Fr May 20	11:43pm	911		227					8	
73285	29	Su Jun 19	6:38am	Su Jun 19	12:27pm	938		254					5	
73286	30	Mo Jul 18	10:16pm	Tu Jul 19	1:11am	887		203					2	
73287	30	We Aug 17	1:03pm	We Aug 17	1:55pm	816		52						
73288	29	Fr Sep 16	2:39am	Fr Sep 16	2:39am	747				17				
73289	30	Sa Oct 15	3:06pm	Sa Oct 15	3:22pm	703				101				
73290	29	Mo Nov 14	2:49am	Mo Nov 14	4:07am	683				121			1	
73291	30	Tu Dec 13	2:12pm	Tu Dec 13	4:51pm	666				138			2	
1899 A.D.														
73292	29	Th Jan 12	1:18am	Th Jan 12	5:35am	652			152				4	
73293	29	Fr Feb 10	12:10pm	Fr Feb 10	6:19pm	611			233				6	
73294	30	Sa Mar 11	10:21pm	Sa Mar 12	7:03am	628			216				8	
73295	29	Mo Apr 10	8:49am	Mo Apr 10	7:47pm	678			126				10	
73296	30	Tu May 9	8:07pm	We May 10	8:31am	762				02			12	
73297	29	Th Jun 8	8:49am	Th Jun 8	9:15pm	851	1	27					12	
73298	30	Fr Jul 7	11:00pm	Sa Jul 8	9:59am	917		233					10	
73299	30	Su Aug 6	2:17pm	Su Aug 6	10:43pm	945		301					8	
73300	29	Tu Sep 5	6:02am	Tu Sep 5	11:27am	941		257					5	
73301	30	We Oct 4	9:43pm	Th Oct 5	12:11am	912		228					2	
73302	30	Fr Nov 3	12:55pm	Fr Nov 3	12:55pm	861		137						
73303	29	Su Dec 3	3:16am	Su Dec 3	1:39am	785		21					137	

nomical calculations very similar to those used in this series of articles.

In figuring the mean calculations shown in the central part of the tables, No. 73176, August 26, 1889, was taken as the starting point, because it was only about 2 minutes away from the mean generally used by astronomers for *current* calculations, that is, 29 days 12 hours 44 minutes (seconds being dropped). From this starting point the calculations were carried backward to January, 1886, and forward to December, 1936.

The next column, entitled "Minutes over 29 Days", is a very useful one for purposes of study. Each moon is a period of 29 days and a certain number of minutes in addition. The total number of minutes over 29 days between this moon and the one next following it is given. Thus, from the new moon of Tuesday, January 5, 1886, at 10:13 a.m., to the new moon of Thursday, February 4, 1886, at 5:43 a.m., was 29 days and 1,170 minutes. See Nos. 73131 and 73132.

In the next two columns each moon is compared with the one next to it. Thus, it being taken for truth that the normal time from one new moon to another is 29 days, 12 hours and 44 minutes, that is, 29 days and 764 minutes, if a moon takes 29 days and 1,170 minutes, it is slow by the difference, which is 406 minutes (6 hours 46 minutes).

### The Moon Runs Fast

The experience tables show that the moon has the habit of running ahead of its schedule (if such an expression is permissible). Thus, according to the "Mean" the moon on January 5, 1886, was not due to rise until 7:31 p.m. of that day, but, as a matter of fact, it rose 9 hours 18 minutes earlier; so it was fast by that amount of time.

The lover of Jehovah God will now be greatly interested in the accompanying chart of lunations which shows the beautiful and graceful manner in which the moon keeps care of the seconds of the great Creator. It instantly appears that there is order, not the order of cogs and gears and rattling machinery, but the order of rhythm on a magnificent scale. But first another glance at the tables.

Take note of the last four columns of the tables and note how the moon is usually for seven moons fast, then for seven moons slow, etc., as compared with those that have gone before; it



Moon	Days	Actual		Mean		Compared with next			Compared with Mean		
		Date	Time	Date	Time	29 Ds	over	Slow	Fast	Slow	Fast
1900 A.D.											
73304	30	Mo Jan 1	4:21pm	Mo Jan 1	2:23pm	691		1 13	1 58		
73305	29	We Jan 31	3:52am	We Jan 31	3:07am	602		2 42	45		
73306	29	Th Mar 1	1:54pm	Th Mar 1	3:51pm	545		3 39		1 57	
73307	30	Fr Mar 30	10:59pm	Sa Mar 31	4:35am	533		3 51		5 36	
73308	29	Sa Apr 29	7:52am	Su Apr 29	5:19pm	567		3 17		9 27	
73309	30	Mo May 28	5:19pm	Tu May 29	6:03am	637		2 07		12 44	
73310	29	We Jan 27	3:56am	We Jan 27	6:47pm	736		28		14 51	
73311	30	Th Jul 26	4:12pm	Fr Jul 27	7:31am	850	1 26			15 19	
73312	29	Sa Aug 25	6:22am	Sa Aug 25	8:15pm	964	3 20			13 53	
73313	30	Su Sep 23	10:26pm	Mo Sep 24	8:59am	1050	4 46			10 33	
73314	30	Tu Oct 23	3:56pm	Tu Oct 23	9:43pm	1070	5 06			5 47	
73315	30	Th Nov 22	9:46am	Th Nov 22	10:27am	1004	4 00			41	
73316	29	Sa Dec 22	2:32am	Fr Dec 21	11:11pm	875	1 51		3 19		
1901 A.D.											
73317	30	Su Jan 20	5:05pm	Su Jan 20	11:55am	729		35	5 10		
73318	29	Tu Feb 19	5:14am	Tu Feb 19	12:39am	608		2 36	4 35		
73319	30	We Mar 20	3:22pm	We Mar 20	1:23pm	524		4 00	1 59		
73320	29	Fr Apr 19	12:06am	Fr Apr 19	2:07am	481		4 43		2 01	
73321	29	Sa May 18	8:07am	Sa May 18	2:51pm	475		4 49		6 44	
73322	30	Su Jun 16	4:02pm	Mo Jun 17	3:35am	517		4 07		11 33	
73323	23	Tu Jul 16	12:39am	Tu Jul 16	4:19pm	617		2 27		15 40	
73324	29	We Aug 14	10:56am	Th Aug 15	5:03am	771	07			18 07	
73325	30	Th Sep 12	11:47pm	Fr Sep 13	5:47pm	953	3 09			18 00	
73326	30	Sa Oct 12	3:40pm	Su Oct 13	6:31am	1103	5 39			14 51	
73327	30	Mo Nov 11	10:03am	Mo Nov 11	7:15pm	1159	6 35			9 12	
73328	29	We Dec 11	5:22am	We Dec 11	7:59am	1101	5 37			2 37	
1902 A.D.											
73329	30	Th Jan 9	11:43pm	Th Jan 9	8:43pm	967	3 23		3 00		
73330	30	Sa Feb 8	3:50pm	Sa Feb 8	9:27am	809	45		6 23		
73331	29	Mo Mar 10	5:19am	Su Mar 9	10:11pm	660		1 44	7 08		
73332	30	Tu Apr 8	4:19pm	Tu Apr 8	10:55am	535		3 49	5 24		
73333	29	Th May 8	1:14am	We May 7	11:39pm	446		5 18	1 35		
73334	29	Fr Jan 6	8:40am	Fr Jan 6	12:23pm	408		5 56		3 43	
73335	29	Sa Jul 5	3:23pm	Su Jul 6	1:07am	438		5 26		9 39	
73336	30	Su Aug 3	10:46pm	Mo Aug 4	1:51pm	542		3 42		15 05	
73337	29	Tu Sep 2	7:48pm	We Sep 3	2:35am	710		54		18 47	
73338	30	We Oct 1	7:38am	Th Oct 2	3:19pm	904	2 20			19 41	
73339	30	Fr Oct 31	10:42am	Sa Nov 1	4:03am	1071	5 07			17 21	
73340	29	Sa Nov 30	4:33am	Su Nov 30	4:47pm	1160	6 36			12 14	
73341	30	Mo Dec 29	11:53pm	Tu Dec 30	5:31am	1154	6 30			5 38	
1903 A.D.											
73342	30	We Jan 28	7:07pm	We Jan 28	6:15pm	1061	4 57		52		
73343	30	Fr Feb 27	12:48pm	Fr Feb 27	6:59am	907	2 23		5 49		
73344	29	Sa Mar 23	3:55am	Sa Mar 28	7:43pm	726		38	8 12		
73345	30	Mo Apr 27	4:01pm	Mo Apr 27	8:27am	557		3 27	7 34		
73346	29	We May 27	1:18am	Tu May 26	9:11pm	442		5 22	4 07		
73347	29	Th Jun 25	8:40am	Th Jun 25	9:55am	395		6 09		1 15	
73348	29	Fr Jul 24	3:15pm	Fr Jul 24	10:39pm	425		5 39		7 24	
73349	30	Sa Aug 22	10:20pm	Su Aug 23	11:23am	520		4 04		13 03	
73350	29	Mo Sep 21	7:00am	Tu Sep 22	12:07pm	659		1 45		17 07	
73351	30	Tu Oct 20	5:59pm	We Oct 21	12:51pm	820	56			18 52	
73352	29	Th Nov 19	7:39am	Fr Nov 20	1:35am	976	3 32			17 56	
73353	30	Fr Dec 18	11:55pm	Sa Dec 19	2:19pm	1100	5 36			14 24	
1904 A.D.											
73354	30	Su Jan 17	6:15pm	Mo Jan 18	3:03am	1158	6 34			8 48	
73355	30	Tu Feb 16	1:33pm	Tu Feb 16	3:47pm	1115	5 51			2 14	
73356	30	Th Mar 17	8:08am	Th Mar 17	4:31am	974	3 30		3 37		
73357	29	Sa Apr 16	12:22am	Fr Apr 15	5:15pm	785	21		7 07		
73358	29	Su May 15	1:27pm	Sa May 15	5:59am	612		2 32	7 28		
73359	30	Mo Jun 13	11:39pm	Mo Jun 13	6:43pm	497		4 27	4 56		
73360	29	We Jul 13	7:56am	We Jul 13	7:27am	451		5 13	29		
73361	29	Th Aug 11	3:27pm	Th Aug 11	8:11pm	465		4 59		4 44	
73362	30	Fr Sep 9	11:12pm	Sa Sep 10	8:55am	522		4 02		9 43	
73363	29	Sa Oct 9	7:54am	Sa Oct 9	9:39pm	611		2 33		13 45	
73364	30	Mo Nov 7	6:05pm	Tu Nov 8	10:23am	730		34		16 18	
73365	29	We Dec 7	6:15am	We Dec 7	11:07pm	871	1 47			16 52	
1905 A.D.											
73366	30	Th Jan 5	8:46pm	Fr Jan 6	11:51am	1009	4 05			15 05	
73367	30	Sa Feb 4	1:35pm	Sa Feb 5	12:35pm	1093	5 29			11 00	
73368	30	Mo Mar 6	7:48am	Mo Mar 6	1:39pm	1084	5 20			5 31	
73369	29	We Apr 5	1:52am	We Apr 5	2:03am	987	3 43			11	
73370	30	Th May 4	6:19pm	Th May 4	2:47pm	846	1 22		3 32		
73371	29	Sa Jun 3	8:25am	Sa Jun 3	3:31am	714		50	4 54		
73372	30	Sa Jul 2	8:19pm	Su Jul 2	4:15pm	612		2 32	4 04		
73373	29	Tu Aug 1	6:31am	Tu Aug 1	4:59am	551		3 33	1 32		
73374	30	We Aug 30	3:42pm	We Aug 30	5:43pm	526		3 58		2 01	
73375	29	Fr Sep 29	12:28am	Fr Sep 29	6:27am	539		3 45		5 59	
73376	29	Sa Oct 28	9:27am	Sa Oct 28	7:11pm	589		2 55		9 44	
73377	30	Su Nov 26	7:16pm	Mo Nov 27	7:55am	676		1 28		12 39	
73378	29	Tu Dec 26	6:32am	Tu Dec 26	8:39pm	786	22			14 07	

is not always for seven fast and for seven slow, but is so 73 percent of the time, a few sixes, eights and nines being sprinkled in.

Note again from the tables that the moon is in the habit of running fast not only with respect to the previous moon, but with respect to its mean lunation; for about  $9\frac{1}{2}$  lunations it is fast with respect to its mean, and then, for 4 lunations, slow until the balance is recovered.

The way the astronomers put it is that the moon has a maximum eccentricity of orbit of 1.61959788103203 days. That is to say, stating this in a manner suitable for the general reader, the variation over any period of years, no matter how remote, will be not more than 1 day 14 hours 52 minutes  $13\frac{1}{4}$  seconds. But the differences need not be of such an amount, and by proper care in taking the right kind of starting point the total difference over so long a period as 6,000 years will be only an hour or so, as will be shown.

### Metonic Cycle and the God of Order

Men have been studying the moon many centuries. It is now about 2,400 years since the astronomer Meton discovered that after 235 lunations the new moon usually rises on the same day of the month that it did 19 years before. Thus, compare No. 73131, January 5, 1886, with No. 73366, January 5, 1905, or any two moons 235 lunations apart, and it will be found that this is nearly exact. The Callippic cycle is a refinement of the Metonic, in which 1 day is dropped every fourth Metonic cycle, to make the Metonics come out more nearly exact over longer periods of time.

Of much greater interest is the saros or eclipse cycle of 223 moons, used by all astronomers in calculating time of eclipses. Every 223 moons the moon is back where it was, if such an expression may be used. The chart (pages 374-375) helps to make this clear. Note again the data regarding the first moon mentioned in the table, No. 73131, of January 5, 1886; now note its position on the chart. Then add 223 moons, reaching to No. 73354, of January 17, 1904 (a period of 6,585.32 days, or 18 years and 10.32 or 11.32 days, depending on how many leap years are in the period), and notice on the chart that the moon is in the same relative position that it was at first. Compare any two moons 223 moons apart, and note the results.

Take the time to pay very special attention to this eclipse cycle feature, as it is the key to







**CHART OF LUNATIONS 1912-1937 A.D.**

**12 mean lunations =**  
 365.256 days = 1 normal year =  
 3041.734 379712 seconds  
**365 days = 1 normal year =**  
 31536000 seconds  
**Quadriferial leap years:**  
 4000 B.C. 1600 B.C. 800 B.C.  
 2800 B.C. 2400 B.C. 2000 B.C.  
 1600 B.C. 800 B.C. 400 B.C.  
 400 A.D. 800 A.D. 1200 A.D. 1600 A.D.

**Excitricity of orbit:**  
 1.016997803203 days, or 1 day  
 4 hours 52 minutes 13.4 seconds

**Melonic cycle -**  
 235 lunations  
 1 saros (or eclipse)  
 cycle = 23 lunations  
 (6538.32 days)

**Calippic cycle -**  
 930 lunations (77750 days)

**Dionysian cycle - 6580 lunations**

**Scale:**  
 20 Days  
 H.M. Min  
 19 30 18  
 19 30 17  
 19 30 16  
 19 30 15  
 19 30 14  
 19 30 13  
 19 30 12  
 19 30 11  
 19 30 10  
 19 30 9  
 19 30 8  
 19 30 7  
 19 30 6  
 19 30 5  
 19 30 4  
 19 30 3  
 19 30 2  
 19 30 1  
 19 30 0  
 19 29 59  
 19 29 58  
 19 29 57  
 19 29 56  
 19 29 55  
 19 29 54  
 19 29 53  
 19 29 52  
 19 29 51  
 19 29 50  
 19 29 49  
 19 29 48  
 19 29 47  
 19 29 46  
 19 29 45  
 19 29 44  
 19 29 43  
 19 29 42  
 19 29 41  
 19 29 40  
 19 29 39  
 19 29 38  
 19 29 37  
 19 29 36  
 19 29 35  
 19 29 34  
 19 29 33  
 19 29 32  
 19 29 31  
 19 29 30  
 19 29 29  
 19 29 28  
 19 29 27  
 19 29 26  
 19 29 25  
 19 29 24  
 19 29 23  
 19 29 22  
 19 29 21  
 19 29 20  
 19 29 19  
 19 29 18  
 19 29 17  
 19 29 16  
 19 29 15  
 19 29 14  
 19 29 13  
 19 29 12  
 19 29 11  
 19 29 10  
 19 29 9  
 19 29 8  
 19 29 7  
 19 29 6  
 19 29 5  
 19 29 4  
 19 29 3  
 19 29 2  
 19 29 1  
 19 29 0  
 19 28 59  
 19 28 58  
 19 28 57  
 19 28 56  
 19 28 55  
 19 28 54  
 19 28 53  
 19 28 52  
 19 28 51  
 19 28 50  
 19 28 49  
 19 28 48  
 19 28 47  
 19 28 46  
 19 28 45  
 19 28 44  
 19 28 43  
 19 28 42  
 19 28 41  
 19 28 40  
 19 28 39  
 19 28 38  
 19 28 37  
 19 28 36  
 19 28 35  
 19 28 34  
 19 28 33  
 19 28 32  
 19 28 31  
 19 28 30  
 19 28 29  
 19 28 28  
 19 28 27  
 19 28 26  
 19 28 25  
 19 28 24  
 19 28 23  
 19 28 22  
 19 28 21  
 19 28 20  
 19 28 19  
 19 28 18  
 19 28 17  
 19 28 16  
 19 28 15  
 19 28 14  
 19 28 13  
 19 28 12  
 19 28 11  
 19 28 10  
 19 28 9  
 19 28 8  
 19 28 7  
 19 28 6  
 19 28 5  
 19 28 4  
 19 28 3  
 19 28 2  
 19 28 1  
 19 28 0  
 19 27 59  
 19 27 58  
 19 27 57  
 19 27 56  
 19 27 55  
 19 27 54  
 19 27 53  
 19 27 52  
 19 27 51  
 19 27 50  
 19 27 49  
 19 27 48  
 19 27 47  
 19 27 46  
 19 27 45  
 19 27 44  
 19 27 43  
 19 27 42  
 19 27 41  
 19 27 40  
 19 27 39  
 19 27 38  
 19 27 37  
 19 27 36  
 19 27 35  
 19 27 34  
 19 27 33  
 19 27 32  
 19 27 31  
 19 27 30  
 19 27 29  
 19 27 28  
 19 27 27  
 19 27 26  
 19 27 25  
 19 27 24  
 19 27 23  
 19 27 22  
 19 27 21  
 19 27 20  
 19 27 19  
 19 27 18  
 19 27 17  
 19 27 16  
 19 27 15  
 19 27 14  
 19 27 13  
 19 27 12  
 19 27 11  
 19 27 10  
 19 27 9  
 19 27 8  
 19 27 7  
 19 27 6  
 19 27 5  
 19 27 4  
 19 27 3  
 19 27 2  
 19 27 1  
 19 27 0  
 19 26 59  
 19 26 58  
 19 26 57  
 19 26 56  
 19 26 55  
 19 26 54  
 19 26 53  
 19 26 52  
 19 26 51  
 19 26 50  
 19 26 49  
 19 26 48  
 19 26 47  
 19 26 46  
 19 26 45  
 19 26 44  
 19 26 43  
 19 26 42  
 19 26 41  
 19 26 40  
 19 26 39  
 19 26 38  
 19 26 37  
 19 26 36  
 19 26 35  
 19 26 34  
 19 26 33  
 19 26 32  
 19 26 31  
 19 26 30  
 19 26 29  
 19 26 28  
 19 26 27  
 19 26 26  
 19 26 25  
 19 26 24  
 19 26 23  
 19 26 22  
 19 26 21  
 19 26 20  
 19 26 19  
 19 26 18  
 19 26 17  
 19 26 16  
 19 26 15  
 19 26 14  
 19 26 13  
 19 26 12  
 19 26 11  
 19 26 10  
 19 26 9  
 19 26 8  
 19 26 7  
 19 26 6  
 19 26 5  
 19 26 4  
 19 26 3  
 19 26 2  
 19 26 1  
 19 26 0  
 19 25 59  
 19 25 58  
 19 25 57  
 19 25 56  
 19 25 55  
 19 25 54  
 19 25 53  
 19 25 52  
 19 25 51  
 19 25 50  
 19 25 49  
 19 25 48  
 19 25 47  
 19 25 46  
 19 25 45  
 19 2

1935

1936

Quadricestral leap years:

4000 B.C.	1600 B.C.	3200 B.C.
2800 B.C.	2400 B.C.	2000 B.C.
1600 B.C.	800 B.C.	400 B.C.
400 A.D.	800 A.D.	1200 A.D.
1600 A.D.		

12 mean lunations = 3081/44 375712 seconds = 1927  
 365 days = 1 normal year = 31536000 seconds  
 Eccentricity of orbit: 1/6199788103201 days or 1 day  
 44 hours 52 minutes 13% seconds

**Melonic cycle-**  
 235 lunations  
 saros (or eclipse)  
 cycle-223 lunations  
 (6538.32 days)  
**Callippic cycle-**  
 930 lunations (27759 days)  
**Dionysian cycle-**6580 lunations



Moon	Days	Date	Actual Time	Mean Date	Mean Time	Compared over				Compared with Mean			
						Mins.	Secs.	Slow	Fast	Slow	Fast	Slow	Fast
1906 A.D.													
73379	30	We Jan 24	7:38pm	Th Jan 25	9:23am	890	2	06					13 45
73380	30	Fr Feb 23	10:28am	Fr Feb 23	10:07pm	953	3	09					11 39
73381	29	Sa Mar 25	2:21am	Sa Mar 25	10:51am	974	3	30					8 30
73382	30	Mo Apr 23	6:35pm	Mo Apr 23	11:35pm	954	3	10					5 00
73383	30	We May 23	10:29am	We May 23	12:19pm	905	2	21					1 50
73384	29	Fr Jun 22	1:34am	Fr Jun 22	1:03am	834	1	10				31	
73385	30	Sa Jul 21	3:28pm	Sa Jul 21	1:47pm	748				16	1 41		
73386	29	Mo Aug 20	3:56am	Mo Aug 20	2:31am	666				1 38	1 25		
73387	30	Tu Sep 18	3:02pm	Tu Sep 18	3:15pm	609				2 35			13
73388	29	Th Oct 18	1:11am	Th Oct 18	3:59am	594				2 50			2 48
73389	29	Fr Nov 16	11:05am	Fr Nov 16	4:43pm	618				2 26			5 38
73390	30	Sa Dec 15	9:23pm	Sa Dec 16	5:27am	663				1 41			8 04

1907 A.D.													
73391	29	Mo Jan 14	8:26am	Mo Jan 14	6:11pm	706				58		9 45	
73392	30	Tu Feb 12	8:12pm	We Feb 13	6:55am	742				22		10 43	
73393	29	Th Mar 14	8:34am	Th Mar 14	7:39pm	781	17					11 05	
73394	30	Fr Apr 12	9:35pm	Sa Apr 13	8:23am	833	1 09					10 48	
73395	30	Su May 12	11:28am	Su May 12	9:07pm	891	2 07					9 39	
73396	29	Tu Jun 11	2:19am	Tu Jun 11	9:51am	927	2 43					7 32	
73397	30	We Jul 10	5:46pm	We Jul 10	10:35pm	920	2 36					4 49	
73398	29	Fr Aug 9	9:06am	Fr Aug 9	11:19am	867	1 43					2 13	
73399	30	Sa Sep 7	11:33pm	Su Sep 8	12:03am	797	33					30	
73400	30	Mo Oct 7	12:50pm	Mo Oct 7	12:47pm	738				26	03		
73401	29	We Nov 6	1:08am	We Nov 6	1:31am	704				1 00		23	
73402	30	Th Dec 5	12:52pm	Th Dec 5	2:15pm	680				1 24		1 23	

1908 A.D.													
73403	29	Sa Jan 4	12:12am	Sa Jan 4	2:59am	653				1 51		2 47	
73404	29	Sa Feb 2	11:05am	Sa Feb 2	3:43pm	621				2 23		4 38	
73405	30	Mo Mar 2	9:26pm	Tu Mar 3	4:27am	605				2 39		7 01	
73406	29	We Apr 1	7:31am	We Apr 1	5:11pm	631				2 13		9 40	
73407	30	Th Apr 30	6:02pm	Fr May 1	5:55am	701				1 03		11 53	
73408	29	Sa May 30	5:43am	Sa May 30	6:39pm	787	23					12 56	
73409	30	Su Jun 28	6:50pm	Mo Jun 29	7:23am	895	2 11					12 33	
73410	30	Tu Jul 28	9:45am	Tu Jul 28	8:07pm	943	2 59					10 22	
73411	29	Th Aug 27	1:28am	Th Aug 27	8:51am	960	3 16					7 23	
73412	30	Fr Sep 25	5:28pm	Fr Sep 25	9:35pm	947	3 03					4 07	
73413	30	Sa Oct 25	9:15am	Su Oct 25	10:19am	907	2 23					1 04	
73414	29	Tu Nov 24	12:22am	Mo Nov 23	11:03pm	836	1 12				1 19		
73415	30	We Dec 23	2:18pm	We Dec 23	11:47am	742				22	2 31		

1909 A.D.													
73416	29	Fr Jan 22	2:40am	Fr Jan 22	12:31am	640				2 04	2 09		
73417	29	Sa Feb 20	1:20pm	Sa Feb 20	1:15pm	560				3 24	05		
73418	30	Su Mar 21	10:40pm	Mo Mar 22	1:59am	520				4 04		3 19	
73419	29	Tu Apr 20	6:20am	Tu Apr 20	2:43pm	531				3 53		7 23	
73420	30	We May 19	4:11pm	Th May 20	3:27am	586				2 58		11 16	
73421	29	Fr Jun 18	1:57am	Fr Jun 18	4:11pm	676				1 28		14 14	
73422	30	Sa Jul 17	1:13pm	Sa Jul 18	4:55am	790	26					15 42	
73423	29	Mo Aug 16	2:23am	Mo Aug 16	5:39pm	914	2 30					15 16	
73424	30	Tu Sep 14	5:37pm	We Sep 15	6:23am	1025	4 21					12 46	
73425	30	Th Oct 14	10:42am	Th Oct 14	7:07pm	1085	5 21					8 25	
73426	29	Sa Nov 13	4:47am	Sa Nov 13	7:51am	1060	4 56					3 04	
73427	30	Su Dec 12	10:27pm	Su Dec 12	8:35pm	953	3 09				1 52		

1910 A.D.													
73428	30	Tu Jan 11	2:20pm	Tu Jan 11	9:19am	802	38					5 01	
73429	29	Th Feb 10	3:42am	We Feb 9	10:03pm	659				1 45	5 29		
73430	29	Fr Mar 11	2:41pm	Fr Mar 11	10:47am	553				3 31	3 54		
73431	30	Sa Apr 9	11:54pm	Sa Apr 9	11:31pm	488				4 36	23		
73432	29	Mo May 9	8:02am	Mo May 9	12:15pm	463				5 01		4 13	
73433	29	Tu Jun 7	3:45pm	We Jun 8	12:59am	484				4 40		9 14	
73434	30	We Jul 6	11:49pm	Th Jul 7	1:43pm	557				3 27		13 54	
73435	29	Fr Aug 5	9:06am	Sa Aug 6	2:27am	688				1 16		17 21	
73436	30	Sa Sep 3	8:34pm	Su Sep 4	3:11pm	867	1 43					18 37	
73437	30	Mo Oct 3	11:01am	Tu Oct 4	3:55am	1044	4 40					16 54	
73438	29	We Nov 2	4:25am	We Nov 2	4:39pm	1154	6 30					12 14	
73439	30	Th Dec 1	11:39pm	Fr Dec 2	5:23am	1151	6 27					5 44	
73440	30	Sa Dec 31	6:50pm	Sa Dec 31	6:07pm	1043	4 39					43	

1911 A.D.													
73441	30	Mo Jan 30	12:13pm	Mo Jan 30	6:51am	887	2 03					5 22	
73442	29	We Mar 1	3:00am	Tu Feb 28	7:35pm	727				37	7 25		
73443	30	Th Mar 30	3:07pm	Th Mar 30	8:19am	587				2 57	6 48		
73444	29	Sa Apr 29	12:54am	Fr Apr 28	9:03pm	479				4 45	3 51		
73445	29	Su May 28	8:53am	Su May 28	9:47am	415				5 49		54	
73446	29	Mo Jun 26	3:49pm	Mo Jun 26	10:31pm	413				5 51		6 43	
73447	30	Tu Jul 25	10:41pm	We Jul 26	11:15am	482				4 42		12 34	
73448	29	Th Aug 24	6:43am	Th Aug 24	11:59pm	623				2 21		17 16	
73449	30	Fr Sep 22	5:06pm	Sa Sep 23	12:43pm	812	48					19 37	
73450	29	Su Oct 22	6:38am	Mo Oct 23	1:27am	1000	3 56					18 49	
73451	30	Mo Nov 20	11:13pm	Tu Nov 21	2:11pm	1131	6 07					14 53	
73452	30	We Dec 20	6:09pm	Th Dec 21	2:55am	1170	6 46					8 46	

unlocking the past. By means of this key astronomers have located many events which occurred hundreds of years before Christ. The chroniclers mentioned eclipses with much exactness, with the result that the dates could be exactly located.

Calculations in the *Golden Age* office show that in six thousand years the eclipse cycle locates a certain moon with absolute accuracy. It is on this wise: There were 73,740 moons from the lunation nearest the spring equinox of 4028 B.C. to the lunation nearest the spring equinox of A.D. 1935. There are 223 moons in an eclipse cycle; i.e., in 73,740 moons there are 330 eclipse cycles and 150 moons besides. Accordingly, 150 moons back from moon No. 73740, moon No. 73590 (of February 15, 1923) should be in exactly the same position in the heavens as the one some 5,950 years earlier (in 4028 B.C.); and such is the case.

At 29.530588715 days each, 73,590 moons amount, in total, to 2,173,156 days and about 34 minutes over. In 330-eclipse cycles, at 6,585.32 days per cycle, the total days are 2,173,155.6 days. In 5,950 years the moon is in the same position, and positively identifiable, with a total difference in the two calculations of less than 10 hours 3 minutes.

### Getting Ready to Explore the Past

With this divinely provided measuring rod there will now be made an exploration of the past, particularly those passages in Holy Writ in which certain things are said to have taken place at such and such a time in such and such a moon. The right place to start inquiry is with the moon nearest at hand, say the one which is nearest to the vernal equinox in the year A.D. 1935. This new moon makes its appearance, astronomically speaking, at Los Angeles, Calif., at 4:11 a.m., Wednesday, April 3; on the 75th meridian, near New York and Philadelphia (Eastern Standard Time), at 7:11 a.m. on the same day, and at Jerusalem at 2:35:52 p.m. on the same day.

It is desired to ascertain as accurately as possible just when, astronomically, the new moon rose, in the year 4028 B.C., at the time nearest the vernal equinox. Remembering the accuracy of the eclipse cycle, one could wish to start backward from the moon which exactly corresponds in its movements with the one around the middle of March, 4028 B.C., but to do this it would be necessary to start with moon No. 73590, of February 15, 1923.



Moon	Days	Date	Actual Time	Mean Date	Time	Compared with next			Compared with Mean		
						Mins. over 29	Slow	Fast	Slow	Fast	
											hr
1912 A.D.											
73453	30	Fr Jan 19	1:39pm	Fr Jan 19	3:39pm	1114	5	50			2 00
73454	30	Sa Feb 18	8:13am	Sa Feb 18	4:23am	985	3	41		3	50
73455	29	Tu Mar 19	12:58am	Mo Mar 18	5:07pm	811	47			7	31
73456	30	We Apr 17	2:09pm	We Apr 17	5:51am	634			2	10	8 18
73457	29	Fr May 17	12:43am	Th May 16	6:35pm	490			4	34	6 08
73458	29	Sa Jan 15	8:53am	Sa Jan 15	7:19am	409			5	55	1 34
73459	29	Sa Jul 14	3:42pm	Sa Jul 14	8:03pm	405			5	59	4 21
73460	30	Mo Aug 12	10:27pm	Tu Aug 13	8:47am	471			4	53	10 20
73461	29	We Sep 11	6:18am	We Sep 11	9:31pm	592			2	52	15 13
73462	30	Th Oct 10	4:10pm	Fr Oct 11	10:15am	744			20		18 05
73463	29	Sa Nov 9	4:34am	Sa Nov 9	10:59pm	902	2	18			18 25
73464	30	Su Dec 8	7:36pm	Mo Dec 9	11:43am	1042	4	38			16 07

1913 A.D.											
73465	30	Tu Jan 7	12:58pm	We Jan 8	12:27am	1131	6	09		11	29
73466	30	Th Feb 6	7:53am	Th Feb 6	1:11am	1141	6	17		5	20
73467	29	Sa Mar 8	2:52am	Sa Mar 8	1:56am	1045	4	41		57	
73468	30	Sa Apr 6	8:17pm	Sa Apr 6	2:39pm	877	1	53		5	38
73469	29	Tu May 6	10:51am	Tu May 6	3:23am	692			1	12	7
73470	30	We Jun 4	10:26pm	We Jun 4	4:07pm	549			3	35	6
73471	29	Fr Jul 4	7:35am	Fr Jul 4	4:51am	472			4	52	2
73472	29	Sa Aug 2	3:27pm	Sa Aug 2	5:35pm	460			5	04	2
73473	30	Su Aug 31	11:07pm	Mo Sep 1	6:19am	499			4	25	7
73474	29	Tu Sep 30	7:06am	Tu Sep 30	7:05pm	572			3	12	11
73475	30	We Oct 29	4:58pm	Th Oct 20	7:47am	672			1	32	14
73476	29	Fr Nov 28	4:10am	Sa Nov 28	8:31pm	803	34				16
73477	30	Sa Dec 27	5:28pm	Sa Dec 28	9:15am	935	2	51			15

1914 A.D.											
73478	30	Mo Jan 26	9:03am	Mo Jan 26	9:59pm	1048	4	44		12	56
73479	29	We Feb 25	2:31am	We Feb 25	10:43am	1087	5	23		8	12
73480	30	Th Mar 26	8:58pm	Th Mar 26	11:27pm	1032	4	28		2	49
73481	30	Sa Apr 25	1:50pm	Sa Apr 25	12:11pm	913	2	29		1	39
73482	29	Mo May 25	5:03am	Sa May 24	12:58am	779	15			4	08
73483	30	Tu Jun 23	6:02pm	Tu Jun 23	1:39pm	665			1	39	4
73484	29	Th Jul 23	5:07am	Th Jul 23	2:23am	588			2	56	2
73485	30	Fr Aug 21	2:55pm	Fr Aug 21	3:07pm	547			3	37	
73486	29	Su Sep 20	12:02am	Sa Sep 20	3:51am	540			3	44	3
73487	29	Mo Oct 19	9:02am	Mo Oct 19	4:25pm	568			3	16	7
73488	30	Tu Nov 17	6:30pm	We Nov 18	5:19am	634			2	10	10
73489	29	Th Dec 17	5:04am	Th Dec 17	6:03pm	727			37		12

1915 A.D.											
73490	30	Fr Jan 15	5:11pm	Sa Jan 16	6:47am	829	1	05		13	36
73491	29	Su Feb 14	7:00am	Sa Feb 14	7:31pm	911	2	27		12	31
73492	30	Mo Mar 15	10:31pm	Tu Mar 16	8:15am	953	3	09		10	04
73493	30	We Apr 14	2:04pm	We Apr 14	8:59pm	956	3	12		6	55
73494	29	Fr May 14	6:00am	Fr May 14	9:43am	926	2	42		3	43
73495	30	Sa Jun 12	9:48pm	Sa Jun 12	10:27pm	874	1	50		1	01
73496	30	Mo Jul 12	12:00 am	Mo Jul 12	11:11am	801	37				
73497	29	We Aug 11	1:21pm	Tu Aug 10	11:59pm	720			44	1	26
73498	30	Th Sep 9	1:21pm	Th Sep 9	12:39pm	690			1	54	42
73499	29	Sa Oct 9	12:11am	Sa Oct 9	1:23am	610			2	34	
73500	29	Su Nov 7	10:03am	Sa Nov 7	2:07pm	611			2	33	3
73501	30	Mo Dec 6	8:32pm	Tu Dec 7	2:53am	692			2	02	6

1916 A.D.											
73502	29	We Jan 5	7:14am	We Jan 5	3:35pm	680			1	24	8
73503	30	Th Feb 3	6:34pm	Fr Feb 4	4:19am	712			52		9
73504	29	Sa Mar 4	6:26pm	Sa Mar 4	5:00pm	744			20		10
73505	30	Sa Apr 2	6:20pm	Mo Apr 3	5:07pm	785	24				10
73506	29	Tu May 2	7:58am	Tu May 2	6:31am	848	1	24			10
73507	30	We May 31	10:06pm	Th Jun 1	7:15am	906	2	22			9
73508	30	Fr Jun 30	1:12pm	Fr Jun 30	7:59pm	932	2	48			6
73509	29	Sa Jul 30	4:44am	Sa Jul 30	8:43am	909	2	25			3
73510	30	Mo Aug 28	7:53pm	Mo Aug 28	9:27pm	850	1	26			1
73511	29	We Sep 27	10:03am	We Sep 27	16:11pm	793	19				08
73512	30	Th Oct 26	11:06am	Th Oct 26	10:25pm	733			31	11	
73513	29	Sa Nov 25	11:19am	Sa Nov 25	11:39am	701			1	03	20
73514	30	Su Dec 24	11:00pm	Mo Dec 25	12:25am	669			1	35	1

1917 A.D.											
73515	29	Tu Jan 23	10:09am	Tu Jan 23	1:07pm	629			2	15	2
73516	30	We Feb 21	8:28pm	Th Feb 22	1:51am	596			2	48	5
73517	29	Fr Mar 23	6:34am	Fr Mar 23	2:33pm	596			2	48	8
73518	29	Sa Apr 21	3:15am	Mo Apr 22	3:19pm	645			1	59	10
73519	30	Su May 21	3:15am	Mo May 21	4:03pm	735			28		12
73520	30	Tu Jun 19	3:31pm	We Jun 20	4:47am	832	1	14			13
73521	29	Th Jul 19	5:29pm	Th Jul 19	5:31pm	921	2	37			12
73522	30	Fr Aug 17	8:50pm	Sa Aug 18	6:15am	966	3	22			9
73523	30	Su Sep 16	12:56pm	Sa Sep 16	6:59pm	974	3	30			6
73524	29	Tu Oct 16	6:10am	Tu Oct 16	7:33am	947	3	03			2
73525	30	We Nov 14	8:57pm	We Nov 14	8:27pm	889	2	05			30
73526	30	Fr Dec 14	11:46am	Fr Dec 14	9:11am	795	31				2

All things considered, it seems best to start with the moon nearest the present (moon No. 73740; April 3, 1935), but to take advantage of the eclipse cycle data, and thus start three hours earlier than moon No. 73740 indicates. Comparing the records of these two moons we find that No. 73590 was 10 hours 35 minutes ahead of the mean, while No. 73740 was but 7 hours 35 minutes ahead of it; the difference is 3 hours. Therefore the start is made at Jerusalem at Wednesday, April 3, 1935 A.D., at 11:35:52 a.m. (instead of 2:35:52 p.m. on the same day), so that the answer when obtained will be as nearly exact as possible. Any date in the remote past may now be sought with confidence.

### Method of Calculating Lunations

Problem: Find the date of lunation nearest the autumnal equinox of the year 4129 B.C. Answer: 6,062½ years from the above starting point is October 2, 4129 B.C., at 11:35:52 p.m. In 6,062½ years there are at least 6,062½ × 365 normal days, which are 2,212,812½ days; in the 60 unbroken centuries, counting 24 leap years to each century, there are 1,440 more days; in the fragment of the 42d century B.C. there were 7 leap days; in the portion of a century in which this generation now lives there have been 8 leap days; there were also 14 so-called quadricentennial leap years (being the years B.C. 4000, 3600, 3200, 2800, 2400, 2000, 1600, 800, 400, 1, and A.D. 400, 800, 1200, and 1600, but not the year 1200 B.C.). Total leap days, 1,469. Total days for 6,062½ years, 2,214,281½.

There are approximately 12,3682 lunations each year. In the 6,062½ years (multiplying) the correct number is found to be 74,983 lunations. In a lunation there are 2,551,442.864976 seconds; in 74,983 there are 191,314,840,344.4-95408, which at 604,800 seconds to the week, 86,400 to the day, 3,600 to the hour, and 60 to the minute, resolves into 316,327 weeks 3 days 3 hours 12 minutes 24.495408 seconds.

The starting point having been on a Wednesday (April 3, 1935) at 11:35:52 a.m., the time of the lunation in 4129 B.C. is 3 days 3 hours 12 minutes 24.495408 seconds earlier in the week than Wednesday, and is therefore on Sunday at 8:23:27.504592 a.m. In these problems the decimal fractions are preserved and carried along, as they afford protection against errors and provide methods of checking results.

As to the day of the month: In the 6,062½ years the total days were found to be 2,214,-



												Compared with next				Compared with Mean												Compared with next				Compared with Mean																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																					
												Mins. over 29				Slow				Fast												Mins. over 29				Slow				Fast																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																													
		Actual		Mean		Date		Time																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																												</	



Noon	Days	Actual		Mean		Compared with next				Compared with Mean					
		Date	Time	Date	Time	Mins. over 29	Slow	Fast	Slow	Fast	Mins. over 29	Slow	Fast		
														1930 A.D.	
73676	30	We	Jan 29	9:32pm	We	Jan 29	11:11pm	1106	5	42				1	39
73677	30	Fr	Feb 28	3:58pm	Fr	Feb 28	11:55am	973	3	29				4	03
73678	29	Sa	Mar 30	8:11am	Sa	Mar 30	12:39am	802		38				7	32
73679	30	Mo	Apr 28	9:32pm	Mo	Apr 28	1:23pm	629			2	15	8	10	
73680	29	We	May 23	8:02am	We	May 28	2:07am	490			4	34	5	55	
73681	29	Th	Jun 26	4:12pm	Th	Jun 26	2:51pm	415			5	49	1	21	
73682	30	Fr	Jul 25	11:07pm	Sa	Jul 26	3:35am	415			5	49		4	28
73683	29	Su	Aug 24	6:02am	Su	Aug 24	4:19pm	485			4	39		10	17
73684	30	Mo	Sep 22	2:07pm	Tu	Sep 23	5:03am	606			2	28		14	56
73685	29	We	Oct 22	12:13am	We	Oct 22	5:47pm	753			11			17	34
73686	30	Th	Nov 20	12:46pm	Fr	Nov 21	6:31am	903	2	19				17	45
73687	29	Sa	Dec 20	3:49am	Sa	Dec 20	7:15pm	1032	4	28				15	26

1931 A.D.													
73688	30	Sa	Jan 18	9:01pm	Mo	Jan 19	7:59am	1115	5 51			10 58	
73689	30	Tu	Feb 17	3:35pm	Tu	Feb 17	8:43pm	1120	5 56			5 07	
73690	30	Th	Mar 19	10:16am	Th	Mar 19	9:27am	1029	4 25			49	
73691	29	Sa	Apr 18	3:02am	Fr	Apr 17	10:11pm	868	1 44			5 14	
73692	30	Su	May 17	5:53pm	Su	May 17	10:55am	694		1 10	6 58		
73693	29	Tu	Jun 16	5:27am	Mo	Jun 15	11:39pm	558		3 26	5 48		
73694	29	We	Jul 15	2:45pm	We	Jul 15	12:23pm	487		4 37	2 22		
73695	30	Th	Aug 13	10:52pm	Fr	Aug 14	1:07am	479		4 45		2 15	
73696	29	Sa	Sep 12	6:51am	Sa	Sep 12	1:51pm	520		4 04		7 00	
73697	30	Su	Oct 11	3:31pm	Mo	Oct 12	2:35am	589		2 55		11 04	
73698	29	Tu	Nov 10	1:20am	Tu	Nov 10	3:19pm	681		1 23		13 59	
73699	30	We	Dec 9	12:41pm	Th	Dec 10	4:03am	793	29			15 22	

1932 A.D.													
73700	29	Fr	Jan 8	1:54am	Fr	Jan 8	4:47pm	916	2 32			14 53	
73701	30	Sa	Feb 6	5:10pm	Sa	Feb 7	5:31am	1019	4 15			12 21	
73702	30	Mo	Mar 7	10:09pm	Mo	Mar 7	6:15pm	1057	4 53			8 06	
73703	29	We	Apr 6	3:46am	We	Apr 6	6:59am	1011	4 07			3 13	
73704	30	Th	May 5	8:37pm	Th	May 5	7:43pm	904	2 20			54	
73705	30	Sa	Jun 4	11:41am	Sa	Jun 4	8:27am	784	20			3 14	
73706	29	Mo	Jul 4	12:45am	Su	Jul 3	9:11pm	682		1 22	3 34		
73707	29	Tu	Aug 2	12:07pm	Tu	Aug 2	9:55am	613		2 31	2 12		
73708	30	We	Aug 31	10:22pm	We	Aug 31	10:39pm	575		3 09		19	
73709	29	Fr	Sep 30	7:55am	Fr	Sep 30	11:23am	566		3 18		3 28	
73710	30	Sa	Oct 29	5:21pm	Su	Oct 30	12:07am	587		2 57		6 46	
73711	29	Mo	Nov 28	3:08am	Mo	Nov 28	12:51pm	639		2 05		9 43	
73712	30	Tu	Dec 27	1:47pm	We	Dec 28	1:35am	718		46		11 48	

1933 A.D.													
73713	29	Th	Jan 26	1:45am	Th	Jan 26	2:19pm	804	40			12 34	
73714	30	Fr	Feb 24	3:09pm	Sa	Feb 25	3:03am	876	1 52			11 54	
73715	29	Su	Mar 26	5:45am	Sa	Mar 26	3:47pm	918	2 34			10 02	
73716	30	Mo	Apr 24	9:03pm	Tu	Apr 25	4:31am	929	2 45			7 28	
73717	30	We	May 24	12:32pm	We	May 24	5:15pm	915	2 31			4 43	
73718	29	Fr	Jun 23	3:47am	Fr	Jun 23	5:59am	891	1 57			2 12	
73719	30	Sa	Jul 22	6:28pm	Sa	Jul 22	6:43pm	825	1 01			15	
73720	29	Mo	Aug 21	8:13am	Mo	Aug 21	7:27am	753		11	46		
73721	30	Tu	Sep 19	8:46pm	Tu	Sep 19	8:11pm	684		1 20	33		
73722	29	Th	Oct 19	8:10am	Th	Oct 19	8:55am	639		2 05		45	
73723	30	Fr	Nov 17	6:49pm	Fr	Nov 17	9:39pm	629		2 15		2 50	
73724	29	Sa	Dec 17	5:18am	Sa	Dec 17	10:23am	644		2 00		5 05	

1934 A.D.													
73725	30	Mo	Jan 15	4:02pm	Mo	Jan 15	11:07pm	666		1 38		7 05	
73726	29	We	Feb 14	2:08am	We	Feb 14	11:51am	685		1 19		8 43	
73727	30	Th	Mar 15	2:33pm	Fr	Mar 16	12:35am	709		55		10 02	
73728	29	Sa	Apr 14	2:22am	Sa	Apr 14	1:19pm	753		11		10 57	
73729	30	Su	May 13	2:55pm	Mo	May 14	2:03am	822	58			11 08	
73730	29	Tu	Jun 12	4:37am	Tu	Jun 12	2:47pm	894	2 10			10 10	
73731	30	We	Jul 11	7:31pm	Th	Jul 12	3:31am	940	2 56			6 00	
73732	30	Fr	Aug 10	11:11am	Fr	Aug 10	4:15pm	934	2 50			5 04	
73733	29	Su	Sep 9	2:45am	Su	Sep 9	4:59am	883	2 01			2 14	
73734	30	Mo	Oct 8	5:30pm	Mo	Oct 8	5:43pm	819	55			13	
73735	29	We	Nov 7	7:09am	We	Nov 7	6:27am	761				03 42	
73736	30	Th	Dec 6	7:50pm	Th	Dec 6	7:11pm	715		49	39		

1935 A.D.													
73737	29	Sa	Jan 5	7:45am	Sa	Jan 5	7:55am	667		1 37		10	
73738	30	Su	Feb 3	6:52pm	Su	Feb 3	8:39pm	613		2 31		1 47	
73739	29	Tu	Mar 5	5:05am	Tu	Mar 5	9:23am	571		3 13		4 18	
73740	30	We	Apr 3	2:36pm	We	Apr 3	10:07pm	565		3 19		7 31	
73741	29	Fr	May 3	12:01am	Fr	May 3	10:51am	616		2 28		10 50	
73742	29	Sa	Jun 1	10:17am	Sa	Jun 1	11:35pm	712				13 18	
73743	30	Su	Jul 30	10:09pm	Mo	Jul 1	12:19pm	828	1 04			14 10	
73744	30	Tu	Jul 30	11:57am	We	Jul 31	1:03am	928	2 44			13 06	
73745	29	Th	Aug 29	3:25am	Th	Aug 29	1:47pm	989	3 45			10 22	
73746	30	Fr	Sep 27	7:54pm	Sa	Sep 28	2:51am	1006	4 02			6 57	
73747	30	Su	Oct 27	12:40pm	Su	Oct 27	3:15pm	981	3 37			2 35	
73748	29	Tu	Nov 26	5:01am	Tu	Nov 26	3:59am	913	2 29			1 02	
73749	30	We	Dec 25	8:14pm	We	Dec 25	4:43pm	809	45			3 31	

Mean	Days	Actual		Mean		Compared with next				Compared with Mean			
		Date	Time	Date	Time	Mins. over 29 Ds	Slow		Fast	Slow	Fast		
							hr	mi	hr		mi	hr	mi
1936 A.D.													
73750	29	Fr	Jan 24	9:43am	Fr	Jan 24	5:27am	684			1 20	4 16	
73751	30	Sa	Feb 22	9:07pm	Sa	Feb 22	6:11pm	572			3 12	2 56	
73752	29	Mo	Mar 22	6:39am	Mo	Mar 22	6:55am	499			4 25		16
73753	29	Tu	Apr 21	2:58pm	Tu	Apr 21	7:39pm	482			4 42		4 41
73754	30	We	May 20	11:00pm	Th	May 21	8:23am	520			4 04		9 23
73755	29	Fr	Jun 19	7:40am	Fr	Jun 19	9:07pm	604			2 40		13 27
73756	30	Sa	Jul 18	5:44am	Su	Jul 19	9:51am	722			42		16 07
73757	29	Mo	Aug 17	5:46am	Mo	Aug 17	10:35pm	860	1 36				16 49
73758	30	Tu	Sep 15	8:06pm	We	Sep 16	11:19am	929	3 55				15 13
73759	30	Th	Oct 15	12:45pm	Fr	Oct 16	12:03am	1102	5 38				11 13
73760	30	Sa	Nov 14	7:07am	Sa	Nov 14	12:47pm	1123	5 59				5 40
73761	29	Mo	Dec 14	1:50am	Mo	Dec 14	1:31am	1032	4 28			19	

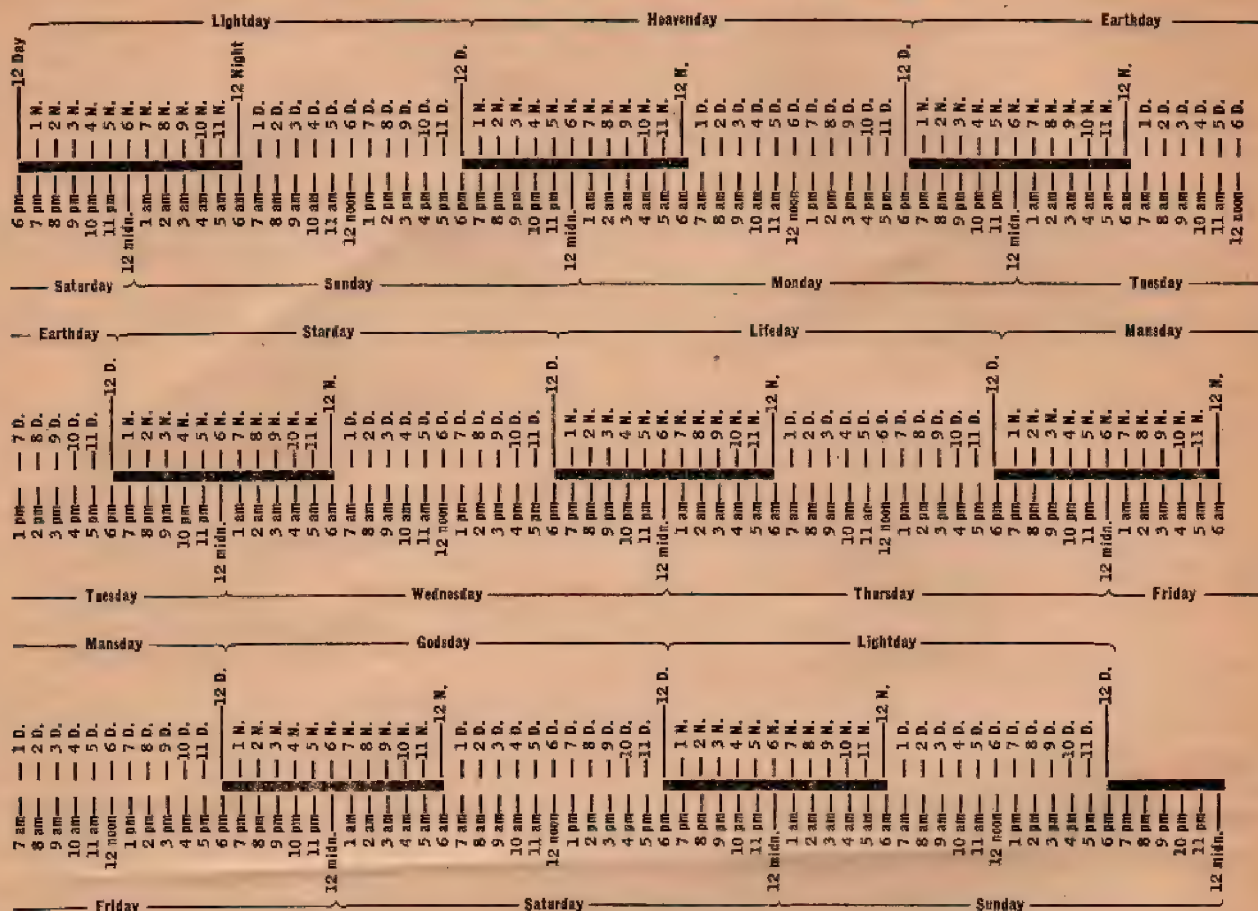
## CALCULATION TABLES

Seconds in  
Minutes

1	60
2	120
3	180
4	240
5	300
6	360
7	420
8	480
9	540
10	600
11	660
12	720
13	780
14	840
15	900
16	960
17	1,020
18	1,080
19	1,140
20	1,200
21	1,260
22	1,320
23	1,380
24	1,440
25	1,500
26	1,560
27	1,620
28	1,680
29	1,740
30	1,800
31	1,860
32	1,920
33	1,980
34	2,040
35	2,100
36	2,160
37	2,220
38	2,280
39	2,340
40	2,400
41	2,



CHART FOR CHANGING OVER THE DAYS AND HOURS OF THE GREGORIAN  
CALENDAR TO THE DAYS AND HOURS OF THE CALENDAR OF JEHOVAH GOD



281½. In the 74,983 lunations there were 2,214,292 days, or 10½ more. The correct day of the month is therefore September 22, which is 10½ days back from October 2, at 11:35:52 p.m. The full answer is that in the autumn of 4129 B.C. the new moon rose at, Jerusalem time, 8:23:27.504592 a.m., Sunday, September 22.

#### "So Teach Us to Number Our Days"

In the 90th Psalm, verse 12, in his prayer there recorded, Moses, the man of God, includes a petition, "Teach us to number our days." Surely the days of God are precious enough that once a year their number may be taken into account. Their grand total to date is considerably less than two and a quarter millions, a figure which, in these days, stated in dollars, is, in some quarters, considered small.

The year which begins in the spring of the year 1935 A.D. and ends in the spring of the year 1936 A.D. is the *Year of Ransom* (or, *Y.R.*) 1903. The year which began in the spring of the year 4028 B.C., and ended in the spring of 4027 B.C., was the year *Before Ransom* (or, *B.R.*) 4060.

Dates in March-December (inclusive) of any B.C. year are transformed into *B.R.* dates by the addition of 32 years to the B.C. date. Dates in January and February of any B.C. year are transformed into *B.R.* dates by the addition of 33 years to the B.C. date.

From the spring of 4028 B.C. to the spring of A.D.1935 is  $(4028+1935-1)=5,962$  years. From the spring of *Before Ransom* 4060 to the *Year of Ransom* 1903 is  $(4060+1903-1)=5,962$  years.

The vernal equinoxes should be numbered, year by year. They come but once a year. Counting as No. 0 the one that occurred in the spring of the year *Before Ransom* 4060 (4028 B.C.) the total number to and including the one in the spring of the *Year of Ransom* 1903 (A.D. 1935) is but 5,962. Surely it is not a laborious task to keep annual record of these gifts of God.

#### The Calendar of Jehovah God

The calendar of Jehovah God first appeared in the *Year Book* of Jehovah's witnesses for the year 1935, page 168. The page which there appeared is here reproduced, with some slight alterations found advisable.



# CALENDAR

## Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903

	Lightday	Heavenday	Earthday	Starday	Lifeday	Mansday	Godsday
	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<b>Redemption</b>	*	*	*	*	*	1†	2
First Month	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
(Exodus 12:2)	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
No. 73740	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	

<b>Life</b>							1
Second Month	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
No. 73741	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30						

<b>Visitment</b>		1	2	3	4	5	6
Third Month	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
No. 73742	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29					

<b>Freedom</b>			1	2	3	4	5
Fourth Month	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
No. 73743	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30			

<b>Vindication</b>					1	2	3
Fifth Month	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
No. 73744	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29		

<b>Hope</b>						1	2
Sixth Month	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
No. 73745	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30

**King**  
Seventh Month  
No. 73746

Lightday	Heavenday	Earthday	Starday	Lifeday	Mansday	Godsday
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
29	30					

**Peace**  
Eighth Month  
No. 73747

			1	2	3	4	5
6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	
20	21	22	23	24	25	26	
27	28	29	30				

**Order**  
Ninth Month  
No. 73748

					1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
18	19	20	21	22	23	24	
25	26	27	28	29			

**Logos**  
Tenth Month  
No. 73749

						1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	
17	18	19	20	21	22	23	
24	25	26	27	28	29	30	

**Jehovah**  
Eleventh Month  
No. 73750

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
29							

**Temple**  
Twelfth Month  
No. 73751

			1	2	3	4	5	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	13		
14	15	16	17	18	19	20		
21	22	23	24	25	26	27*		
28†	29	30						

† This day, corresponding to Friday, April 5, 1935, is Edenic day No. 2177588, completing 311,084 weeks from the creation of Adam.

\* Vernal equinox No. 5963, which is the last day of Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903, occurs on this day.

† Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1904 begins with this day, corresponding to Sunday, March 22, 1936. It is Edenic day No. 2177940.

NOTE: Lifeday, Redemption 14, 1903 Y.R., really begins at 6:00 p.m. of Wednesday, April 17, 1935 A.D., and was so shown in the calendar as originally published in the 1935 Year Book.



Lightday, the first day of the week, is commemorative of the great gift of light in creative epoch No. 1. (Genesis 1:3) For a full account of the work of this and the other creative days, see the Watch Tower publication *Creation*. Concerning this work a gentleman in Paterson, N.J., whose brother is a clergyman, said, "When I obtained possession of this book I hated God; when I had read it I loved Him."

Heavenday, second day of the week, is commemorative of the gift of an atmosphere, necessary to sustain the life of breathing creatures.—Genesis 1:8.

Earthday, third day of the week, is commemorative of the making of the beautiful home which God made for man and other breathing creatures.—Genesis 1:10-12.

Starday, fourth day of the week, is commemorative of the unfoldment of the magnificent pageantry of the heavens, suns, moons and stars inconceivable in number and beauty; the matchless spectacle of the universe. (Genesis 1:16) "Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light."—Psalm 148:3.

Lifeday, fifth day of the week, will ever be commemorative of the great epoch in which the Creator first bestowed upon earthly creatures the unspeakable boon of life.—Genesis 1:20-22.

Mansday, sixth day of the week, will ever remind man of the gracious act of God in making the human creature and will remind him of the time when he was not in existence. (Genesis 1:26, 27) It was not at all necessary to the happiness of God that such a creature as man should ever have lived.

Godsday, seventh day of the week, reminds man for ever of the source of all his joys and hopes and the eternal resting place of his love.—Genesis 2:2, 3.

The hours of the day, as God arranged them, are six hours ahead of those days which man starts at midnight (and by which he rudely assumes to rend each beautiful night in twain). The hours of night are 12; the hours of daylight are 12. The first hour of the 24-hour period begins with the hour 12:00 D. (or, Day), and ends at 1:00 N. (or, Night). The sixth hour ends at midnight, 6:00 N. The twelfth hour is the last hour of the night, and there, 12:00 N., begins the daylight period of the day. It stands midway between midnight and the succeeding noon, which point, 6:00 D., is properly called the close of the 6th hour of the day. The 9th hour of the

day ends at 9:00 D., commonly designated 3:00 p.m. The day ends with the 12th hour, at 12:00 D.

### **"Man Became a Living Soul"**

"The secret things belong unto [Jehovah] our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever." (Deuteronomy 29:29) None may say at just what time "Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul" (Genesis 2:7, *A.R.V.*), but this series of articles contains the strong evidence that it was in the spring of the year 4060 *Before Ransom* (4028 B.C.).

The evidence has already been presented that the vernal equinox that year was at 9:41 D., *Lifeday, Temple 28, 4060 B.R.* (3:41 p.m., Thursday, March 21, 4028 B.C.). The new moon appeared about 29 hours subsequently, 2:55 N., *Godsday, Temple 30, 4060 B.R.* (8:55 p.m., Friday, March 22, 4028 B.C.). If it subsequently appears that Jesus, the Second Adam, was born into the world about the ninth hour of the night (heretofore called three o'clock in the morning) would it be unreasonable to reverently hold the thought that the first Adam was completed about the same hour? That he was created sometime before sundown of that day certainly seems to be suggested by the reference to the "sixth day" in Genesis 1:31. These two events, equinox and new moon, rarely come so close together as they did on this occasion, and they come in the order that one would expect, if the creation of man occurred midway between them.

Concealed from clear vision behind the mists, the first moon shining over Adam was moon No. 0, month Redemption, and it may have been that even before that first month was ended he had need of the hope contained in God's mysterious statement to the great adversary, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." (Genesis 3:15) There is no record as to the number of the days of innocence and happiness in Eden.

### **Using the Six-Thousand-Year Calendar**

Glance now at the six-thousand-year calendar. Note the letter "H" in the year 3793 B.C. (3825 B.R., 235th vernal equinox). The year is the year of the birth of Enos, Adam's grandson. The Scriptures say that "then began men to call



themselves by the name of Jehovah". (Genesis 4: 26, *margin*) Then, while Adam had yet to live 695 years, hypocrisy had already begun in the earth. Adam at this time was but 235 years of age.

Glance again at the six-thousand-year calendar and note the letter "M" in the year 3341 B.C. (*3373 B.R., 687th vernal equinox*). Adam at this time was 687 years of age, but still had 243 years before he finished his course. Methuselah was born in this year. It is as certain as anything can be that Methuselah and Adam knew each other intimately for at least two hundred years. What the one knew, the other learned; what God had told the one, Adam, was (one would think) certainly told by him to the other, Methuselah. There is but one link necessary to connect Methuselah with Abraham; he (Shem) was contemporaneous with them both.

Using the six-thousand-year calendar again, note the "A" in the year 3098 B.C. (*3130 B.R., 930th vernal equinox*), the time of Adam's death; note the "E" which indicates that the godly Enoch was translated only 57 years later. It would be good to connect all the lettered points by ruled lines, so that explanations of the calendar may be made readily to friends. It will be

apparent that Adam had the privilege of living with Enoch 308 years, long enough for them both to learn much.

Note the "S1" in the year 2470 B.C. (*2502 B.R., 1558th vernal equinox*); this is the year of Shem's birth. From then until the "D" (for the Deluge and Methuselah's death) in the year 2373 B.C. (*2405 B.R., 1655th vernal equinox*), a period of over 97 years, Shem had abundant opportunities to learn all Methuselah knew.

Referring to the table containing list of "Lunations Ushering in the Years or Periods Which Contain the Most Important Events of History", it shows a new moon rising at 3:21 D., *Earthday, Edenic day No. 604846, precursor of God's month No. 20482, 1656th vernal equinox, 2404 B.R.* (9:21 a.m., Tuesday, March 26, 2372 B.C.).

But as the account of the Flood is the first place in the Scriptures where months are mentioned, and the question of when and how the months are to be reckoned arises, it is desirable that not only the days of the lunations, but the hours as well, should be determined as accurately as possible. To this end, use is made again of the eclipse cycles.

(To be continued)

### "THIRTY DAYS HATH SEPTEMBER"

So begins the old rhyme intended to help children remember the number of days in each calendar month. But very few people give any thought to the question of *why* the months are arranged as they are, or why they are named the way "Christendom" has them. Who fixed it all up, anyway? and why should the whole world follow the arrangement? What authority is there for it all? Read "THE SECOND HAND IN THE TIMEPIECE OF GOD", a series of articles beginning in this issue, and you will appreciate why a new calendar should be adopted by those who would honor the Creator.

Incidentally, have you subscribed for The GOLDEN AGE? If not, begin now, with this issue, so that you may have every number in which these absorbingly interesting articles will be run.

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for The GOLDEN AGE for one year, beginning with No. 404. I enclose money order for \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25).

Name .....

Street and No. ....

City and State .....



# A SPECIAL PACKET OF 50 BOOKLETS FOR YOU

So That You May Have a Part in the Special Witness Period

April 13-21

**E**VERYONE who is truly interested in Jehovah's kingdom established on earth will necessarily want to have a part in the advertising of that kingdom. The dates April 13-21 are set aside as a special period called **THE ANOINTED'S THANKSGIVING PERIOD**, and during this time all people of good will should have a keen desire to be a publisher of the message of the Kingdom, which is the only hope for the world. There is constantly being brought to the **GOLDEN AGE** readers, from the great storehouse of God, the truth, which should make each one determined to take his stand on the side of the Lord. In order to demonstrate this one would naturally want to have a part in proclaiming the important truths from the Word of Jehovah.

Why not have a part in this special period and obtain 50 booklets, on a contribution of only \$1.00, which will be used to print more of these publications? The packet is composed of the following:

10 SUPREMACY      10 HIS VENGEANCE  
30 WHO SHALL RULE THE WORLD?

These in turn can be offered to the people, three on a contribution of 10c, or the booklet **WHO SHALL RULE THE WORLD?** can be left with the people on only a penny contribution, or given to them if they really desire it and are unable to contribute anything. You may be assured that you will receive a great blessing in doing this. It is suggested that you have in your hand a card bearing the testimony printed below, and instead of reading it to the persons you call upon, let them read it, and while they are reading be ready to present the above-named three booklets.

In these days of perplexity and many conflicting opinions thoughtful persons are seeking to know and understand from the sure Word of God what is the truth. To aid the people in getting a proper understanding these books are published. Frequently you are confronted with questions like these: Why is there so much wickedness on earth? Will wickedness continue forever, or may we hope for something better? Who shall rule the world? Who is the supreme and all-powerful one? and how will that supremacy be made known to us?

A proper answer to those and many related questions will be found in these books, and the answer will bring you comfort, strength and hope. Voluntary contributions make it possible to publish these three booklets for ten cents. Would you take these three and contribute ten cents that more like books might be published for the benefit of the people?

**The Watch Tower**

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire to have a part in the witness, and I desire to be a publisher of the Kingdom message during **THE ANOINTED'S THANKSGIVING PERIOD**, April 13-21. Please send me, therefore, the special packet composed of the following booklets. Enclosed find a dollar contribution so that more of these can be printed.

10 SUPREMACY  
10 HIS VENGEANCE  
30 WHO SHALL RULE THE WORLD?  
1 Testimony Card  
1 Report Card

Name .....

Street and No. ....

City and State .....



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## THE SECOND HAND IN THE TIMEPIECE OF GOD

(Part 2)

SUPPRESSING TRUTH  
MAKING AMERICA CATHOLIC  
NOTES ON CURRENT NEWS  
HEALTH NOTES

every other  
**WEDNESDAY**

*five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25*

**Vol. XVI • No. 405  
March 27, 1935**

MEETINGS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES  
SUNDAY 2 P.M., FRIDAY 7:30 P.M.  
Trinity



# CONTENTS

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Seven Dollars a Day for Teamsters	406
United States International Trade	406
Armory Opened for Unemployed	407
Needle Workers of Puerto Rico	410
Unemployment in Britain	
and Germany	410
Too Many Boys and Girls	411
Priests Hard Up	411

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

SUPPRESSING TRUTH (Part 1)	401
Utilities Propaganda	406
Prohibition in Texas	407
Mummies in Mexico	410

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

The Mortgage Racket	406
Advantages of Telegraph Merger	406
The 36,000 Go-Getters	406
Better Times for the Big Fellows	406

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

MAKING AMERICA CATHOLIC	402
New Deal Not for Oklahoma Indians	407
New War Tank	407
Bicameral Legislatures Inefficient	407
Quack Methods of Dictators	410
The Guardian Angel of Europe	410
China and the League	410
An Aggregation of Wirepullers	410

## SCIENCE AND INVENTION

A New Wood Preservative	408
Death Rays	408

A New Motor Oil	408
Better Lighting Needed	408
A New Kind of Putty	408
Flexible Glass	408

## HOME AND HEALTH

Do You Smoke?	409
Serum for "Christmas"	409
About Red Noses	409
Tuberculosis and Climate	409
"Sleepy Death" and Vaccination	409

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE SECOND HAND IN THE	
TIMEPIECE OF GOD (Part 2)	387
The Story of the Flood	387
Revelation and Observation	388
Logos and Jehovah in the Record	389
The Time of Isaac's Birth	390
God's Witness and the Exodus	391
Inauguration of a New Era	393
The Passover and the Exodus	395
Inauguration of the	
Sabbath System	396
Forty Days in the Mountain	397
The Entrance into Canaan	399
Splendid Testimony in Her Will	405
Started Reading the Bible	405
St. Hubert Falls Down on the Job	411
Preparing for the Priesthood	411
A Fine Way to Treat Peter	411
Jesuit Says Wealth Will Be Seized	411
Catholic Monopoly on Gambling	411
Corrections for No. 404	415

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY

\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African . . . . . Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 27, 1935

Number 405

## The Second Hand in the Timepiece of God

(In 3 Parts—Part 2)

### Eclipse Cycles Promote Accuracy\*

THERE are 238 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each from No. 20470 listed in the table below to No. 73544, *Lifeday, Life 28, Edenic day No. 2171798, Y.R. 1887* (Thursday, May 29, 1919 A.D.). God's months Nos. 73544-73557 are the counterparts of Nos. 20470-20483. Lunation Experience Table and Chart of Lunations.

Applying this corrective, the lunation on

Edenic day No. 604846 (2372 B.C.), listed below, at which day "the waters were dried up from off the earth", is found to have occurred at 9:40 p.m. of the day named in the table, instead of 9:21 a.m., as shown in the table of lunations ushering in the most important events in history. The times of all the moons covering the period of the Flood are now shown as the eclipse cycles indicate them to have occurred:

Vernal Equinox	Moon No.	Hour	Day of Week	Edenic Day No.	Ensuing Month	Year B.C.	Hour	Gregorian Date	Year B.C.
1655	20470	10:27	N. Mansday	604492	Redemption	2405	4:27 am	Fri. Apr.	7 2373
"	20471	6:08	D. Godsday	604521	Life	"	12:08 pm	Sat. May	6 "
"	20472	2:36	N. Heavenday	604551	Visitment	"	8:36 pm	Sun. June	4 "
"	20473	12:52	D. Earthday	604580	Freedom	"	6:52 am	Tue. July	4 "
"	20474	1:49	N. Lifeday	604610	Vindication	"	7:49 pm	Wed. Aug.	2 "
"	20475	5:55	D. Mansday	604639	Hope	"	11:55 am	Fri. Sep.	1 "
"	20476	12:35	D. Lightday	604669	King	"	6:35 am	Sun. Oct.	1 "
"	20477	8:10	N. Earthday	604699	Peace	"	2:10 am	Tue. Oct.	31 "
"	20478	2:42	N. Lifeday	604729	Order	"	8:42 pm	Wed. Nov.	29 "
"	20479	6:50	D. Mansday	604758	Logos	"	12:50 pm	Fri. Dec.	29 "
"	20480	8:11	N. Lightday	604788	Jehovah	"	2:11 am	Sun. Jan.	28 2372
"	20481	6:58	D. Heavenday	604817	Temple	"	12:58 pm	Mon. Feb.	26 "
1656	20482	3:40	N. Starday	604847	Redemption	2404	9:40 pm	Tue. Mar.	26 "
"	20483	10:56	N. Lifeday	604876	Life	"	4:56 am	Thu. Apr.	25 "

### The Story of the Flood

The story of the Flood is told, mostly in the language of the Scriptures with which are now connected both of these nomenclatures. "And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful." (Revelation 21:5) It takes longer for some minds to get used to new things than it does for others; but afterwards, how much the new things are enjoyed! and how much better they are than the old! Who is there that would wish to return to the sanitary(!) conveniences of the "good old

\* The twelve hours of Joshua's long day are believed to have been subsequently compensated.

days"! its "churches"! its politics! its finance! its "medicine"! its "education"! its inquisition! its newspapers! its radio! its wars! its oxcarts! its monasteries! its vermin! its wooden plows! its priests! its poison gas! its convents! its theological seminaries! its manure piles!

"In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month" (see No. 20471 in the table, for details), on the tenth day of the month (Genesis 7:7-11), Noah and his family went into the ark. The first day of the month, beginning at sundown at the end of the day the moon rose, was Edenic day No. 604522; the tenth day was Edenic day No. 604531. The day, therefore, when Noah and his family went into their place



of safety was *Earthday, Life 10* (Tuesday, May 16). (They probably entered the ark the Monday evening previous, which, according to Bible usage, was a part of the day in question.)

"[On] the seventeenth day of the month," one week later, *Earthday, Life 17, Edenic day No. 604538* (Tuesday, May 23), "the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights." (Genesis 7:11, 12) It rained 14 days in that month and 26 in the next one, Visitment (see the table), ending on *Godsday, Edenic day No. 604577* (Saturday, July 1). At the time, in the year 1934 A.D., when the month Visitment was named, it was not known that visitment of God applied so perfectly to month.

"And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days" (Genesis 7:24), and were due to end, to be exact, at the end of *Life-day, King 17, Edenic day No. 604687* (Thursday, October 19). And it was so; that was just what occurred. "And after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat."—Genesis 8:3, 4.

#### Here Enters the Visibility Factor

God helps man in the things in which he cannot help himself, but as soon as he has been provided adequate assistance he is left to his own resources. This can be seen in Peter's deliverance from prison. In answer to the prayers of the Jerusalem company of witnesses the angel came to him and found him asleep in the care of his jailers. The angel gave him a little punch, set him up, and told him to get up the rest of the way himself. As he obeyed an unseen angelic confederate unlocked Peter's handcuffs, and the chains fell. Then the angel ordered Peter to gird himself, bind on his sandals, cast his garment about him, and follow him. He did so. As they came to various doors and gates other unseen confederate angels unlocked them, and Peter stepped into the street a free man. The angel escorted him down one block, just to steady Peter's nerves, and let him go the rest of the way alone. All will see that this method is right.

Manifestly this is the way it was with Noah at the time of the Flood. Although the earth had been illuminated at night from the time of Adam

down to moon No. 20472, at which time the Deluge was at its height, yet probably not a human eye ever saw the moon until the Deluge had cleared the skies of the prevailing mists. On this point, and at length, see *Creation*, published by The Watch Tower. Further, even now, thousands of years after the Flood, the sun itself is sometimes not seen for many days, and indeed has not been visible in Brooklyn, New York, for four full days past, including the day this is written.

#### Revelation and Observation

It is very evident that Noah received his information about months down to No. 20472, Visitment, inclusive, by revelation, and from that point onward by his own observations, and those of his family. Viewed in this manner, the

is consistent with itself and with the facts.

The first moon that Noah saw, therefore, was No. 20473, *Freedom*, which rose astronomically at the hour 12:52 D., *Earthday, Edenic day No. 604580* (6:52 a.m., Tuesday, July 4). It could have been seen that night; the earliest a new moon may be seen after its astronomical rising is sixteen hours; it is often forty hours. From the time observation was possible, it seems to have been the custom to count the new month as beginning at sundown of the day following that in which the new moon was seen.

Referring now to the table, it is manifest that Noah's months, after observation was possible, began to count about two days later than the astronomical rising. Thus, take moon No. 20476, rising at 12:35 D., *Lightday, Edenic day No. 604669* (6:35 a.m., Sunday, October 1). It was probably seen sometime in the succeeding night, and the new month began to count with sundown of what the heathen call Monday night, which day is in fact and in effect *Earthday, King 1, Edenic day No. 604671* (Tuesday, October 3).

The seventeenth day of that month, *King 17, Edenic day No. 604687* (Thursday, October 19), concludes, just where it should, the 150 days mentioned in the account. In other words, revelation and observation combine to make the record perfect.

Theologians have tried to make people believe that Moses, the writer of Genesis, was influenced by his Egyptian education and that at this point he followed the Egyptian custom of ignoring God's months and making 150 days to be exactly five months of 30 days each. This



argument answers itself. Moses was a man of God, writing the record of God, for God's witnesses to use now, to put His enemies to shame. Moses was not influenced by anything but a desire to put down the record as it came from God, through God's faithful intermediate messengers, Shem and others. Moses' grandfather, Levi, was a grandson of Isaac, living in the days of Shem.

#### *Logos and Jehovah in the Record*

"And the waters decreased continually the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen." (Genesis 8:5) The moon itself (No. 20479, *Logos*) rose astronomically at 6:50 D., *Mansday, Edenic day No. 604758, 2405 B.R.* (12:50 p.m., Friday, December 29, 2373 B.C.). It was probably not seen that night, *Godsday*. Therefore the month did not begin until 12:00 D., *Heavenday* (6:00 p.m., Sunday, December 31). The next morning, corresponding to Monday, January 1, the tops of the mountains were seen, *Edenic day No. 604761*.

"And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground: but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark." (Genesis 8:6-9) The time indicated is *Mansday, Jehovah 10, Edenic day No. 604800,\* God's month No. 20480, 2405 B.R.* (probably Friday evening, February 9, 2372 B.C.).

#### *Jehovah in the Record Thrice*

"And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark: and the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf, plucked off; so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth." (Genesis 8:10, 11) The time indicated is *Mansday, Jehovah 17, Edenic day No. 604807, God's month No. 20480, 2405 B.R.* (probably Friday evening, February 16, 2372 B.C.).

"And he stayed yet other seven days, and

\*There are just 604,800 seconds in one week.

sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more." (Genesis 8:12) The time indicated is *Mansday, Jehovah 24, Edenic day No. 604814, God's month No. 20480, 2405 B.R.* (Friday evening, February 23, 2372 B.C.).

"And it came to pass, in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry." (Genesis 8:13) The time indicated is *Mansday, Redemption 1, Edenic day No. 604849, God's month No. 20482, 2404 B.R.* (Friday, March 29, 2372 B.C.).

"And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. And God spake unto Noah, saying, Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee." (Genesis 8:14-16) The time indicated is *Lifeday, Life 27, Edenic day No. 604904, God's month No. 20483, 2404 B.R., vernal equinox No. 1656* (Thursday, May 23, 2372 B.C.). And who shall say that

was not the ideal time for them to come forth from the ark and plant their first garden in the rich alluvial lands covered by the detritus from the Flood? And so there naturally follows, as the concluding verse of the chapter and of this part of the story: "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease."—Genesis 8:22.

#### *The with Abraham*

The next place where one of the months of God is in evidence is at the time of the covenant with Abraham: see again the six-thousand-year calendar and note the "C" in the year 1945 B.C. (1977 B.R.). It was in this year that the covenant was made, and Jehovah God has been pleased to reveal the day.

Although the history of the making of the covenant is recorded in the twelfth chapter of Genesis, the day is not disclosed in the Genesis account further than to make it clear that it was the day Abraham crossed the Euphrates at Haran; but it is mentioned in Exodus 12:41, where it says, "And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the

lfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of [Jehovah] went out from the land of Egypt." It is clear that the covenant was made on *Heavenday, Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 760812*,



*God's month No. 25763, 1977 B.R., vernal equinox No. 2083 (Monday, April 3, 1945 B.C.).*

Shem lived on after the Flood, down through the deflection in the days of Nimrod, the dividing of the land among the people, or possibly the rending of the continents asunder, in the days of Peleg, the building of the tower of Babel and the confusion of tongues. Abraham's father, Terah, was born, grew to manhood, lived to be 205 years of age, and died, and Shem lived on. Abraham himself was born and lived to be one hundred years of age, and Shem lived on.

Refer again to the six-thousand-year calendar and note the "I" in the year 1920 B.C. (1952 B.R.). Isaac was born in that year. Isaac grew to manhood, and was married to Rebecca at forty years of age, and it was not until ten years after that marriage that Shem passed away. See the "S2" in the year 1870 B.C. (1902 B.R.).

Although there is no record that either Abraham or Isaac ever met Shem, there is nothing in reason nor in Scripture to the contrary. It would seem reasonable that God had some reason for perpetuating the life of this man whose grandfather Methuselah must have known Adam well, and who had himself passed through all the experiences of the Flood, and that the reason was that he might convey to some faithful soul like Abraham the things that he knew. Indeed, he might have conveyed the same information to Isaac.

### ***The Time of Isaac's Birth***

Isaac was born in the year that Abraham was 100 years old, 1920 B.C. (1952 B.R.), but the time of the year is uncertain. Consider the circumstances. Abraham was circumcised when he was ninety-nine years of age. (Genesis 17:24) He subsequently entertained angels unawares, the angels who came to destroy Sodom and to announce the forthcoming birth of Isaac. On this occasion one of these angels made the promise, to Sarah, "At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." There is a reason to believe that the time of life\* when the angel returned to fulfill his promise was in the month Logos, and that it was the Logos himself

that made the promise. Sarah's conception was delayed nine months.

Before the promise was fulfilled, Sodom was destroyed and Abraham left that part of the country, to dwell in the land of Abimelech. While he was in that land Abimelech seized Sarah, intending to have her for his wife, but "[Jehovah] had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife". (Genesis 20:18) Jehovah defeated the Devil's plans to prevent the birth of the promised seed, but permitted him to go the limit to do what he could to interfere. These experiences necessarily took some time; so there was a delay. *After* this there is the simple record:

"And [Jehovah] visited Sarah as he had said, and [Jehovah] did unto Sarah as he had spoken. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, *at the set time* of which God had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him. And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him."—Genesis 21:1-5.

### ***Isaac Born in the Autumn***

Though Abraham's birthday was evidently in the spring, about the time the covenant was made with him, there is reason for thinking that Isaac was born in the autumn, sometime around October 1. At that time Abraham would still be spoken of as "an hundred years old", for when Christ was 12½ years of age he was still referred to as twelve, the half year being ignored.

The reasons for thinking that Isaac was born in the autumn are several. There is the curious reference to "the time appointed" (Genesis 18:14), the delay occasioned by the journey to the land of Abimelech and what there occurred, and the reference to "the set time of which God had spoken to him".—Genesis 21:1-5.

In a very special sense Abraham represented God and Isaac represented Christ Jesus; and it pleased God that Christ should be born in the autumn. "By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed

\* The "time of life" here referred to is 280 days. Therefore we may understand that if the birth of Isaac was on October 1, 1920, as is believed to have been the case, the day of the visit of the angels was March 21, 1921 B.C., and the day of conception was December 26, 1921 B.C.



be called. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure." (Hebrews 11: 17-19) "Which things are an allegory." (Galatians 4: 24) When Jehovah God makes allegories He makes them right.

Isaac was Abraham's heir, heir of all that he had. He was to have the land of Palestine for his inheritance, and the Scriptures declare that he really got that inheritance (typically and, in a fuller sense, in his posterity), though his posterity, the children of Israel, had to wait about four hundred and fifty years for it. It was 450½ years from the fall of the year 1920 B.C. (1952 B.R.), when Isaac was born, to the spring of the year 1469 B.C. (1501 B.R.) at which time the division of the land among the twelve tribes of Israel occurred.

Genesis 15: 13, 14 reads: "And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years: and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance." This scripture proves that four hundred years were up at the exodus of the children of Israel from Egypt; they wandered in the wilderness for forty years more, and thereafter were occupied six years in conquest of the land before the division of the land took place. This makes a total of 446 years. Isaac was born five years before these years began, making a grand total of 451 years, which is "about four hundred and fifty years".

One of the most trustworthy of all the versions of the Holy Scriptures explains the entire matter as above set forth. Note carefully:

"Ye men of Israel! and such as revere God! hearken:—The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and the people he exalted by their sojourn in the land of Egypt,—and with a high arm brought he them out of it; and for the time of about forty years bare with their manners in the desert; and overthrowing seven nations in the land of Canaan gave them their land as an inheritance—about four hundred and fifty years. And after these things he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet."—Acts 13: 16-20, *Rotherham*.

The *American Revised Version* is the work of many able scholars. Their rendering of verses 19 and 20 is similar:

"And when he had destroyed seven nations

in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet."

Another version much appreciated by is the *Weymouth*. Dr. Weymouth, who made his living for many years teaching Greek in college, renders the last-cited passage:

"After overthrowing seven nations in the land of Canaan, He divided that country among them for their inheritance for about four hundred and fifty years; and afterwards [after their 450½ years of waiting for their inheritance were at an end] He gave them judges down to the time of the Prophet Samuel."

Isaac was born in the autumn. God now discloses, thrusting it forth as one of the 'precious things of the moons' (Deuteronomy 33: 14), that it is necessary to mutilate or alter His Word, in order to force a chronology, as was done with 1 Kings 6: 1, where a "4" was changed to a "5" to make things fit better (?). All that is necessary is to keep faithfully on with His organization until such time as He sees fit to explain things theretofore obscure. But, anyway, even if Isaac was born in the spring, four hundred and fifty-one years is "about four hundred and fifty years" and would be properly so mentioned.

#### *God's Witness and the Exodus*

The next time months are mentioned in the Scriptures is in the record of the Exodus. As several are mentioned within the first fourteen months, and it is desirable that the exact time be known, as near as possible, reference is again had to the eclipse cycles, already used with good results.

From the new moon which rose nearest to the time of the Exodus, in the spring of the year 1515 B.C. (1547 B.R.), there are 191 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each down to No. 73674 (see *Lunation Experience Table and Lunation Chart*). Nos. 31080-31097, of Moses' day, find their exact counterpart in Nos. 73673-73690, now but about five years in the past. Therefore, the following table shows, as near as may be calculated, just when the lunations in those days occurred. Comparison of the second item with the corresponding one in the *Lunation Table* shows a correction of 3 hours 55 minutes, obtained by using the eclipse cycles at this point.



Moon No.	Hour	Day of Week	Edenic Day No.	Ensuing Month	Year B.R.	Hour	Day of Week	Name of Month	Year Day B.C.
31080	11:41	N. Lifeday	917811	Temple	1548	5:41 a.m.	Thursday	February	6 1515
31081	4:28	N. Godsday	917841	Redemption	"	10:28 p.m.	Friday	March	7 "
31082	11:22	D. Lightday	917870	Life	1547	5:22 p.m.	Sunday	April	6 "
31083	6:47	D. Earthday	917900	Visitment	"	12:47 p.m.	Tuesday	May	6 "
31084	1:13	D. Lifeday	917930	Freedom	"	7:13 a.m.	Thursday	June	5 "
31085	5:26	N. Godsday	917960	Vindication	"	11:26 p.m.	Friday	July	4 "
31086	6:48	D. Lightday	917989	Hope	"	12:48 p.m.	Sunday	August	3 "
31087	5:17	N. Earthday	918019	King	"	11:17 p.m.	Monday	September	1 "
31088	1:27	D. Starday	918048	Peace	"	7:27 a.m.	Wednesd.	October	1 "
31089	8:22	D. Lifeday	918077	Order	"	2:22 p.m.	Thursday	October	30 "
31090	3:17	N. Godsday	918107	Logos	"	9:17 p.m.	Friday	November	28 "
31091	11:22	N. Lightday	918136	Jehovah	"	5:22 a.m.	Sunday	December	28 "
31092	9:28	D. Heavenday	918165	Temple	"	3:28 p.m.	Monday	January	26 1514
31093	10:01	N. Starday	918195	Sanctuary	"	4:01 a.m.	Wednesd.	February	25 "
31094	1:04	N. Mansday	918225	Redemption	1546	7:04 p.m.	Thursday	March	26 "
31095	6:16	D. Godsday	918254	Life	"	12:16 p.m.	Saturday	April	25 "
31096	12:51	D. Heavenday	918284	Visitment	"	6:51 a.m.	Monday	May	25 "
31097	7:31	N. Starday	918314	Freedom	"	1:31 a.m.	Wednesd.	June	24 "

### *Stirring Times in Egypt*

Jehovah God must have had some reason for disclosing the time that elapsed between various acts of the drama of vindication and deliverance in the land of Egypt. It is manifest that the very days in which the Israelites were making all their preparations to leave the land of bondage were the days in which the plagues were visited upon the Egyptians. It is so in the fulfillment.

At this point the reader is urged to procure the book *Jehovah*, and to read it all, but especially Chapters II and III, and there see what the plagues upon Egypt foreshadowed. Briefly, these plagues, preceding the vindication of Jehovah's name in Egypt, foreshadowed the truth of God's Word, at the hands of His witnesses, shining into every part of the Devil's organization, and revealing that commerce is bloody and death-dealing; that all plans of human origin for the recovery of humanity are frog-like in appearance and effect; that the visible organization of Satan is active for the same reason that a lousy person is more active than one that is not lousy; that in claiming to be the "higher powers" Satan and his agents are disclosed as mere side-steppers, false flitters; that the "Holy Year" scheme, and all similar schemes, aim, not to bear away the burdens of the people, but to add to them; that the League of Nations, the World Court, and all similar pretentious political projects, are just so many frauds; that the true people of God openly take their stand for Jehovah and against Satan; that the "locusts",

which are such a pest to the Devil and his crowd, are really a great blessing to all that love truth; that the darkness which covers the earth, and great darkness the people, is because the Devil's crowd have neglected the Word of God; and that the destruction of the Devil's firstborn impends.

In this article there is no thought of more than mere mention of what the plagues represented. The intent here is to pay close attention to what actually happened in Egypt 3,449 years ago, the 'things thrust forth by the moon'. It at once appears that the preliminaries and the plagues covered a total period of 21 days and that each of these days may now be identified. Some think the plagues were strung out for months. The thought herein presented takes an opposite view; but whichever view is taken the tenth plague terminated at the time and in the manner herein presented.

### *Identification of the Days*

Identification of the days really begins with moon No. 31080, which rose at the hour 11:41 N., Lifeday, Edenic day No. 917811, 1548 B.R., vernal equinox 2512 (5:41 a.m., Thursday, February 6, 1515 B.C.). The month Temple began its 30-day course 36½ hours thereafter, due allowance being made for the usual visibility of the moon and proclamation. The story now proceeds in order, as set forth in the Scriptures, each day being accounted for down to the time of the departure from Egypt, on the 15th of the succeeding month.—Numbers 33:3-5.



It was on *Heavenday, Temple 24, Edenic day No. 917836, God's month No. 31080, B.R. 1548* (Monday, March 3, 1515 B.C.), that "Moses and Aaron did so; as Jehovah commanded them, so did they. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh. And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Show a wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a serpent. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as Jehovah had commanded". Pharaoh's heart was hard; Jehovah knew it, and doubtless while His witnesses stood there (as seems at other subsequent times to have been the case) "Jehovah said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go". Within a few hours followed the command to Moses and Aaron, "Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning" and visit him with the first plague.—Exodus 7: 6-10, 14, 15, *A.R.V.*

Bright and early the next morning, *Earthday, Temple 25, Edenic day No. 917837, God's month No. 31080, B.R. 1548* (Tuesday, March 4, 1515 B.C.), "Moses and Aaron did so, as Jehovah commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood."—Exodus 7: 20, *A.R.V.*

"And seven days were fulfilled, after that Jehovah had smitten the river." (Exodus 7: 25, *A.R.V.*) For one week there were no additional plagues visited upon Pharaoh. These seven days have a symbolic meaning, but back in the days of Moses and Aaron and Pharaoh they served a very real and practical purpose.

### *Inauguration of a New Era*

In the week that followed it was God's purpose to inaugurate not only a new month, but a new year and a new era. During the week of the plague of blood rose a new moon, No. 31081, at 4:28 N., *Godsday, Edenic day No. 917841, B.R. 1548* (10:28 p.m., Friday, March 7, 1515 B.C.). It was seen the night following, of *Lightday*, and the next day, which followed the seven days of the plague, was the beginning of a new month, a new year, and a new era.

In the Scriptures, as in other literature, it is impractical to put into one chapter all the events

that occur at the same time, and it was manifestly *Heavenday, Redemption 1, Edenic day No. 917843* (after 6:00 p.m., Sunday, March 9, 1515 B.C.), that Jehovah "spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you". (Exodus 12: 1, 2) **That day was the first day of the month, and the first day of a new era.** The account goes on to specify what the Israelites should do on the tenth day, *Starday* (after 6:00 p.m., Tuesday, March 18), and the fourteenth day, *Lightday* (after 6:00 p.m., Saturday, March 22), indicating that those days were yet future from when the instructions were given. The week while the plague of blood continued enabled Moses and Aaron, now with considerable prestige among the Israelites, to do something toward organizing the two million or more people that would be in the exodus. As soon as the week was up additional plagues followed one another in rapid succession for twelve days, terminating with the passover and the exodus.

### *Subsequent Plagues*

Without delay, on the morning of *Earthday, Redemption 2, Edenic day No. 917844, God's month No. 31081, B.R. 1547* (Tuesday, March 11, 1515 B.C.), the plague of frogs was visited upon the Egyptians and produced results immediately. "Then [the same day] Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat Jehovah, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto Jehovah. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I entreat for thee; and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word."—Exodus 8: 8-10, *A.R.V.*

The plague of the frogs was lifted from Egypt on *Starday, Redemption 3, Edenic day No. 917845, God's month No. 31081* (Wednesday, March 12). The very day that the plague of frogs was lifted, and Pharaoh was again proven a liar and hard of heart, a plague of lice was upon him and his people; and when this came, even his magicians had sense enough to admit that it was the finger of God.—Exodus 8: 19.

Moses was instructed to "rise up early in the morning [*Lifeday, Thursday*], and stand before



Pharaoh" (Exodus 8:20) and tell him of the huge swarms of flies that would be upon him and all his people on the day following (*Mansday*) unless he yielded. To hurt him still worse, he was also told that on this occasion a line would be drawn between the land of the Egyptians and the land of Goshen, where the Israelites dwelt: his own people would suffer; the Israelites would not.

The notice that the flies were coming was served on Pharaoh on *Lifeday, Redemption 4, Edenic day No. 917846* (Thursday, March 13). When the notice was served, Moses said, "To-morrow shall this sign be" (Exodus 8:23); and **it was: the flies came on schedule, Mansday, Redemption 5, Edenic day No. 917847, God's month No. 31081** (Friday, March 14).

#### **Tomorrow—Tomorrow—Tomorrow**

As one reads the account of the plagues it is striking how rapidly the events follow one another and how well every day is accounted for. It did not take Pharaoh long to get all the flies he wanted, and so he sent for Moses and Aaron, and, after some argument, told them they might go a little way into the wilderness and sacrifice to Jehovah God, but not to go very far. "And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat Jehovah that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow." (Exodus 8:29, *A.R.V.*) The plague of flies was lifted on *Godsday, Redemption 6, Edenic day No. 917848, God's month No. 31081* (Saturday, March 15).

As soon as the plague of flies had been removed, "Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also" (Exodus 8:32), and "then [the very same day] Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, behold, the hand of Jehovah is upon thy cattle which are **in the field. . . .** And Jehovah appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow Jehovah shall do this thing in the land. And Jehovah did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one". (Exodus 9:1-6, *A.R.V.*) The plague upon the cattle came on *Lightday, Redemption 7, Edenic day No. 917849, God's month No. 31081* (Sunday, March 16). Pharaoh did not repent, and so on that day (the same Egyptian day,

but not the same day of Jehovah God; probably about sundown) he received double punishment; that day (*Heavenday*) came the boils on man and beast.—Exodus 9:7-12.

Another plague followed hard upon its heels. "And Jehovah said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, . . . Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now." (Exodus 9:13, 18, *A.R.V.*) This came to pass, the notice one day and the hail the next, the latter on *Earthday, Redemption 9, Edenic day No. 917851, God's month No. 31081* (Tuesday, March 18).

#### **The Last Week in Captivity**

The last week in captivity was a stirring week. The first three days, as above noted, brought in swift succession the plagues upon the cattle, boils on man and beast, and hail such as never before seen in the land, yet "when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased" (in answer to Moses' petition to God offered in the suburbs of the heathen city) "he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants". (Exodus 9:34) Thereupon, "Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in [return into the city at once] unto Pharaoh" with this message: "If thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts into thy border."—Exodus 10:1-4, *A.R.V.*

All the rest of that day, and all that night (in the evening hours of *Starday*), Jehovah brought billions on billions of locusts, so that in the morning, the daylight hours of *Starday, Redemption 10, Edenic day No. 917852, God's month No. 31081* (Wednesday, March 19), they literally covered the earth. One glance at them was enough. Badly frightened, "Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against Jehovah your God, and against you. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat Jehovah your God, that he may take away from me this death only." (Exodus 10:16, 17, *A.R.V.*) Moses complied, and the plague was lifted. That day, *Redemption 10* (March 19), the paschal lamb was selected by each Hebrew family group.

As usual, Pharaoh's repentance was merely a mouth repentance, and he still refused to let the people go. There then followed three days of pitch-black darkness. At the beginning of these



three days of darkness was the *vernal equinox* No. 2513, at 1:08 D., *Lifeday, Redemption 11, Edenic day* No. 917853, *God's month* No. 31081 (7:08 a.m., Thursday, March 20). During those three days, ending *Godsday, Redemption 13* (Saturday, March 22), "they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings."—Exodus 10:23.

God's hand in bringing the plague of darkness at that time can be plainly seen. The Israelites had rest from their tormentors. Also, they had the necessary time to pack up their belongings and get ready for the great trek, the Exodus. There were final instructions to the companies; contact points were assigned. Everything was ready for the final great event, *VINDICATION*, and *DELIVERANCE*. If you have not read them, get the Watch Tower publications bearing these titles and read them, carefully.

#### *The Passover and the Exodus*

Refer again to the lunation table published under the subhead "God's Witness and the Exodus"; note moon No. 31081, and see its counterpart in No. 73674 in the Lunation Experience Table and Lunation Chart. This moon came to the full, Jerusalem time, 14 days 21 hours 27 minutes after its astronomical rising, or, in other words, 1:55 N., *Lightday, Redemption 14, Edenic day* No. 917856, *B.R. 1547* (7:55 p.m., Saturday, March 22, 1515 B.C.).

About that time the paschal lamb was and eaten, and its blood was sprinkled upon the door posts and lintels of every home of the Hebrew people. That night the angel of death would perform God's act, His strange act, in the land of Egypt. All the firstborn in Egypt were doomed, "from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts."—Exodus 11:5.

"And it came to pass at midnight, that Jehovah smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and

go, serve Jehovah, as ye have said. Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We are all dead men. And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment [back pay for unpaid labor or ransom money by the Egyptians for themselves not all being killed]: and Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they despoiled the Egyptians."—Exodus 12:29-36, *A.R.V.*

It took the cavalcade eighteen hours to get under way. It left the contact point, Rameses, at sundown, the beginning of the next day, *Heavenday, Redemption 15, Edenic day* No. 917857, *God's month* No. 31081, *B.R. 1547, vernal equinox 2513* (Sunday evening, March 23, 1515 B.C.). "And they departed from Rameses in the first month; on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover." (Numbers 33:3) The pilgrims had good light for their journey. God's 'faithful witness in the heavens' (the moon) was furnishing illumination then, even as it is giving some to the reader now. The moon was at its full, providing, in the clear air of Egypt, ample illumination for night travel.

#### *On the Sinaitic Peninsula*

Here and there, in the wanderings of Israel in the Sinaitic peninsula, there is mention, when matters of unusual interest occurred, of the exact time. One of these is recorded in the sixteenth chapter of Exodus, which please see.

God's "second hand" in the heavens assists us in locating the events which took place in the second month after leaving Egypt, the month *Life*, the new moon of which rose at 11:22 D., *Lightday, Edenic day* No. 917871 (5:22 p.m., Sunday, April 6, 1515 B.C.).

The moon in question, No. 31082, has its counterpart in No. 73674. Reference to the lunation experience table shows that this moon spanned 29 days and 1,134 minutes (29 days 18 hours 54 minutes); one half of which is 14 days 21 hours and 27 minutes. Moon No. 31082 came to the full in the daytime, at 8:47 D.,



*Heavenday, Life 13, Edenic day No. 917885, God's month 31082* (2:47 p.m., Monday, April 21, 1515 B.C.). The fourteenth day of the month began at sundown of that day; it could not have begun earlier; the moon would not have been at the full. The fifteenth day of that month, therefore, was *Starday, Life 15*, corresponding to Wednesday, April 23.

#### *In the Wilderness of Sin*

"And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt [arrived at their destination *Starday, Life 15, Edenic day No. 917887, God's month No. 31082, B.R. 1547, vernal equinox No. 2513* (Wednesday, April 23, 1515 B.C.)]. The first day at this point was no doubt taken up in getting settled, and it seems that a murmuring against Moses and Aaron arose without delay. Probably the very next day a deputation of representative men came to Moses and conveyed to him the sentiments of the people, who said, "Would that we had died by the hand of Jehovah in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger."—Exodus 16:1, 3, *A.R.V.*

The Israelites had been on the trek an entire month, and it is probable that the store of food which they had brought with them was about exhausted and the possibility of famine became a depressing shadow, since they apparently forgot to take into consideration all the wonders Jehovah had worked on their behalf. Moses took the matter to Jehovah, who said to Moses, "Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or not. And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily."—Exodus 16:4, 5, *A.R.V.*

Moses and Aaron returned Jehovah's answer to the people, probably the following day, which was *Mansday, Life 17* (Friday, April 25). They said to the people, "At even, then ye shall know that Jehovah hath brought you out from the land of Egypt; and in the morning [*Godsday, Life 18* (Saturday, April 26)], then ye shall see

the glory of Jehovah; for that he heareth your murmurings against Jehovah: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? And Moses said, This shall be, when Jehovah shall give you in the evening [beginning *Lightday, Life 19*] flesh to eat, and in the morning [of *Lightday*] bread to the full; for that Jehovah heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against Jehovah."—Exodus 16:6-8, *A.R.V.*

The foregoing is the part of the drama which was enacted in the short time, seemingly about three days, which elapsed between their arrival in the wilderness (which did not look very good to them after the palm trees of Elim) and the day when the Lord was ready to send them the manna. Moses had told the people to be ready for the vision of Jehovah's glory in the morning.

#### *Inauguration of the Sabbath System*

"And Moses said unto Aaron [*Godsday, Life 18, Edenic day No. 917890, God's month No. 31082* (Saturday morning, April 26)], Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before Jehovah; for he hath heard your murmurings. And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of Jehovah appeared in the cloud. And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even [beginning of *Lightday, Life 19* (Saturday, April 26)] ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning [of *Lightday* (Sunday, April 27)] ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God."—Exodus 16:9-12, *A.R.V.*

"And it came to pass at even [beginning *Lightday, Life 19*], that the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning [of *Lightday*] the dew lay round about the camp. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small round thing, small as the hoar-frost on the ground. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, What is it? for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them, It is the bread which Jehovah hath given you to eat. This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded. Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for



them that are in his tent."—Exodus 16:13-16, A.R.V.

"And it came to pass, that on the sixth day [*Mansday, Life 24, Edenic day No. 917896, God's month No. 31082* (Friday, May 2)], they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one; and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, This is that which Jehovah hath spoken, To-morrow [*Godsday*] is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto Jehovah: bake that which ye will bake, and boil that which ye will boil; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not become foul, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto Jehovah [*Godsday, Life 25, Edenic day No. 917897, God's month No. 31082, B.R. 1547, vernal equinox 2513* (Sat., May 3, 1515 B.C.)]."  
—Exodus 16:22-25, A.R.V.

#### "In the Third Month . . . the Same Day"

The next place a day is mentioned in the Scriptures which may now be identified with reasonable accuracy is the day mentioned in Exodus 19:1, where we read: "In the third

month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai." Inasmuch as there is the plain statement of Scripture already noted that they came out "on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover", it is taken that "the same day" means the fifteenth day of the third month, in which they arrived at Sinai, *Mansday, Visitation 15, Edenic day No. 917917,\* God's month No. 31083, B.R. 1547, vernal equinox 2513* (Friday, May 23, 1515 B.C.). It was the beginning of the ratification of the law covenant, for that same day Moses went up into the mountain for instructions and set before the people the momentous words of Jehovah, "If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation." (Exodus 19:5, 6, A.R.V.) "And all the people answered together, and said, All that Jehovah hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the people unto Jehovah."  
—Exodus 19:8, A.R.V.

The people were told to sanctify themselves and to wash their clothes to be ready for the

\* This day, Visitation 15, when Israel camped at the base of the mount of God momentarily waiting until He should reveal himself; was a most unusual day. Manifestly it stands for or represents THE DAY OF JEHOVAH, just preceding God's great revelation of himself at Armageddon. See the account in Hebrews 12, "For ye are not come unto the mount . . . but ye are come unto mount Zion . . .," and consider how true it is that Jehovah was then visiting His typical people as He is in this day of visitation. Consider now the number of this Edenic day, 917,917. The 9 and 1 may be grouped together in a rearrangement of the digits thus:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & 7 & \\ 10 & & 10 \\ & 7 & \end{array}$$

The number 10 is symbolic of perfection toward earth as 7 is symbolic of perfection heavenly. Divisible by 7, this number, 917,917, seems to point to Jehovah God, the Head. "The head of Christ is God."—1 Corinthians 11:3.

Accepting the whole number as representing "God the Judge of all", notice now that one of the factors is 7007. The number 1000 is composed of  $10 \times 10 \times 10$ ; so the number 7007 may be thought of as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & 7 & \\ 10 & 10 & 10 \\ & 7 & \end{array}$$

This is the same as the other grouping of digits, except that there is one more 10 enclosed within the other figures. "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him." (John 1:18) So, besides coming to God the Judge of All, the arrival at the mount of God is also a coming "to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant".—Hebrews 12:24.

It further appears that the number 1001 is a factor of the original number. This number may be set down in this manner:

$$\begin{array}{r} 1 \\ 1000 \end{array}$$

"One . . . among a thousand have I found."—Ecclesiastes 7:28.

Most remarkable of all, one of the factors of the original number is 131,131. Rearrange the digits, adding 3 and 1 together to make 4 (as the 9 and 1 were added together to make 10), and the rearrangement becomes, by easy stages:

$$140,140, \text{ then } 144,001, \text{ then } \begin{array}{r} 1 \\ 144,000 \end{array}$$

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads."—Revelation 14:1.

The prime factors of 917,917 are  $7 \times 7 \times 11 \times 13 \times 131$ .



third day, when God himself would speak to them. "And it came to pass on the third day [*Lightday, Visitment 17, Edenic day No. 917919* (Sunday, May 25)], when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And mount Sinai, the whole of it, smoked, because Jehovah descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice." (Exodus 19: 16-19, *A.R.V.*) The ten commandments were then given, "and the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was" (Exodus 20: 21, *A.R.V.*) and received supplementary instructions.

"And Moses came and told the people all the words of Jehovah, and all the ordinances: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which Jehovah hath spoken will we do. And Moses wrote all the words of Jehovah, and rose up early in the morning [*Heaven-day, Visitment 18, Edenic day No. 917920, God's month No. 31083* (Monday, May 26)], and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel."—Exod 24: 3, 4, *A.R.V.*

#### *Forty Days in the Mountain*

"And Jehovah said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights." (Exodus 24: 12, 18, *A.R.V.*) The summoning of Moses away from the elders, where they all "did eat and drink" in the presence of God (Exodus 24: 11), began after the glory of Jehovah had covered Mount Sinai for six days. (Exodus 24: 16) The first day of this glory was *Visitment 17* (Sunday, May 25); the sixth day of it was *Mansday, Visitment 22, Edenic day No. 917924, God's month No. 31083* (Friday, May 30). The day when Moses went into the midst of the cloud was *Godsday, Visit-*

*ment 23* (Saturday, May 31); the day when he came down out of the mount and found Israel worshiping the golden calf was *Lifeday, Vindication 4, Edenic day No. 917965, God's month No. 31085, B.R. 1547, vernal equinox No. 2513* (Thursday, July 10, 1515 B.C.).

"Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on Jehovah's side, let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to Jehovah, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. And it came to pass on the morrow [*Mansday, Vindication 5, Edenic day No. 917966* (Friday, July 11)], that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto Jehovah; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sins. And Moses return unto Jehovah, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written." (Exodus 32: 26-32, *A.R.V.*) Moses' great act of intercession took place on the same day of the week on which Jesus died, the great Mediator between God and man: This striking correspondence appears clearly to prove the exactness of these figures.

#### *Setting Up the Tabernacle*

The tabernacle was set up (Exodus 40: 2) "on the first day of the first month" of the second year after coming out of Egypt. Moon No. 31094 rose 1:04 N., *Mansday, Edenic day No. 918225* (7:04 p.m., Thursday, March 26, 1514 B.C.). It was first visible about twenty-four hours later, and the first day of the month Redemption began with the evening of the next day; so that the tabernacle was set up on *Lightday, Edenic day No. 918227, God's month 31094, B.R. 1546, vernal equinox No. 2514* (Sunday, March 29). Had it been reared a day earlier the labor on the sabbath day would have been a stumbling block to some.—Exodus 40: 18.



"And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai." (Numbers 9:5) Was it not superbly arranged by Jehovah God that this first memorial, which meant so much to the Jews, came on their sabbath day? The passover was kept on *Godsday, Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 918240\** (after sundown Friday night, April 10, 1514 B.C.). One can see an appropriateness, also, in the sabbath's beginning the evening before the daylight period of the rest day arrived.

The census was taken "on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt" (Numbers 1:1), moon No. 31095, which rose on *Godsday, at 6:16 D. (12:16 p.m., Saturday, April 25, 1514 B.C.)*, but was probably not seen until the next night. The month began at sundown about 54 hours after the astronomical rising. The census, therefore, was on *Earthday, Life 1* (Tuesday, April 28).

"And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year [*Lightday, Life 20* (Sunday, May 17)], that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran." (Numbers 10:11, 12) A good day to start on a long journey, the day after the sabbath of rest.

#### *After Forty Years of Wandering*

There are no more days located by the second hand in the timepiece of God until after the forty years of wandering were nearly at an end. "And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of Jehovah, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor." (Numbers 33:38, A.R.V.) He died on *Mansday, Vindication 1, Edenic day No. 932225, week No. 133175, God's month No. 31568, B.R. 1508, vernal equinox No. 2552* (Friday, July 26, 1476 B.C.).

Moses survived his brother by seven months and eight days. In thirty-five days he wrote the book of Deuteronomy, and delivered his final exhortation to those for whom, in the providence of God, he had acted as mediator. "And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses

spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that Jehovah had given him in commandment unto them." (Deuteronomy 1:3, A.R.V.) That was on *Lightday, Edenic day No. 932402, God's month No. 31574* (Sunday, January 19, 1475 B.C.).

"And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and Jehovah hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan." (Moses evidently died on his birthday, *Lightday, Temple 8, B.R. 1508, Edenic day No. 932437, God's month No. 31575* [Sunday, February 23, 1475 B.C.]) "And Jehovah said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die." (Deuteronomy 31:1, 2, 14, A.R.V.) "And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And Jehovah showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the hinder sea, and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar. And Jehovah said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. So Moses the servant of Jehovah died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Jehovah. And he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days." (Deuteronomy 34:1-8, A.R.V.) The mourning began on the day of his death, and ended on *Earthday, Redemption 7, Edenic day No. 932467, God's month No. 31576, B.R. 1507, vernal equinox No. 2553* (Tuesday, March 25, 1475 B.C.).

#### *rance into Canaan*

"Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, that ... Joshua commanded the ... people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan ... And the people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first

\* The factors are interesting: 2x2x2x2x2x3x5x1913.



month [*Mansday, Redemption 10, Edenic day No. 932470, week No. 133210, God's month No. 31576* (Friday, March 28, 1475 B.C.)].—"Joshua 1:1, 11; 4:19, *A.R.V.*

"And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, in the plains of Jericho [after sundown, at the early beginning of *Earth-day, Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 932474, God's month No. 31576* (Monday evening, March 31, 1475 B.C.)]. (Joshua 5:10) The new life of Israel in Canaan's "fair and happy land" was begun just 1,507 solar years before the day of Ransom, and 3,392 solar years before April 1, 1918.

### *Division of the Land*

One can only roughly estimate the time when the spies returned from spying out the land of Canaan, in the second year after leaving Egypt. A chronology built on such a foundation would be somewhat shaky. Sinai was left on the twentieth day of the second month. (Numbers 10:11) In three days Israel was complaining. (Numbers 10:33) Then followed thirty full days of gorging themselves with quail. (Numbers 11) Miriam's leprosy detained the march seven days. (Numbers 12) The 110-mile journey to Kadesh-barnea is estimated to have taken eleven days, but there is no record: it may have taken more, but would hardly have taken less. The spies were gone forty days. Total days from the beginning of that year, about 140. The time indicated for the return is not earlier than *Gods-day, Vindication 22* (Saturday, July 18). On their return journey the spies brought pomegranates and figs, probably ripe, and one cluster of grapes, probably nearly ripe, so large that it took two men to carry it. In Palestine figs are ripe from the end of June on. In the valley of Eschol grapes even now grow as large as plums. The time of fully ripe vintage is September. A reasonable estimate, on the basis of these known facts, would be that the spies set out on their forty-day journey into Canaan about the time of the summer solstice, say *Lightday, Freedom 17* (Sunday, June 21). By this admittedly circuitous and relatively inexact method (but the best possible under the circumstances) the date last named is here put forth as the birthday of Caleb. It may have been earlier by several months; it could hardly have been later. **The division of the land, therefore, was at some**

time in the spring of the year, as appears from the following scripture:

"As Jehovah commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did; and they divided the land. **Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that Jehovah spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. Forty years old [but maybe 40½, though counted as 40] was I when Moses the servant of Jehovah sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in my heart. Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed Jehovah my God. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed Jehovah my God. And now, behold, Jehovah hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time Jehovah spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.**"—Joshua 14:5-10, *A.R.V.*

It has been pointed out that it was 450½ years from the birth of Isaac, in the fall of the year 1952 *B.R.* (1920 B.C.), to the time of the division of the land among the twelve tribes of Israel, in the spring of the year 1501 *B.R.* (1469 B.C.), at which time, as above shown, the division of the land occurred.

The Scriptures describe this period of time as "about 450 years". (See Acts 13:17-20, *Rotherham, Weymouth, and American Revised Version.*)

### *From the Exodus to the Temple*

Everything in the Scriptures is written with direct reference to the erection of the temple of God and the subsequent vindication of His name. **The exodus was associated with one grand picture of the coming vindication: the building of Solomon's temple was a picture of the true temple, through which Jehovah vindicates His name and which is of God's building, not of man's. In His Word Jehovah God has been pleased to join together these two pictures, and to make them an integral and necessary part of the divine record. Note the care with which the connection is made, enabling one now**

(Continued on page 412)



## Suppressing Truth

*A five-minute talk*

(Part 1)

*by Judge Rutherford*

**F**REEDOM of conscience and speech is dear to the hearts of true men. Today there is an organized movement to deprive the people of such rights and to suppress the truth. The Roman Catholic hierarchy is the prime mover in this endeavor to suppress the truth. Many persons have unwittingly fallen into the deceptive trap of that organization.

Early in 1934 two and one-half million American citizens petitioned Congress to take the necessary steps to protect the rights of the people in freedom of speech by radio. Congress then enacted a law creating the Federal Communications Commission and commanded that Commission to take testimony concerning the use of the radio and to report to Congress. In obedience to that mandate testimony was taken, and the testimony of the two great radio corporations of America disclosed that they control most of the radio facilities; that they permit only clergymen of the Catholic, Protestant and Jewish organizations to broadcast matters of religion, and that they refuse to Jehovah's witnesses the use of their facilities to broadcast the Bible truths, on the ground that such programs by Jehovah's witnesses "hold up to ridicule the doctrines of the churches and shock the religious susceptibilities of those who are opposed to Jehovah's witnesses". The chief witnesses for said radio corporations are sons of clergymen. Catholic priests and other clergymen testified, and all of them agreed that Jehovah's witnesses should not be permitted to use the radio for broadcasting programs to the people.

Testimony was offered by Jehovah's witnesses showing that they have no controversy with men; that their only purpose is to call to the attention of the people the plain truths of God's Word, which it is essential for the people to know; that not one of their programs has ever attacked any individual; and that they broadcast only the truth as found in God's Word, the Bible, which truth necessarily exposes erroneous doctrines. The testimony of Jehovah's witnesses, fully supported by the Bible, shows that the Devil at all times has tried to prevent the people from hearing the truth and that it is the Devil who blinds men to the truth of God's Word and attempts to wholly suppress the truth, and

that the Devil uses selfish men to accomplish his wrongful purpose.

America has always claimed to be a Christian nation; which means that the nation acknowledges Christ Jesus the Son of God as the great Teacher, and that the Word of God is supreme. The radio law provides that programs broadcast should be of public interest, convenience and necessity. These words, as defined by the Bible, mean that such programs should be of value to the people, that is, for their upbuilding in righteousness, and which will serve the best interest of mankind. It is written, at 2 Timothy, that every scripture inspired of God is profitable for the instruction of men in the way of righteousness. The programs broadcast by Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, are the only ones that strictly comply with the law as written, because they broadcast the Bible truths, and the Bible truths make known that which is for the best interest of mankind.

The testimony before the Federal Commission disclosed that the Roman Catholic hierarchy, by the use of threats, of boycotting, and other means of coercion, is attempting to prevent radio stations from broadcasting programs of Jehovah's witnesses because these programs make known God's truth. Since the Scriptures show that Satan is the great opponent of truth, the question is now placed squarely before the people: Whom does the Catholic hierarchy represent, God or the Devil? The opposition of that organization to the truth shows that it represents the Devil. Now, shall the people take the side of the Devil, or shall they take the side of God's Word of truth? Shall the people be permitted to hear the truth, as stated in the Bible and as broadcast by Jehovah's witnesses, and each person decide for himself what he wants to believe, or shall a few selfish men be permitted to constitute themselves the censors of public programs and thus prevent the people from hearing what they really need to hear? Shall freedom of speech continue in America, or shall it be suppressed?

Public officials are sworn to safeguard the general welfare of the people. In violation of that oath many officials in America now conspire with a foreign power to control the radio facilities and limit the use of the same to selfish in-



terests. This they do in order to suppress the truth and keep the people in the dark concerning the kingdom of God which Jehovah's witnesses

now proclaim to the people. Let the people take courage; for the truth is from Jehovah, and the truth shall prevail.

[The foregoing short talk by Judge Rutherford is one of 36 obtainable in the form of phonograph records which may be run on an ordinary phonograph. The wide demand for these talks indicates a desire on the part of the people to know more about the important truths now due to be understood, as well as an effort

to pass on these comforting truths to others. The records are made by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society (Brooklyn, N. Y.) and are designed to aid those who, having been blessed by the truth, wish to pass it on to others. Inquiries regarding these records should be sent to the Society, not to The Golden Age.

### Making America Catholic

THERE are two kinds of Italians, the decent ones and the other brand. The Roman Catholic hierarchy is made up of the grasping type of Italian and is a dominantly Italian institution. In the "College of Cardinals", which is called "The Senate of the Roman Church", there are 26 Italian representatives, while other countries are represented as follows: France 6, United States 4, Germany 3, Spain 3, Austria 2, Poland 2, and England, Belgium, Hungary, Portugal, Ireland, Brazil, and Canada, 1 each. Clever, isn't it? How would the United States Senate be likely to work if one state had as many representatives as all the other states combined?

Theodore Roosevelt had it right when he said, "The Catholic church is not an American institution." And that it isn't. It isn't anything but an Italian institution, and is far from being a credit to the Italian people. The more of it there is imported into the United States, the worse for that hitherto favored land. But the Hierarchy has set out to "make America Catholic" by hook and by crook. They have a system of hooking every key position in American politics on which they can lay their hands. This accounts in considerable measure for the crookedness which is commonly associated with American politics. The Hierarchy cannot work as freely as it does in more Catholic countries, and so has recourse to all kinds of chicanery.

To see what happens when the Italian religious racketeers exercise a dominating influence, just glance at South America and compare it with North America. In countries where they have had the longest experience with this sneaking and treacherous system the real statesmen will have the least to do with it and its agents. In such countries this religious (!) organization does not hesitate to encourage violence, bloodshed and revolution. Its activities in less

Catholic countries are moderated as "prudence" may require. Hence, in seeking to "make America Catholic" the papal emissaries proceed with some caution and much diplomacy.

Many American politicians are of either the "innocent" or ignorant type, who seem never to have read history, or who, having read history, are so utterly beguiled by the charms (?) of papal diplomacy that they fatuously think of it as other than it was in those days of the stake, the rack and the dungeon vault. So at least appearances indicate, for these same statesmen (?), instead of holding the papacy properly in check, are induced, or seduced, to co-operate in its schemes to "make America Catholic".

Censorship and boycott are favorite weapons of the Hierarchy. To suppress the truth is all-important. It has to proceed with caution, but must accomplish its ends. The effort to censor the movies, not to speak of the radio and the press, is disguised as a step in the direction of decency. But how does the papal crowd propose to raise the morals of the people? Not by instruction in and proper inducements to righteousness. Oh, no. Rather, it would favor a censorship board which would have at least one Catholic representative; but the more, the merrier, for the Hierarchy. Then would not only "indecent" pictures be eliminated, but a fine opportunity afforded the papal system to exclude all pictures that cast even slight reflection on its operations. Such pictures could very nicely be classed as "likely to offend religious susceptibilities".

Various and devious are the ways of the papacy, but if there is one thing that will bring it out into the open with vituperation it is a frank criticism of its schemes and methods, or even the appearance of such criticism. It was so in Minnesota, where, in the senate, somebody evidently had his religious susceptibilities ter-



ribly hurt when a number of citizens left on the desk of each of the senators a copy of the booklet *Truth: Shall It Be Suppressed?* The St. Paul Dispatch made mention of this distribution and the reaction of Senator Charles Hausler to the question. It appears that he immediately and loudly voted "Yes" in answer to that question, even before a vote was called for. He just couldn't hold himself back, and worked his religious sensibilities overtime in his demand that henceforth and forever the truth should be suppressed in the Minnesota senate chamber. Said Hausler, "Never, until yesterday, have we ever had to submit to ridicule because we were either Catholic, Protestant or Jew. It is an insult to every intelligent American." That word "insult" is characteristic of agents of the Catholic hierarchy. Just let anybody appeal to truth and righteousness as against the tactics of the unscrupulous Catholic political system (for such it is), and immediately he has "insulted" somebody or hurt somebody's religious sensibilities.

Hausler was pleased to refer to the contents of the booklet as "dirty". Everything that shows up the Hierarchy in its true colors is "dirty". This may be acceded with the thought in mind that reference to an unchaste lady by that Scriptural one-syllable word so carefully avoided by the clergy is considered "dirty" language. But truth is never dirty, not even when it is compelled to deal with dirty subjects. Hausler wanted the rules committee to "see that this kind of literature is not passed to our desks so we don't have to swallow this dirty literature". No doubt, he was especially anxious that the booklet should not be placed on the desks of the other senators. As for his own desk, he could put up a sign, "No truth wanted here." Or perhaps his objection was based on the fact that the booklet was not written in Latin. When one writes in Latin one can be as dirty as one wishes. Witness the book that deals with questions which priests may address to females in the confessional. The book would not be printable in English, but the priests do ask the questions in English. The booklet left with the Minnesota senators was different. It sets forth important facts, showing the tactics of the Hierarchy in its efforts to carry out the plan to "make America Catholic".

Another senator, Charles Orr, chairman of the rules committee, feeling he had to say something, said that the booklets were "sneaked" into the chamber, but that in the future safe-

guards would be made against a recurrence. Perhaps so. But does papal politics imagine it can hold back the floodwaters of truth which will sweep away the refuge of lies? That the booklet was not "sneaked" into the chamber is evident from the following letter which appeared in the St. Paul Daily News, and which makes a few other important points as well.

#### KNOCKS AND BOOSTS

\* \* \* \*

#### RAPS STATE SENATORS

Editor, *Daily News*: In the *Daily News*, January 15, attention is called to an "objection" being made by Sen. Charles Hausler over the distribution among the senate members of pamphlets entitled *Truth—Shall It Be Suppressed?* I am writing to Sens. Hausler and Orr in this mail and enclosing you a copy of my letter to them. Inasmuch as this matter was called to the attention of the public in your paper, will you not also publish my letter enclosed, a reply to their statements made on the senate floor on January 15, 1935. The letter follows:

In a recent issue of the public press I note what you had to say from the floor of the senate concerning distribution in the senate of a booklet entitled *Truth*, and referred to the same as "dirty politics", and further the statement that this booklet was "sneaked into the senate". Both of you gentlemen are in error, and I am addressing you thus in order to set you right as to facts.

I am a resident taxpaying citizen of St. Paul for more than 30 years. I shared in the distribution of those booklets in the senate, and others shared in the distribution of the same booklet in the house of representatives. I did not sneak into the senate, but walked in, as I had a right to do. I had been informed that the senate convened at 2 p.m. on the 10th. When I reached the senate chamber I learned the senate was not in session. Hence I walked in and placed the booklets on the desks of the senators.

Had you read the booklet you would have seen that it contains information important to the people. The major portion of it is quotation from the official record of the Federal Communications Commission at Washington, which testimony is now before Congress. As a senator of this state you should be informed about that matter, and in bringing this to the attention of the senators I was doing my duty, and was certainly clearly within my rights and not subject to any such criticism as you gentlemen have placed upon me.

You seem to think that senators are bosses of the people, instead of servants of the people, as in fact they should be. Apparently you hold to the theory that senators are entitled to special privileges that other citizens are not. The capital building does not belong to you. The taxpayers paid for it, and I have always understood that every citizen had a right to go into it on legitimate business, and it is legitimate to call the attention of public servants to matters of public interest.

Again you are wrong when you say that you have had to submit to ridicule because of your religion. That is worse than foolish. The facts show that certain religionists are attempting to take undue advantage of the American people, and surely no religionist, regardless of the religion he represents, has this right. There is a desperate effort being made by certain religious organizations to suppress the truth in America and take away from the people liberty of speech and press. Are you in favor of such action? If so, then surely you are not representing the interests of the people from your senatorial district.



When did the senate chamber become such an exclusive place that a taxpaying citizen cannot enter it without first having the approval of that body? The sooner the people of this city know that citizens have to have an O.K. from a senator in order to enter a public place, the better it will be for them, and they will doubtless elect a class of men who will accord to citizens their just rights and privileges without vigorously and unrighteously denouncing them.

—H. B. MORRISON.

In writing this straightforward but dignified letter to those who should be the servants of the people (not their papacy-controlled bosses) H. B. Morrison was instrumental in rendering a great service to the liberty-loving people of Minnesota. In answering Hausler's papal-senatorial outburst he made it clear to the unprejudiced members of the senate that an effort was being made to browbeat them into refusing to consider a booklet which contained information of vital importance. This booklet was gladly received by the United States Senate and House of Representatives. Every state legislature in America likewise received copies. It remains only for the arrogant, oppressive, self-opinionated, self-important Catholic agents to denounce American citizens for exercising their just rights.

It would appear that the Catholic hierarchy is not functioning so well in liberty-loving Minnesota. It would have been more in line with Catholic tactics to sneak around and quietly suppress any mention of the booklet. Perhaps the *St. Paul Daily News* and the *St. Paul Dispatch* are among the few papers that do not have Catholic "contact men" suppressing items of information which do not please the Roman hierarchy, and which would interfere with its effort to "make America Catholic".

Note how friend Morrison went after them for the statement that the booklets were "sneaked" into the senate chamber. Americans do not have to sneak around in making known the truth. Much less do Jehovah's witnesses, who are children of the Most High, feel any need of doing anything in a sneaking way. On the contrary, it is the Catholics who sneakily worm their way into public office and utilize such positions for private grab and religious (?) ends.

Jehovah's witnesses and other publishers of the truth do not have to sneak, for they have nothing of which they have need to be ashamed. They are not trying to put anything over on the people, as the Catholic hierarchy is doing. All they want to do is to present the truth, and both sides of the truth. It is for this reason that more than two million petitioners requested Congress

to arrange for proper publicity of *all* the testimony presented before the Federal Communications Commission, dealing with the efforts of the Catholic hierarchy to suppress the truth. The Hierarchy works in the dark, and does not want its activities to be made known. Those who love the truth, and that includes Jehovah's witnesses, do not play a seductively "sweet" tune, but tell the truth in a straightforward manner, not putting on the soft pedal when certain unpopular references to the Word of God are necessary. The trumpet must not give an uncertain sound. The whole counsel of God must be made known, and will be made known.

Satan's opposition to Jehovah's servants and his efforts to destroy them, as well as his determination to keep the people under his control, are variously pictured in God's Word. There is Haman and his scheme to destroy the people of God. He pictures those who have strong "religious susceptibilities", for personal reasons; the crowd that is now trying to choke the truth and to finish those who proclaim it. But Haman, and all who unite with him, will get it in the neck. It is the fifty-cubit gallows for them. How many American statesmen will be found on the Devil's side? How many Minnesota senators favor the return of the Inquisition and its establishment in that state? All who do may so signify by throwing the booklet *Truth* into the wastebasket.

Pharaoh and his officers tried to bring back into captivity those who had just gained their freedom. At the Red sea these oppressors presumptuously followed the Israelites into the divinely provided channel, only to have its fluid walls collapse and engulf them. Likewise the Catholic and like religious officers of Satan, together with their allies, will be overwhelmed by the collapse of the elements through which they seek to make their way in their unrighteous determination to bring back into bondage those who are marching to freedom.

Jehovah's witnesses, like Daniel among the satraps of Babylon, are in a tight place, humanly speaking. They may have to spend a night in the "lions' den", but they will come out all right. The satraps, picturing the rulers of "Christendom" among whom the Catholic hierarchy seeks to take the lead, smiled up their capacious sleeves, so convenient for carrying off booty. They thought they had Daniel where they wanted him. But up came Daniel, and down they went. Their stay in the den of lions was



short-lived, but a good time was had by all—the lions. Will the Catholic clergy take a lesson from this? They will not. They will keep right on trying to “make America Catholic”.

And finally, remember Jezebel. Age is beauty and gray hair a crown of glory in the way of righteousness. Jezebel's old age was not such. Neither is the old age of “Organized Christianity” anything to be admired. Grown old and out of date, but still ambitious as Jezebel, “Organized Christianity” is dolling herself up and parading her charms (?). But the painted face and the finery will not make any impression on the Greater Jehu. His chariot, drawn by its impetuous horses, is already at the entering in of the gates. It won't be long now until He will

draw up at the window of Jezebel's tower and those who have been more or less associated with the old “unchaste lady”, but unwillingly so, will pitch her out of the window. The hoofs of Jehu's horses will reduce her to dog-feed. This is not jesting. “Christendom” has made herself ridiculous, and a look at her would make one laugh were it not for the whoredoms and “enchancements” with which she has defamed the name of Jehovah, the Most High. If anyone feels that his “religious beliefs” are made ridiculous by examination of them in the light of the Word of God, and if he is determined to prevent such examination or suppress the findings, he will meet his finish as did the foregoing notorious examples.

### Among the Lovers of Jehovah God

#### *Splendid Testimony in Her Will*

IN HER will bequeathing \$100 to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which will was published in the *Daily Kennebec Journal*, of Augusta, Maine, Miss Myrtie E. Taylor explained that the bequest was “in appreciation of the outstanding work it is doing, the only religious organization during my whole life's experience that has brought to me a comforting, reasonable and satisfactory understanding of the meaning of life, and faith, and trust in the one supreme being, Jehovah God, to whom all honor is due”.

#### *Sent to Jail for Quoting Bible*

ERICH SCHAUER, 25, of Halle, Germany, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment because he called his sweetheart's attention to the Scriptural assurance that the Kingdom of God and Christ will replace all the governments of the world, which, of course, includes the Nazi government.

#### *Satisfied*

“SEVERAL times I had the kind visit of a missionary lady from whom I had procured the book *Prophecy* and three booklets. All these books, which rejoice my heart, have been read and reread several times; for I believe they are the truth, and I pray ardently that this good reign of justice may arrive as quickly as possible.”—P., *Dijon*.

#### *No Longer the Houses of God*

“I HAVE for many years said and told other folks that churches were no longer the houses of God, but were nothing more than big business, corrupt politics and whatnot, operating behind the cloak of religion and using God's intended house of worship to do so. I have a copy of your book *Crisis*, and enjoyed reading it; I also enjoy all your radio talks, as all you say and speak is the truth and nothing but the truth.”—H. A. W., *California*.

#### *Started Reading the Bible*

“I WANT to thank you for the good you have done me. It was through listening to you over the radio that I started reading the Bible. All church members I know think there is a ‘hell’ where the wicked will be tormented for ever. I would like your copy of ‘Universal War’ to give one of my church neighbors. They come here and try to get us to go to church, and they are not satisfied with what they get at church either.”—Mrs. L. S. R., *Kansas*.

#### *How Grateful I Am*

“I LISTENED to the lecture ‘Universal War Near’, given by Judge Rutherford Sunday, January 13, and I can't find words to express my surprise. I didn't know that such words could fall from the lips of mortal man. It filled my heart with joy, and I want to tell you how grateful I am.”—Mrs. C. McK., *Oklahoma*.



## Among the Larger Racketeers

### *The Mortgage Racket*

**M**ORELAND Commissioner Geo. W. Alger, in a report to the governor of New York state, shows that the laws under which the mortgage certificate business developed into a racket were not framed for the benefit of the public. He said, in part:

"The law applicable to these companies was always hopelessly inadequate to protect the public.

"As the companies became stronger through the years such meager protection as was contained in the law was gradually whittled away.

"Such sporadic efforts as were made from time to time to strengthen the law were defeated.

"The companies were represented at Albany when legislation affecting them was proposed. . . .

"Various examiners of these companies reported from time to time activities of a given company which ranged from those which were inadvisable to those which involved actual fraud.

"The reports were filed, and that, following what seems to have been the practice of the Department for many years, was the end of the matter. . . .

"A large part of the investors were poor individuals or persons of modest means who sought safe, rather than speculative, investments and relied upon the fact that the mortgage business was under supervision of the State Department of Insurance."

### *Utilities Propaganda*

**T**HE Federal Power Commission has issued a statement that gas and electric companies expend vast sums of money to influence public opinion in favor of privately owned utilities. They even went so far as to bestow attention "upon educators and educational institutions. . . . No means of presenting the utility story to all schools was overlooked, even the kindergarten being provided with a specially published picture book, *The Ohm Queen*, of which the record shows over 400,000 printed and distributed. The very textbooks in the classrooms were carefully surveyed in all schools in many of the states and definite steps taken to eliminate those considered unfavorable and to have them replaced by others written by utility men or by professors receiving retainers from the industry. . . . Most of the utility advertising, in addition to its ordinary advertising value, has part of its return in the creation of good will with the newspaper fraternity. Such good will frequently opens the newspaper columns to matter, both editorials and news, that clearly falls under the head of propaganda".

### *Advantages of Telegraph Merger*

**T**HE advantages of the proposed telegraph merger were variously set forth by various telegraph officials. A Western Union official said that his company could take over all the Postal Telegraph business without adding a man to the staff, while a Postal Telegraph official said that all the Postal employees would be taken care of. The way they would be taken care of would be to be put on the public relief rolls. The net result would be that the Western Union employees would all have more work to do and the big financiers back of the merger would make more money.

### *Seven Dollars a Day for Teamsters*

**I**N EXPLANATION of the threatened strike of union teamsters, liable to tie up the port of New York, it was explained that though their nominal wages are seven dollars per day, they work only two or three days per week, and that if open shop arrangements go into effect wages will be cut in half and days of work also cut in half, presenting an insurmountable problem for those who have families to support.

### *United States International Trade*

**D**URING the first half of 1934 United States exports exceeded imports by \$173,000,000. During the same period there was an inflow of \$920,000,000 in gold and \$30,000,000 in paper currency. International trade and financial transactions showed the most favorable balance in several years. Exports to foreign lands were \$1,036,000,000; imports, \$863,000,000.

### *The 36,000 Go-Getters*

**I**N THE year 1929 the 36,000 American families with the greatest incomes received as much as the 11,000,000 families with the least income. Just which crowd will seek to rectify matters by plowing a portion of the other crowd under has not yet been settled, but a new solution of the problem is being found every day, and prosperity is just around the corner.

### *Better Times for the Big*

**T**HINGS seem to be going a bit better for the big fellows. In the year 1934, 418 leading corporations made profits of \$911,000,000, a gain of 50 percent over 1933. Meantime wages of employees rose 6.7 percent, food prices went up 11.3 percent, and clothing, 15.3 percent.



## U. S. A. Matters Governmental

### *New Deal Not for Oklahoma Indians*

**T**HE New Deal isn't benefiting the Indians in Oklahoma. John Collier, Indian commissioner of the United States, said that these Indians were suffering cruel and devastating wrongs. He said, "Oklahoma interests were strong enough to persuade Congress to exclude the Oklahoma Indians from the protections and benefits of President Roosevelt's legislation." He also stated that "those members of the tribes who still possess anything have been put under the control of 'guardians', appointed by the courts, who, in numerous cases, almost literally have 'eaten them alive'".

But the Osage Indians of Oklahoma do not seem to be faring so badly. Perhaps they do not have "all things common", but they do hold their land in common, and it happens to be oil-land. Consequently, every gentleman Osage, every lady Osage and every little Osage in Oklahoma has an income ten times greater than the average Oklahoma farmer. Before the 1929 crash the per capita wealth of these Indians, big and little, was \$36,000, and while it is less today by a good deal, they still have enough to buy themselves limousines or tin lizzies according to their individual tastes. Other Oklahoma Indians, who have not been having their land in common, are as poor as the average white man, and that is poor enough even in these days of the pope's New Deal. This year, or rather, last year, the Osage nation got a total of \$1,065,650 out of their oil leases, which, it must be admitted, isn't half bad for an Osage nation, and, divided among the headright holders of the tribe, of whom there are something over 2,000, it seems sufficient to keep the wolf from the door a little longer.

### *New War Tank*

**W**ASHINGTON has been treated to a demonstration of the possibilities of a new war tank, which can go sixty miles an hour, when necessary, and maintain an average speed of thirty miles an hour. It is armed with one 50-caliber and two 30-caliber machine guns, and Thompson submachine guns, is protected with  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch armor, and has a radio. It lays its own track or runs on wheels, as desired. The construction of a fleet of these tanks is under consideration, and all that will then be wanting is the clergy's blessing upon their use, which, of course, it will not be hard to get.

### *Bicameral Legislatures Inefficient*

**B**ICAMERAL legislatures are intended to serve as a sort of balance of power in which one chamber restrains the other from enacting undesirable legislation. But politicians in both houses of such legislatures generally work together, and therefore a unicameral legislature is considered by many to be the better form of government, particularly where checks and balances are provided in the separation of legislative, judicial and executive offices. Nebraska, under the leadership of Senator Geo. W. Norris, has decided to scrap one of its chambers and to henceforth run the state under the supervision of one house or chamber. Politicians, however, are not enthusiastic about such innovations, as it provides fewer jobs for themselves. Business men, as well as the professions, incline to favor the one-chamber plan. Three of the original thirteen states had unicameral legislatures: Pennsylvania, Vermont, and Virginia. These subsequently changed to the bicameral plan.

### *Prohibition in Texas*

**T**EXAS still has prohibition, the state law prohibiting the sale of liquor in that state without a doctor's prescription. However, with the general breakdown of law and order, no attention is paid to the law, and one retail druggist, checked up, was found to have sold 373,344 pints of whisky in 90 days, and did not have a single prescription for any sale made. All this was entirely safe for the druggist, as he well knew, but if he had put in the hands of the people books or booklets calling attention to God's kingdom as the sole hope of the world, he would have been in luck to keep out of jail. As soon as the bishop got on the job he would have had trouble a plenty. The bishops care not a rap about the law, except where they suspect that some activity is going to cut into their particular line of graft.

### *Armory Opened for Unemployed*

**O**NE of the Brooklyn armories has been opened as a recreation center for unemployed men who, while they sleep in public and private lodging houses during the night, have no place to go during the day. If the experiment proves successful other armories will be similarly used if needed. The unemployment problem is no nearer being settled than it was when Roosevelt became president.



## Science and Invention

### *A New Wood Preservative*

**A**LL woods are subject to the attack of fungi and insects, so industrious and effective in their destructive work that it is noticed, very frequently, only after the damage has been done. They can reduce solid wooden posts to powder, and frequently are clever enough to leave the exterior intact, so as to give the impression of a sound post or board. In reality, however, such undermined timbers are rotten through and through, having been destroyed by an apparently moistureless process called dry rot. A wood preservative, named "Cuprinol", has been invented which may be had in three colors (or without color), dark brown, light brown, green, and neutral. The effects obtained are pleasing, and the wood is made impervious to the attacks of the destructive fungi and insects. The preparation is also of value in the protection of canvas, nets, cordage and sailcloth against decay.

### *Death Rays*

**M**ANY of the stars, especially the "blue" stars, are continually sending out death rays, which are rained upon the earth in a constant barrage. These rays, however, are stopped or turned aside by a layer of ozone about forty miles above the heads of puny man. How easy it would be for the great Creator to wipe out a part or all of the population of the globe by letting through a storm of these death rays which are said to hold the threat "of a blistering, blinding death"! Whatever may be the means employed, Jehovah assures us that He will find out all His enemies and that they shall perish for ever. Yet, He is abundantly able to protect those who trust and obey Him.

### *A New Motor Oil*

**A** NEW method of making motor oil out of crude petroleum has been discovered. "Chrysalic acid" and propane are poured into the petroleum; the first dissolves and settles impurities, and the second absorbs the useful parts of the oil. The propane oil mixture is then drawn off, and when warmed the propane bubbles off in the form of gas, leaving a superior motor oil. The manufacturer states, "This new way to refine oil is expected to change the entire trend of present-day refining and save millions of dollars for motorists." The savings result from the fact that less oil is needed and that there is less engine wear and no carbon deposit.

### *Better Lighting Needed*

**D**R. M. LUCKIESH, who is the lighting authority of the General Electric Company, addressing the Optical Society of America, said that the illumination of the average home or factory should be thirty times greater than it is. He stated that seeing is not merely an act of the eyes, but of the whole body. The eye muscles become tired and the whole body becomes tense to the extent that even the rate of the heartbeat is changed when difficult visual tasks are continued over long periods. The tired feeling of the white-collar office workers is just as real as the physical weariness of the manual worker. Electric lights close to the ceiling or covered with shades give no better light than a candle close at hand.

### *A New Kind of Putty*

**T**HE Goodrich Rubber Company is turning out a new kind of putty, called "Plastikon", which, by the way, is a very nice and ingenious name for the product, suggesting something that is both plastic and made to stick on. It is very much like ordinary painter's putty, but is combined with rubber. It contains practically no oil, requires no mixing, and resists corrosive chemicals and fumes. The rubber in the new putty increases its moisture-proof qualities. It is also superior to ordinary putty in use upon steel surfaces, to which it sticks readily.

### *Flexible Glass*

**A** NEW glass is being perfected which will bend and bulge when struck with sufficient force. A bag of shot weighing eleven pounds was dropped upon a pane of this glass placed in a frame, and produced a permanent bulge. It is suggested that this indicates what would happen if your head struck the windshield of an automobile. The windshield would "give", but it is not entirely certain what would be the effect on the head. It is perhaps best not to experiment with this idea.

### *Measuring Depth by Sound*

**A** DEVICE called the "shoal fathometer" measures the depth of sea water by means of an inaudible sound, which is directed downward, and returning affects a neon tube in such a manner that the depth of the water can be ascertained to within an inch. It works rapidly, so that depth can be taken every ten inches, giving a continuous "chart" of the sea bottom.



## Health Notes

### *Do You Smoke?*

THE debauching of women by inducing them to smoke, by means of attractive advertisements, continues. The advertisements suggest that it is smart, progressive and pleasant to smoke; that if you do not smoke cigarettes you are a back number, a hick, or whatnot. As a matter of fact, if you fall for the smooth suggestions of the ads you show you are a numskull, a nitwit, or at best a thoughtless and spineless copycat. What possible good can smoking do you or anybody else? It befouls the air, and your breath as well, it stains your fingers, and messes things up generally. Nevertheless, during 1933 approximately 120,000,000,000 "coffin nails" were eagerly, fatuously consumed by the American public, including plenty of women. Why bring yourself under the power of a weed? Dr. George Starr White doesn't like the cigarette ads. He particularly disliked the one where the city salesman was trying to get a nice, clean-looking country girl to smoke. What Dr. White said about that ad was plenty. Then he says, "Daily I treat the poor, unfortunate dope fiends—addicts to all kinds of drugs—but the worst I have now are the cigarette fiends! The cigarettes are being drugged, so far as the effects go. I cannot prove how they are doped, but I have been told in confidence by those working in the largest cigarette factories in the world that the doping is being increased gradually. . . . I do know the mental and nervous symptoms of the addicts are terrible now. Loco weed as well as hemp weeds, I am told, are being used with other weeds of a similar nature."

### *Serum for "Christmas"!*

A CERTAIN "health" commissioner offered the suggestion a short time ago that no mother could give her child a better present for "Christmas" than diphtheria immunization, meaning an injection of filthy and poisonous serum. It is said that diphtheria is particularly deadly of late, and that seems likely. Parents cannot give their children the foods needed to build sturdy bodies that can resist the disease. But while parents are not able to get proper foods, they can get the serum injections for their children free. The Devil is bent on destroying the human family, denying them the necessary comforts of life, and urging them to give their children "Christmas" presents of germ-laden pus. What a travesty of civilization!

### *About Red Noses*

A SUBSCRIBER'S complaint that some people have red noses who are not guilty of drinking too much alcohol moves the insertion of this item. The objection was raised to a statement which appeared in the October 10 issue, which said, "People who drink too much alcohol often have red noses, and Dr. B. Kauders, of Vienna, has discovered that this is the result of damage to the part of the brain which governs the operation of the smaller blood vessels." We hasten to say that we are aware that not all red noses are the result of alcoholism, and the item does not so state. The subscriber lists the following among probable causes: kidney trouble, too much milk, tea or coffee, nervousness, weariness, constipation.

### *Tuberculosis and Climate*

THE idea that a patient suffering from tuberculosis must be sent to a climate that is drier and higher is being questioned by physicians. Doctors of the Brooklyn Health Council assert that "in practically all cases the patient suffering from tuberculosis can be treated as successfully in Brooklyn, under adequate and careful medical attention, as in Denver or Arizona". It is further stated that there is not necessarily any danger connected with treating patients at home, provided certain reasonable precautions are taken.

### *"Sleepy Death" and Vaccination*

IN AN official report of the scientists of the United States government it is stated that the sleeping sickness is a sequela to vaccination for smallpox, and that in all instances where death followed vaccine was found in the brain upon post-mortem. More than a hundred persons in St. Louis died of this malady in the latter half of August 1933, and the scientific investigation of the "sleepy death" was reported in the March 1934 issue of the *Country Gentleman*.

### *"Black Widows" Move Inside*

ONE of the most poisonous of spiders, the "black widow", is invading Denver in large numbers. Ordinarily encountered only outdoors, they are now found in residences, office buildings, warehouses, and other heated enclosures. One "black widow" lays two hundred eggs at a time, and under favorable conditions these spiders increase rapidly.



## Here and There over the Planet

### *Quack Methods of Dictators*

**T**HE *Svenska Dagbladet* gives publicity to the following statements by Professor Gustav Cassels: "A dictatorship has no right to exist if it is unable to contribute to the reconstruction of world economy. But dictatorships have not done so. Instead, they have introduced economic experiments strikingly reminiscent of quack doctors' methods. Developments have been almost identical in Germany, the United States and Russia. Nazi Germany's economic policy is typical and is based on the greatest possible self-sufficiency. If carried through, it means the ruin of international trade as well as a return to terrible universal poverty and the consequent incompetency of nations to fulfill their obligations. Moreover, German Nazism means the denial of . . . justice and liberty."

Ex-Senator Reed said: "The present administration, having abandoned the precepts of the Democratic platform and the solemn commands of the Constitution, is drifting upon a sea of Bolshevism, Socialism and Red Internationalism. The major portions of its acts are rendering real recovery impossible." He charged the administration with subjecting the "business of the country to a dictatorship more obnoxious than that of the monsters who control the enslaved peoples of many European countries". Stating that he had supported Mr. Roosevelt with every ounce of energy he possessed, he asserted that the United States has "arrived at a condition where the right to work is no longer a right. It is a privilege granted upon condition by some board or bureau".

### *The Guardian Angel of Europe*

**I**N THE *Sunday Sun* and *Guardian*, of Australia, there is a cartoon of "The Guardian Angel of Europe". The angel's wings are made of swords, cutlasses, dirks and spearheads. The angel itself wears a gas mask and is busy pouring out poison gas and dropping bombs on the world beneath. A fine picture of the Devil's kingdom.

### *China and the League*

**C**HINA has, since 1931, paid 5,250,000 gold francs into the treasury of the League of Nations, but she isn't getting much in return. China was not re-elected to a place on the League Council, and is now seeking to have the arrangement made permanent whereby Chinese assessments were reduced by half.

### *An Aggregation of Wirepullers*

**T**HE London *Evening News* says, editorially: "Are we willing to be dragged into wars that don't concern us at the instance of the intrigue-ridden League of Nations, an aggregation of sentimentalists and wirepullers, which cannot possibly be trusted to say who is the attacker and who the attacked?" Another London paper says: "For ourselves, we have long since given up hoping that the League will ever be anything but a dangerous nuisance, or that the League of Nations Union [an English organization] will be anything but the instrument of a bunch of truculent pacifist busybodies who nearly landed us in a war with Japan and are still trying to do it."

### *The Needle Workers of Puerto Rico*

**V**IRTUALLY everything produced in Puerto Rico is sent out of the country to absentee landlords living in Spain or France in luxury. Some idea of how badly Puerto Rico needs God's kingdom may be gathered from the fact that in an investigation of sweatshop conditions in that beautiful island it was found that in 252 homes the 323 women workers earned less than the cost of decent food. Only 6 percent received more than 4 cents an hour, while 31 percent earned less than 1 cent an hour. Puerto Rico has been solidly Catholic for centuries. Make America Catholic and the whole United States will be like that.

### *Mummies in Mexico*

**T**HE bodies of 37 men and women, nine of them in a perfect state of mummification, were found in the Indian country of Sonora, Mexico, in a remote district south of Ciudad Obregon. They were all over seven feet in length but with extraordinarily small feet. They are said to have been members of a lost tribe that wore sandals and turbans. The discovery was made by an expedition headed by Paxson Hayes, ethnologist of Santa Barbara, Calif.

### *Unemployment in Britain and Germany*

**T**HOUGH Britain's official unemployment figures are but 2,151,000, and Germany's but 2,854,320, the *Winnipeg Evening Tribune* says that unofficial but accurate figures show close to 13,000,000 unemployed in Britain and 14,000,000 on relief in Germany. The only thing that will ever straighten out this situation is God's kingdom.



## Department of Ambrose

### *St. Hubert Falls Down on the Job*

EVERY saint in the calendar has his particular job to perform. For instance, St. Anthony has charge of the 'lost and found' department. St. Christopher looks after travelers, including those who travel by auto and by air. He was the one who was looking after the Mollisons when they crashed on their flight from England to the United States, just missing the ocean by a few miles. Now we have St. Hubert brought to our attention, and he also seems to be negligent. Dr. Prentice Pugh, rector of the Episcopal Church of the Advent, blessed a pack of hounds that were about to go fox-hunting. But the blessed hounds failed to get the fox. Since Dr. Pugh was all rigged out in his nightgown when he did the blessing, which anybody knows is the proper way to bless anything, it must be that St. Hubert was the one who fell down on the job of helping the hounds get the fox. Besides, the hunters themselves were all wearing blessed medals; and what more could be done by anybody?

### *Preparing for the Priesthood*

"FATHER" GRIFFITH, an Episcopal clergyman, wanted to become a priest. He had a wife, however, and was told by Catholic church officials that the only way he could become a priest was either to have his marriage annulled or for his wife to enter a convent. So he began to treat her merely as an obstacle in his way to complete sanctity. He struck her, cursed and swore at her, and once hurled a breadboard and a loaf of bread at her. He even refused to be seen with her on the street, saying that priests were never supposed to be seen alone with women. His wife was finally forced to leave him, and gained a divorce by telling the court these facts. Which leaves "Father" Griffith free to become a priest.

### *Roman Catholic Monopoly on Gambling*

IT IS now or never with the Roman Catholic hierarchy to get their hands on every cent that can be nabbed. Hence one reads with interest that at a conference of Chief of Police Callahan with others of like mind, at Louisville, Ky., it was agreed, since other gamblers were making \$100 a night at the form of gambling known as "bingo", and since it was desired that all this money should be kept under "Holy Name" influence, hereafter this gambling must all be done on church property.

### *Too Many Boys and Girls*

THE desperate condition of the Devil's empire is shown by the explanation that the rise in unemployment in the fall of 1934 over 1933 was due largely to the increase in population, which normally adds more than 400,000 to the army of job-seekers. Here is a chance for some great statesmen to rise up and suggest plowing one-third of them under. Isn't it just as bad to have too many boys and girls as to have too many houses and too much food and clothing? Leave it to the great statesmen. Secretary Wallace says that the philosophy behind the new deal is at one with that of the Catholic church, as expressed through the Vatican.

### *A Fine Way to Treat Peter*

AT HOGANSBURG, N. Y., an ice-jam three miles up the St. Lawrence river was pushing its way toward the village, part of an Indian reservation. The priest of the R. C. church saw that the church building was in danger and placed a statue of Peter between the ice-jam and the church. He said later that he did so at the request of the frightened Indians, and thereby confesses his failure to teach these benighted heathen the vanity of idol worship.

### *Priests Hard Up*

WHEN priests have to go to work it is time something were done. So, in Greece, measures are under consideration to give the priests of the Greek church regular salaries, which the people, as you might expect, will pay through taxation. Greek priests had found it necessary to apply for manual work in fields and on roads. It makes one feel very sad, to think that the government would discourage their efforts to make themselves useful.

### *Jesuit Says Wealth Will Be Seized*

IN AN address at Washington Rev. Edmund A. Walsh, prominent Jesuit, said that the wealthy would have to share their profits more equitably or their wealth would be seized. A large part of the finest building sites in Washington are in the hands of the Roman Catholic church. Doctor Walsh was not sure whether the government would conscript the property of those who have too much, or whether the mobs would get it.



(Continued from page 400)

to determine exactly when the construction of the temple was begun, to the very day, and exactly how long it was after the exodus. The two passages that cover the subject are now quoted:

"And it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif [the name itself is of heathen origin], which is the second month, that he began to build the house of [Jehovah]." (1 Kings 6:1)  
 "And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign."  
 —2 Chronicles 3:2.

Some of the items that go to make up the 480 years from the exodus to the building of the temple are known and may be set down, as follows:

Wanderings in the wilderness . . . . .	40	years
To the birth of Boaz (son of Salmon, one of the wanderers, by Rahab) ?	"	(91½?)
To the birth of Obed, David's grandfather . ?	"	"
To the birth of Jesse, David's father . . . ?	"	"
To the birth of David . . ?	"	"
To the death of David . .	70	"
To the 4th year of Solomon's reign . . . .	4	"
<hr/>		
Total years . . . . .	480	

In the past some thought it expedient, or wise, or necessary to say of this text that the four should be changed to a five (to agree with a passage in Acts which they misread and misunderstood). It would be folly to think that Jehovah God would make it necessary for any to resort to such a method of preserving the meaning of one of the most important texts in the Bible. This text is the one text that directly connects up the days of Moses with the days of the kings of Israel: in connection with the accurate and reliable record of events preceding Moses' time, and the accurate and reliable record forward from Solomon's time, it enables one to say with full assurance that the building of the typical temple of God was completed just three thousand years after man appeared upon the earth; indeed, this item in itself is very suggestive that there was nothing accidental

about the time of the beginning of this work of construction.

The years that the judges ruled, as stated in the book of Judges, plus the years of the reigns of Saul and David would, if put end to end, be more than 480 years, but they are wisely admitted to be "broken, lapped and tangled", needing a text just like this to keep a true and accurate chronological record for the use of Jehovah's people.

It is highly important at this point that the reader should familiarize himself with the contents of the Watch Tower publication entitled *Preservation*. On this subject of the miraculous manner in which Jehovah God maintained the lineage of Christ Jesus, despite the great age of many of His ancestors at the time of the birth of the one next in line, this work says, in part:

Here is stated the genealogy from Pharez to David. Between Obed and Jesse no one is mentioned. Is this due to the lack of importance of connecting links, or did each one from Nahshon to Jesse live to be of a very great age, and each one in his extreme old age bring forth a son? This latter conclusion is supported by the words of the divine record: "And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: . . . and David was the youngest," and David was the eighth son of Jesse. (1 Sam. 17:13, 14) "Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul."—1 Sam. 17:12. . . . The fact that no intermediary generations are mentioned in the genealogy of the book of Ruth shows that each one of the men named lived to a great age before begetting the son named in the genealogy. Thus it appears that there was continued difficulty in maintaining the royal line. Jehovah had given his word that the Vindicator should come from the tribe of Judah, hence Satan tried to interfere with the genealogy of that tribe. At various times it appeared that God's word would fail, and each time Jehovah stepped in at the opportune hour, even as shown in the book of Ruth. . . . There does not seem to be any good reason, therefore, to conclude that in the genealogy there are links missing between Obed and Jesse.

In the table just published the average age of the father at the time of the birth of the child next in the royal line was at least 91½ years. To change the divine record from the "four hundred and eighty years" to "five hundred and eighty years" would make the average age of the fathers at least 116½ years at the time of the birth of such child; hence the wisdom of trying to force a chronology by such a method



does not appear. It is better to take the Lord's Word as it is, unless some direct evidence appears that the record has been tampered with: in this case those that most love God's Word have seemed in too great haste.

Would any of the "millions now living" be stumbled by the discovery that they have a hundred years longer to live than they once thought? Hardly. Would they be stumbled because they were consecrated with the understanding on their part that six thousand years of human history ended in A.D. 1874? One can but smile at the thought. Any person consecrated with a condition or codicil attached to his consecration may as well forget the whole matter: he is not consecrated at all, and does not love God.

Nothing in the Scriptures says that Christ Jesus would have to wait until the beginning of the seventh thousand years of human history before the second advent would occur and the Day of Jehovah begin, in which Christ, as Jehovah's vicegerent, rules in the midst of His enemies. As a matter of fact these events occurred in Y.R. 1882 (1914 A.D.); not earlier, and not later.

## CONNECTED EVENTS OF HISTORY

Dating from the creation of Adam, *Mansday, Edenic day No. 0, moon No. 0, vernal equinox No. 0, B.R. 4060* (Friday, March 22, 4028 B.C.)

Vernal Equinox Number	Year B.R.	Year B.C.	Event	Scripture Citations	Inter- vening Years
130	3930	3898	Birth of Seth	Gen. 5:3	130
235	3825	3793	Birth of Enos	" 5:6	105
325	3735	3703	Birth of Cainan	" 5:9	90
395	3665	3633	Birth of Mahalalel	" 5:12	70
460	3600	3568	Birth of Jared	" 5:15	65
622	3438	3406	Birth of Enoch	" 5:18	162
687	3373	3341	Birth of Methuselah	" 5:21	65
874	3186	3154	Birth of Lamech	" 5:25	187
1056	3004	2972	Birth of Noah	" 5:28	182
1656	2404	2372	Flood dried up	" 7:6; 8:13	600
1658	2402	2370	Birth of Arphaxad	" 11:10	2
1693	2367	2335	Birth of Salah	" 11:12	35
1723	2337	2305	Birth of Eber	" 11:14	30
1757	2303	2271	Birth of Peleg	" 11:16	34
1787	2273	2241	Birth of Reu	" 11:18	30
1819	2241	2209	Birth of Serug	" 11:20	32
1849	2211	2179	Birth of Nahor	" 11:22	30
1878	2182	2150	Birth of Terah	" 11:24	29
2083	1977	1945	Terah's Death; Abraham crosses Euphrates and enters Canaan	" 11:32; 12:1-7	
2513	1547	1515	Exodus from Egypt	Acts 7:2-4	205
				Ex. 12:40-43	430
				Gal. 3:17	
2993	1067	1035	Construction of temple begun	1 Ki. 6:1	480
3029	1031	999	Rehoboam's reign begun	2 Chron. 9:30, 31	36
3046	1014	982	Abijah's	" 12:13-16	17
3049	1011	979	Asa's	" 13:2; 14:1	3
3090	970	938	Jehoshaphat's	" 16:13; 17:1	41
3115	945	913	Jehoram's	" 20:31; 21:1	25
3123	937	905	Ahaziah's	" 21:20; 22:1	8
3124	936	904	Athaliah's	" 22:2	1
3130	930	898	Joash's	" 22:12	6
3170	890	858	Amaziah's	" 24:1, 27	40
3199	861	829	Uzziah's	" 25:1, 28	29
3251	809	777	Jotham's	" 26:1-3, 23	52
3267	793	761	Ahaz's	" 27:1, 9	16
3283	777	745	Hezekiah's	" 28:1, 27	16
3312	748	716	Manasseh's	" 29:1; 32:33	29
3367	693	661	Amon's	" 33:1, 20	55
3369	691	659	Josiah's	" 33:21	2
3400	660	628	Jehoiakim's	" 34:1	31
3411	649	617	Zedekiah's	" 36:5	11
3421	639	607	Times of Gentiles	" 38:11	10
			(in Zedekiah's eleventh year)		
3491	569	537	End of seventy years of the desolation of the land. Seventy years a part of the Gentile Times.	2 Chron. 36:22, 23	
	Y.R.	A.D.			
5941	1882	1914	End of Times of Gentiles (intervening dates well established)		2520
5962	1903	1935	To the present		21



## Footnote on Calculating Future Lunations

The duration of an eclipse cycle is correctly stated on page 373 of *The Golden Age* No. 404 as 6,585.32 days, and the figures on page 375 should be corrected to correspond. (On the latter page also, forecasting the future, insert moon No. 73766 immediately before the moon marked on the chart as No. 73766 and change the latter number and all the remaining numbers to 1 higher.)

It will be observed by the careful student that from No. 73131 (January 5, 1886, 10:13 a.m.) to No. 73354 (January 17, 1904, 6:15 p.m.) is 4 minutes longer than from No. 73354 to No. 73577 (January 28, 1922, 2:13 a.m.). As the sun is constantly making compensations, altering the length of the year slightly, so with the eclipse cycles of the moon. The astronomers understand these latter very well, and the reasons for them, but it is not the intention of *The Golden Age* to examine them. In calculating future lunations they should be noticed, but, even then, any figures the average *Golden Age* reader will make will be subject to astronomical adjustments.

Persons desiring to forecast future lunations should take note of the following table, in which is a list of the "Minutes Over 29 Days" (a) for the eclipse cycle from No. 73131 to No. 73354, (b) for the cycle from No. 73354 to No. 73577, and (c) for the incomplete cycle from No. 73577 to No. 73800; and (d) is the difference, plus or minus, between the corresponding lunations of (a) and (b), and (e) is the difference, plus or minus, between the corresponding lunations of (b) and (c). It will be observed that the figures, plus or minus, necessary to make (a) agree with (b) are about the same as are necessary to make (b) agree with (c). Let the astronomers battle over the differences of a minute or so.

Using this method, the lengths of the 38 lunations needed to complete column (c) are shown in parentheses, and the

table is followed with a list of the times of lunations thus indicated. When the number of "Minutes Over 29 Days" is known, it is an easy matter to determine when the lunations themselves will occur (the approximate days and hours), within an hour or so.

On the latter page also, forecasting the future, insert moon No. 73766 immediately before the moon marked on the chart as No. 73766 and change the latter number and all the remaining numbers to 1 higher.)										Three Eclipse Cycles Compared (Minutes Over 29 Days)									
										(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
										1170	1158	1140	-12	-18	1167	1170	1165	03	-05
										1130	1115	1095	-15	-20	1118	1114	1106	-04	-08
										936	974	951	-12	-13	993	935	973	-03	-12
										792	785	780	-07	-05	822	811	802	-11	-09
										613	612	616	-01	04	642	634	629	-08	-05
										491	497	507	06	10	494	490	490	-04	00
										440	451	457	11	16	409	409	415	00	06
										448	465	484	17	19	399	405	415	06	10
										504	522	542	18	20	460	471	495	11	14
										597	611	626	14	15	580	592	606	12	14
										723	730	734	07	04	733	744	753	11	09
										877	871	861	-06	-10	897	902	903	05	01
										1027	1009	986	-18	-23	1046	1042	1032	-04	-10
										1119	1093	1064	-26	-29	1146	1133	1115	-13	-18
										1109	1034	1057	-25	-27	1157	1141	1120	-16	-21
										1003	937	970	-16	-17	1052	1045	1029	-17	-16
										853	846	844	-07	-02	886	877	868	-09	-09
										707	714	723	07	09	695	692	694	-03	02
										593	612	632	19	20	545	549	558	04	09
										553	551	576	18	25	461	472	487	11	15
										501	526	553	25	27	444	460	479	16	19
										516	539	561	23	22	479	499	520	20	21
										573	589	603	16	14	555	572	589	17	17
										673	676	678	03	02	661	672	671	11	09
										797	786	770	-11	-16	798	798	793	00	-05
										914	890	860	-24	-30	951	935	916	-16	-19
										939	953	919	-34	-34	1073	1048	1019	-25	-29
										1006	974	943	-32	-31	1115	1087	1057	-28	-30
										976	954	934	-22	-20	1055	1032	1011	-23	-21
										911	905	901	-06	-04	924	913	904	-11	-09
										822	834	847	06	04	776	779	774	03	05
										724	748	775	24	27	652	665	682	13	17
										626	666	699	30	33	567	588	613	21	25
										578	609	641	31	32	521	547	575	26	28
										568	594	619	26	25	515	540	566	25	26
										603	618	630	15	12	549	568	587	19	19
										662	663	659	01	-04	624	634	639	10	05
										722	705	687	-16	-19	732	727	718	-05	-09
										771	742	711	-29	-31	850	829	804	-21	-25
										816	781	745	-35	-36	943	911	876	-32	-35
										868	833	800	-35	-33	988	953	918	-35	-35
										915	891	859	-24	-22	982	956	929	-26	-27
										934	927	923	-07	-04	940	926	915	-14	-11
										907	920	935	13	15	869	874	891	05	07
										839	867	897	28	30	783	801	825	18	24
										762	797	834	35	37	691	720	753	29	33
										704	738	772	34	34	617	650	684	33	34
										678	704	727	26	23	582	610	639	28	29
										668	680	690	12	10	592	611	629	19	18
										657	653	645	-04	-08	635	642	644	07	02
										639	621	600	-18	-21	689	680	666	-09	-14
										633	605	576	-28	-29	726	712	695	-14	-27
										665	631	579	-34	-52	777	744	709	-33	-35
										733	701	693	-32	-08	823	788	753	-35	-35
										819	787	778	-32	-09	878	848	822	-30	-26
										892	895	883	03	-12	911	906	894	-05	-12
										930	943	956	13	13	938	932	940	-06	08
										933	960	938	27	28	887	909	934	22	25
										912	947	931	35	34	816	850	835	34	35
										873	907	938	34	31	747	783	819	36	36
										813	836	856	23	20	703	733	761	30	28
										734	742	746	08	04	633	701	715	18	14
										647	640	631	-07	-09	666	669	667	03	-02
										579	560	539	-19	-21	652	629	613	-23	-16
										546	520	498	-26	-24	611	596	571	-15	-25
										559	531	506	-28	-25	628	596	565	-32	-31
										610	586	566	-24	-20	678	645	616	-33	-29
										657	676	664	-17	-12	762	736	712	-26	-24
										794	790	790	-04	00	851	838	828	-13	-10
										903	914	925	11	11	917	921	928	04	07
										1002	1025	1046	23	21	945	966	939	21	23
										1055	1085	1112	30	27	941	974	1006	33	32
										1032	1060	1084	28	24	912	947	931	35	34
										935	953	966	18	13	861	889	913	28	24
										799	802	802	03	00	785	795	809	10	14
										668	639	648	-09	-11	691	689	684	-02	-05
										571	553	536	-18	-17	602	587	572	-15	-15
										509	438	469	-21	-19	545	522	499	-23	-23
										482	463	448	-19	-15	533	507	482	-26	-25
										498	484	473	-14	-11	567	542	520	-25	-22
										564	597	554	-07	-03	637	619	604	-18	-15
										688	688	692	00	04	736	728	722	-08	-06
										857	867	875	10	08	850	854	860	04	06
										1028	1044	1059	16	15	964	981	999	17	18
										1135	1154	1171	19	17	1050	1077	1102	27	25
										1134	1151	1162	17	11	1070	1097	1123	27	26
										1035	1043	1047	08	04	1004	1025	1032	21	07
										889	887	882	-02	-05	875	883	(891)	08	(08)
										737	727	716	-10	-11	729	724	(719)	-05	(-05)
										601	587	574	-14	-13	608	594	(580)	-14	(-14)
										492	479	469	-13	-10	524	505	(486)	-19	(-19)
										424	415	411	-09	-04	481	462	(443)	-19	(-19)
										436	413	413	-03	00	475	461	(447)	-14	(-14)
										481	482	488	01	06	517	508	(499)	-09	(-09)
										617	623	631	06	08	617	616	(615)	-01	(-01)
										802	812	822	10	10	771	777	(783)	06	(06)
										980	1000	1007	10	07	953	966	(979)	13	(13)
										1123	1131	1134	08	03	1103	1120	(1137)	17	(17)

Persons desiring to forecast future lunations should take note of the following table, in which is a list of the "Minutes Over 29 Days" (a) for the eclipse cycle from No. 73131 to No. 73354, (b) for the cycle from No. 73354 to No. 73577, and (c) for the incomplete cycle from No. 73577 to No. 73800; and (d) is the difference, plus or minus, between the corresponding lunations of (a) and (b), and (e) is the difference, plus or minus, between the corresponding lunations of (b) and (c). It will be observed that the figures, plus or minus, necessary to make (a) agree with (b) are about the same as are necessary to make (b) agree with (c). Let the astronomers battle over the differences of a minute or so.									
Using this method, the lengths of the 38 lunations needed to complete column (c) are shown in parentheses, and the									
CALCULATED TIME OF FUTURE LUNATIONS—Jerusalem Time									
		Approximate		Mean		Compared		Compared	
		Date		Date		mins. with next		with Mean	
		Time		Time		over Slow Fast		Slow Fast	
						29 Ds hr mi		hr mi	
1937 A.D.									
73762	30	Tu	Jan 12	7:02pm	Tu	Jan 12	2:15pm	891	2 07
73763	29	Th	Feb 11	9:13am	Th	Feb 11	2:59am	719	45 6 54
73764	30	Fr	Mar 12	9:52pm	Fr	Mar 12	3:43pm	530	3 04 6 09
73765	29	Sa	Apr 11	7:32am	Sa	Apr 11	4:27am	426	4 33 3 05
73766	29	Mo	May 10	3:38pm	Mo	May 10	5:11pm	443	5 21 1 33
73767	30	Tu	Jun 8	11:01pm	We	Jun 9	5:55am	447	5 17 6 54
73768	29	Th	Jul 8	6:23am	Th	Jul 8	6:39pm	499	4 25 12 11
73769	30	Fr	Aug 6	2:47pm	Sa	Aug 7	7:23am	615	2 29 16 36
73770	29	Su	Sep 5	1:02am	Su	Sep 5	8:07pm	783	19
73771	30	Mo	Oct 4	2:05pm	Tu	Oct 5	8:51am	979	3 35
73772	30	We	Nov 3	6:24am	We	Nov 3	9:35pm	1137	6 13
73773	29	Fr	Dec 3	1:21am	Fr	Dec 3	10:19am	1191	7 07
1938 A.D.									
73774	30	Sa	Jan 1	9:12pm	Sa	Jan 1	11:03pm	1123	5 59
73775	30	Mo	Jan 31	3:55pm	Mo	Jan 31	11:47am	969	3 25
73776	29	We	Mar 2	8:04am	We	Mar 2	12:31am	793	29
73777	30	Th	Mar 31	9:17pm	Th	Mar 31	1:15pm	634	2 10 8 02
73778	29	Sa	Apr 30	7:51am	Sa	Apr 30	1:59am	509	4 15 5 52
73779	29	Su	May 29	4:20pm	Su	May 29	2:43pm	426	5 38 1 37
73780	30	Mo	Jun 27	11:26pm	Tu	Jun 28	3:27am	400	6 04
73781	29	We	Jul 27	6:06am	We	Jul 27	4:11pm	440	5 24
73782	29	Th	Aug 25	1:26pm	Fr	Aug 26	4:55am	554	3 30
73783	30	Fr	Sep 23	10:40pm	Sa	Sep 24	5:39pm	726	38
73784	30	Su	Oct 23	10:46am	Mo	Oct 24	6:23am	926	2 42
73785	29	Tu	Nov 22	2:12am	Tu	Nov 22	7:07pm	1087	5 23
73786	30	We	Dec 21	8:19pm	Th	Dec 22	7:51am	1166	6 42



Three Eclipse Cycles Compared (Minutes Over 29 Days)									
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)
1129	1175	(1191)	16	(16)	1154	1150	(1146)	-04	(-04)
1101	1112	(1123)	11	(11)	1061	1052	(1043)	-09	(-09)
967	968	(969)	01	(01)	907	896	(885)	-11	(-11)
809	801	(793)	-08	(-08)	726	717	(708)	-09	(-09)
660	647	(634)	-13	(-13)	557	553	(549)	-04	(-04)
535	522	(509)	-13	(-13)	442	441	(440)	-01	(-01)
446	436	(426)	-10	(-10)	395	402	(409)	07	(07)
408	404	(400)	-04	(-04)	425	435	(445)	10	(10)
438	439	(440)	01	(01)	520	533	(546)	13	(13)
542	548	(554)	06	(06)	659	673	(687)	14	(14)
710	718	(726)	08	(08)	820	827	(834)	07	(07)
904	915	(926)	11	(11)	976	973	(970)	-03	(-03)
1071	1079	(1087)	08	(08)	1100	1089	(1078)	-11	(-11)
1160	1163	(1166)	03	(03)					

170462 170398 170392

Totals

(To be continued)

## CORRECTIONS FOR NO. 404

- Page 371: moon No. 73142 rose 9:47 p.m., not 9:49.  
 Page 373: moon No. 73816 rose 2:30 a.m., not 2:32.  
 Page 375: eclipse cycle is 6585.32 days, not 6538.32.  
 Page 375: moons 73766-73772, change to 73767-73773.  
 Page 376: moon No. 73446 rose 3:48 p.m., not 3:49.  
 Page 377: moon No. 73476, minutes over 29 days, 798 not 803.  
 Page 378: moon No. 73575 rose 3:51 p.m., not 3:49.  
 Page 378: moon No. 73632 rose 1:31 a.m., not 1:10.  
 Page 379: moon No. 73679 rose 9:33 p.m., not 9:32.  
 Page 381: omit first asterisk (\*) (under Lifeday) at top of page.  
 Page 381: put asterisk (\*) after 26 in month Temple, not after 27.  
 Page 381: put double dagger (‡) after 27 (in month Temple), not after 28.  
 Page 381: footnote ‡, Saturday, March 21, 2177939; not Sunday, March 22, 2177940.

### Did You Get Your Booklets for the Special Period?

EVERYONE who is really interested in the advancing of the Kingdom interests in the earth is going to have a part in THE ANOINTED'S THANKSGIVING PERIOD, April 13-21. Here is an extraordinary opportunity for you to make an expression to the Lord of your devotion to Him and His kingdom. Order now the special packet of Judge Rutherford's publications:

- 10 *Supremacy*      10 *His Vengeance*  
 30 *Who Shall Rule the World?*

and call on your friends and neighbors and offer three of the booklets on a contribution of 10c, using the testimony which appeared in *The Golden Age* No. 404, the last page. Write now to The Watch Tower, using the attached order blank.

### There Must Be Freedom of Speech

ARCHBISHOP McNICHOLAS (R.C.) speaking at the National Catholic Charities Conference, said, "If I were asked to give in a single word the formula that would end the depression, I could readily give it in the word of Pope Benedict XV [rather, the word of Christ]—Love, or charity, if you will understand charity as defined by the Catholic church. If the virtue of love dominated all groups in America, if the virtue of charity dominated all nations of the world, there would be no strife, no uprisings, no injustice. . . . There must be freedom of speech, there must be freedom of the press, there must be freedom of religion, so also there must be freedom of business, not under the old order of greed, industrial slavery, lust for power and corruption of government, but under the freedom of social justice. . . ." This is all well said; and now, if the archbishop will just say a few words to those Catholic interests that have worked so hard, though unsuccessfully, to exclude Judge Rutherford from the radio and the press, it would give a good illustration of charity's beginning at home. And above and before everything else, let there be an end of hypocrisy.

### The Watch Tower

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire to have a part in the witness, and I desire to be a publisher of the Kingdom message during THE ANOINTED'S THANKSGIVING PERIOD, April 13-21. Please send me, therefore, the special packet composed of the following booklets. Enclosed find a dollar contribution so that more of these can be printed.

- 10 *Supremacy*  
 10 *His Vengeance*  
 30 *Who Shall Rule the World?*  
 1 Testimony Card  
 1 Report Card

Name .....

Street and No. ....

City and State .....



# UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR

THAT is the subject of Judge Rutherford's lecture delivered in January over a chain of more than 100 radio stations throughout the United States. And now again hundreds of stations have arranged to broadcast this lecture by electrical transcription, between April 14 and 21, because the people want to know, Why are the nations arming for war? Which side will the churches take? Why is the truth involved? What will be the result? How are both people and Congress of this land affected as never before? Be sure to tune in on any of the stations listed below and

## HEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD

<b>ALABAMA</b>			<b>MASSACHUSETTS</b>			<b>OKLAHOMA</b>		
Birm'gham	WBPC	930 Su 14 10:00 am	Baltimore	WCBM	1370 Su 14 4:00 pm	Okla City	WKY	900 Su 14 11:00 am
Montgomery	WSFA	1410 Su 14 3:45 pm	Baltimore	WBFB	1270 Tu 16 5:00 pm	Tulsa	KVOO	1140 Su 14 10:00 am
<b>ARIZONA</b>			Hagerst'n	WJEJ	1200 Su 14 9:30 am	<b>OREGON</b>		
Phoenix	KOY	1390 Su 21 1:30 pm	<b>MICHIGAN</b>			Eugene	KORE	1420 Su 14 2:30 pm
Prescott	KPJM	1500 Su 14 5:45 pm	Springf'd	WMAS	1420 Su 14 10:00 am	Klamath F.	KFJI	1210 Tu 16 9:00 am
Tucson	KGAR	1370 Su 14 3:00 pm	Worcester	WORC	1280 Sa 13 1:45 pm	Marsh'd	KOOS	1200 Su 14 10:00 am
<b>ARKANSAS</b>			<b>MINNESOTA</b>			Medford	KMED	1310 Su 14 10:00 am
Fayettev.	KUOA	1260 Su 14 12:30 pm	Detroit	WJR	750 Su 14 10:00 am	Portland	KWJJ	1040 We 17 6:00 pm
Little R'k	KARK	890 Su 14 9:00 am	Detroit	WMBC	1420 Mo 15 8:00 pm	Portland	KXL	1420 Su 14 5:00 pm
<b>CALIFORNIA</b>			Jackson	WJBM	1370 Su 14 3:00 pm	<b>PENNSYLVANIA</b>		
El Centro	KXO	1500 Su 14 10:00 am	<b>MISSISSIPPI</b>			Greensb'g	WHJB	620 Su 14 9:30 am
Eureka	KIEM	1210 Su 14 9:45 am	Fergus F.	KGDE	1200 We 17 7:30 pm	Harrisb'g	WKBO	1200 Su 14 12:30 pm
Fresno	KMJ	580 Su 14 10:00 am	Minncap's	WDGY	1180 Su 14 2:00 pm	Hazleton	WAZL	1420 Su 14 10:00 am
Hollywood	KNX	1050 Su 14 9:00 am	<b>MISSOURI</b>			Philad'a	WCAU	1170 Su 21 10:00 am
Oakland	KLS	1440 Su 14 12:15 pm	Columbia	KFRU	630 Su 14 12:15 pm	Philad'a	WDAS	1370 Su 21 8:30 pm
Oakland	KROW	930 Su 14 11:00 am	Joplin	WMBH	1420 Su 14 6:00 pm	Philadelphia	WIP	610 Su 14 7:00 pm
Sacramento	KFBK	1310 Su 14 10:00 am	<b>MONTANA</b>			Reading	WRAW	1310 Su 14 10:00 am
San F'isco	KTAB	560 Su 14 2:30 pm	Billings	KGHL	780 Su 14 2:30 pm	Wilkes-B.	WBAX	1210 Su 14 5:00 pm
Santa Ana	KREG	1500 Tu 16 7:15 pm	Kalispell	KGEZ	1310 We 17 4:30 pm	York	WORK	1000 Su 14 3:00 pm
<b>COLORADO</b>			<b>NEBRASKA</b>			<b>SOUTH CAROLINA</b>		
Denver	KFEL	920 Su 21 6:30 pm	Lincoln	KFAB	770 Su 21 9:30 am	Greenville	WFBC	1300 Su 14 9:30 am
Denver	KVOD	920 We 17 8:00 pm	Omaha	WAAW	680 Su 14 2:00 pm	Spartanb'g	WSPA	920 Su 14 6:30 pm
Grand J'n	KFXJ	1200 Su 14 1:15 pm	York	KGBZ	680 Su 21 7:00 pm	<b>SOUTH DAKOTA</b>		
Greeley	KFKK	880 Su 14 6:00 pm	<b>NEVADA</b>			Pierre	KGFX	630 Sa 20 2:00 pm
<b>CONNECTICUT</b>			Reno	KON	1200 Su 14 10:30 am	<b>TENNESSEE</b>		
Waterbury	WATR	1190 Su 14 9:30 am	<b>NEW HAMPSHIRE</b>			Bristol	WOPF	1500 Su 14 1:30 pm
<b>DELAWARE</b>			Laconia	WLNH	1310 Su 14 3:00 pm	Chatta'ga	WDDO	1280 Su 14 4:30 pm
Wilm'gton	WDEL	1120 Su 14 1:00 pm	<b>NEW JERSEY</b>			Jackson	WTJS	1310 Su 14 2:00 pm
<b>FLORIDA</b>			Asbury P'k	WCAP	1280 Su 14 1:30 pm	Knoxville	WROL	1310 Su 14 6:30 pm
Jacksonv.	WMBR	1370 Su 14 10:00 am	Newark	WHBI	1250 Su 14 3:00 pm	Memphis	WMC	780 Su 14 10:00 am
Miami	WQAM	560 Su 14 2:00 pm	Trenton	WTNJ	1280 Sa 20 5:00 pm	Memphis	WREC	600 Su 14 9:45 am
Orlando	WDBO	580 Su 14 12:45 pm	<b>NEW MEXICO</b>			<b>TEXAS</b>		
<b>GEORGIA</b>			Albuquerque	KOB	1180 Mo 15 4:30 pm	Austin	KNOW	1500 Su 21 10:00 am
Athens	WTFI	1450 Su 14 1:15 pm	Roswell	KGFL	1370 Su 14 4:30 pm	Beaumont	KFDM	560 Su 14 10:00 am
Atlanta	WGST	890 Su 14 10:00 am	Santa Fe	KIUF	1310 Su 14 10:00 am	Corpus C.	KGFI	1500 Su 14 9:00 am
Augusta	WRDW	1500 Su 14 10:00 am	<b>NEW YORK</b>			Dallas	KRLD	1040 Su 14 9:45 pm
Columbus	WRBL	1200 Su 14 9:30 am	Albany	WABY	1370 Sa 13 2:00 pm	El Paso	KTSM	1310 Su 14 12:30 pm
Savannah	WTOC	1260 Su 14 12:30 pm	Auburn	WABO	1310 Su 14 6:30 pm	Galveston	KLUF	1370 Mo 15 8:00 pm
<b>IDAHO</b>			Brooklyn	WBRR	1300 Su 14 3:45 pm	Houston	KPRC	920 Su 14 11:30 am
Boise	KIDO	1350 Su 14 4:30 pm	Buffalo	WGR	550 Su 14 1:00 pm	S. Angelo	KQKL	1370 Su 14 1:45 pm
Idaho Falls	KID	1320 Su 14 4:00 pm	Buffalo	WKBW	1480 We 17 8:00 pm	S. Antonio	KABC	1420 Su 14 2:30 pm
Pocatello	KSEI	900 Su 14 1:30 pm	Elmira	WESG	1090 Tu 16 3:30 pm	<b>UTAH</b>		
Twin Falls	KTFI	1240 Su 14 10:00 am	New York	WFB	1300 Su 14 11:00 pm	Ogden	KLO	1400 Su 14 3:15 pm
<b>ILLINOIS</b>			New York	WMCA	570 Su 14 9:30 am	<b>VERMONT</b>		
Carthage	WCAX	1070 Su 14 3:00 pm	Utica	WIBX	1200 Su 14 1:00 pm	Rutland	WSYB	1500 Su 14 10:00 am
Chicago	WCFL	950 Su 14 8:00 am	<b>NORTH CAROLINA</b>			Springf'd	WNBX	1260 Fr 19 9:00 am
Decatur	WJBL	1200 Su 14 9:30 pm	Asheville	WWNC	570 Th 18 5:00 pm	<b>VIRGINIA</b>		
Harrisb'g	WEBQ	1210 Su 14 6:15 pm	Charlotte	WSOC	1210 Su 14 9:45 am	Danville	WBTM	1370 Su 14 1:00 pm
Quincy	WTAD	1440 Su 14 12:00 pm	Greensboro	WBIG	1440 Su 14 9:45 am	Norfolk	WTAR	780 Su 14 12:30 pm
Rock Isl.	WHBF	1210 Su 14 10:00 am	Raleigh	WPTF	680 Su 14 9:00 am	Richmond	WRVA	1110 Su 14 12:15 pm
<b>IOWA</b>			<b>NORTH DAKOTA</b>			Roanoke	WDBJ	930 We 17 5:00 pm
Council B.	KOIL	1290 Su 14 10:00 am	G'd Forks	KFJM	1370 We 17 4:00 pm	<b>WASHINGTON</b>		
Davenport	WOC	1370 Su 14 10:00 am	Minot	KLPM	1240 Su 14 6:00 pm	Bell'gham	KVOS	1200 Su 14 10:15 am
Waterloo	WMT	600 Su 21 10:00 am	<b>OHIO</b>			Seattle	KJR	970 Su 14 11:30 am
<b>KANSAS</b>			Akron	WADC	1320 Su 14 11:00 am	Spokane	KGA	900 Su 14 5:00 pm
Coffeyville	KQOF	1010 Su 21 1:45 pm	Akron	WJW	1210 Su 14 7:30 pm	Tacoma	KVI	570 Su 21 9:00 am
Dodge City	KQND	1340 Su 14 10:00 am	Cleveland	WGAR	1450 Su 14 10:00 am	Walla Walla	KUJ	1370 Su 14 1:00 pm
<b>KENTUCKY</b>			Cleveland	WHK	1390 Su 14 10:00 am	Wenatchee	KPQ	1500 Su 14 1:15 pm
Lexington	WLAP	1420 Su 14 1:00 pm	Cleveland	WJAY	610 Su 14 9:45 am	Yakima	KIT	1310 Su 14 1:30 pm
Paducah	WPAD	1420 Su 14 10:00 am	Columbus	WAIU	640 Su 14 7:00 pm	<b>WEST VIRGINIA</b>		
<b>LOUISIANA</b>			Dayton	WSMK	1380 Su 14 1:30 pm	Fairmont	WMMN	890 Su 21 12:45 pm
Shrevep't	KWKH	1100 Su 14 10:00 am	Toledo	WSPD	1340 Su 14 9:30 am	Huntington	WSAZ	1190 Th 18 4:00 pm
<b>MAINE</b>			Youngst'n	WKBN	570 Su 14 10:00 am	<b>WISCONSIN</b>		
Bangor	WLBS	520 Su 14 10:30 am	Zanesville	WALR	1210 Su 14 3:00 pm	La Crosse	WKBB	1380 Su 14 10:00 am
<b>MARYLAND</b>			<b>WYOMING</b>			Madison	WIBA	1290 Su 14 9:45 am
Baltimore	WCAO	600 Th 16 1:30 pm	Casper	KDFN	1440 Su 14 10:30 am	Manitowoc	WOMT	1200 Su 14 3:00 pm

If you are not a subscriber for THE GOLDEN AGE, be sure to subscribe now. A subscription is \$1.00 a year in the United States; \$1.25 in other countries. THE GOLDEN AGE brings to you regularly Judge Rutherford's lectures, which are of vital importance to everyone to study.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

## THE SECOND HAND IN THE TIMEPIECE OF GOD

(Part 3)

SUPPRESSING TRUTH  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES  
ATTEMPTS AT GOVERNMENT  
SCIENCE AND HEALTH

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVI - No. 406  
April 10, 1935



# CONTENTS

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

\$25 Fee to Be a Truck Driver . . .	437
"Alone on the Range" . . .	438
In Detention Camp, Fort McPherson . . .	438
\$13,500 to Watch Nine Rooms . . .	438
Mechanical Cotton Picker . . .	439

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

SUPPRESSING TRUTH (Part 2) . . .	433
Federal Strangulation Board . . .	435
Are You Chiliastic? . . .	435
Crime in the Grand Style . . .	436
Talking Books . . .	436
Boy Who Made Best Choice . . .	438

## MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Mr. Hershey's Viewpoint . . .	426
TVA Brings Lower Power Rates . . .	437
Synthetic Rubber Tires . . .	439

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Santa Monica's Municipal Buses . . .	437
Heads We Win; Tails You Lose . . .	437
New Trolley Car in Brooklyn . . .	437

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Military Service Not Optional . . .	425
If It Be So, Why Is It Thus? . . .	433
It Looked Suspicious . . .	433
<i>Holy Murder</i> . . .	442

## HOME AND HEALTH

How About It? . . .	439
Insulin Increases	
Number of Diabetics . . .	439
Cure for X-Ray Burns . . .	439

Silly Health Columns . . .	440
Not Selling Cooking Utensils . . .	440
Lemon Juice, Aluminum and Cider . . .	440

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Daily Dog Walking Service, Inc. . .	435
How He Got the Dollar . . .	435
Eureka . . .	436
Celebrating Christmas . . .	436
Old Manuscript Found . . .	436
Record Crossings of the Atlantic . . .	437

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE SECOND HAND IN THE	
TIMEPIECE OF GOD (Part 3) . . .	419
Dedication of the Temple . . .	419
Cleansing the Temple . . .	421
Locating the Days of Hezekiah . . .	422
What Calendar Does God Use? . . .	422
The Times of the Gentiles . . .	423
"The New Moons . . . by Number" . . .	425
Calendar of Lord's Last Days . . .	429
<i>The Watchtower</i> —Visitant . . .	431
Order and Peace—at Last . . .	445
Hallelujah (Praise Ye Jehovah) . . .	446
More About	
"Religious Susceptibilities" . . .	434
The Lawless Police of Griffin . . .	434
General Butler at B'nai Beshurun . . .	441
Where Was Jesus? . . .	441
Divorce War God . . .	441
What Bishop Thinks of His Flock . . .	441
"Playing on Emotions" . . .	442

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY

\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 49 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African . . . . . Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 10, 1935

Number 406

## The Second Hand in the Timepiece of God

(In 3 Parts—Part 3)

### Building of Solomon's Temple

IT IS a simple matter, now, to ascertain the exact date when the construction of Solomon's temple was begun. The new moon nearest the vernal equinox rose at 10:55 N., *Light-day*, *Edenic day No. 1093164*, B.R. 1067, vernal equinox No. 2993 (4:55 a.m., Sunday, March 16, 1035 B.C.). This was the counterpart of No. 73590 in the Lunation Experience Table. Making use of the eclipse cycles to promote greater accuracy, the next new moon rose at 4:39 N., *Earthday*, *Edenic day No. 1093193* (10:39 p.m., Monday, April 14). The moon was not seen that night: hence the second month did not begin until 45 hours later, *Lifeday*, *Life 1*, *Edenic day No. 1093195*, *God's month No. 37019*, vernal equinox No. 2993 (6:00 pm, Wednesday, April 16, 1035 B.C.). The second day of the month was 24 hours later; the work of building the temple would hardly have been begun after sundown; therefore, the work on the temple was begun *Mansday*, *Life 2*, 1067 B.R. (sometime Friday morning or afternoon, April 18, 1035 B.C.). Probably all that was done that day was to lay the corner stone.

\* The asterisks at top of the calendar on page 381 of *The Golden Age* No. 404 represent days, each counted as a part of Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903. The first asterisk on that page (the one immediately beneath *Lifeday*, the day of vernal equinox, *Lifeday*, 9:43 D., Jerusalem time) is no part of Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903, but belongs to the year previous.

"In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of [Jehovah] laid, in the month Zif [name of heathen origin]: and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul [name of heathen origin], which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the

parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it."—1 Kings 6:37, 38.

It is wished to locate the days of dedication of the temple, and as it is desirable to be as exact as possible, recourse is again had to the eclipse cycles. No. 37105, nearest the vernal equinox of 1028 B.C., is the counterpart of No. 73677, Friday, February 28, 1930, 3:58 p.m., from which it is removed by 164 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each. Table for the first eight months follows (overleaf).

The point of special interest is moon No. 37111; a correction of one hour and 29 minutes over the

"mean" lunation was obtained by using the eclipse cycles. In this month the temple was dedicated, before it was quite completed.

### Dedication of the Temple

The dedication of the temple was forecast in the following instructions to Moses: "The fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto Jehovah... Besides the sabbaths of Jehovah... on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye

#### ESSENTIALS OF JEHOVAH'S MEMORIAL CALENDAR

EACH year has 365 or 366 days, from one vernal equinox to another, governed by the sun. Each year ends with the end, about sundown, of that day in which the vernal equinox occurs at Jerusalem; the old year's ending at that point marks the time of the beginning of the new.\* The years are numbered, backward or forward, from the Ransom of mankind, by the death of Jesus, at Jerusalem, which by that act became the time center of the earth.

Each month has 29 or 30 days, governed by the moon (at Jerusalem). The 14th day of each month is that day, beginning about sundown, in which the moon becomes full over Jerusalem. The months of God (His moons) are numbered from the creation of Adam in Eden; they are named after the works of God, His doings.

Each day has 24 hours, 12 of night followed by 12 of day, of equal length at equinox, governed by the sun. The day begins, about sundown, at that point which is midway between noon and midnight. The total days of human history (Edenic days) are numbered from the creation of Adam, in Eden. They are named after the works of God, His doings.

The date of this issue (No. 406) of *The Golden Age* is Starday, Redemption 6, Edenic day No. 2177593, God's month No. 73740, Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903.



Vernal Equinox	Moon No.	Hour	Day of Week	Edenic Day No.	Ensuing Month	Year B.R.	Hour	Gregorian Date	Year B.C.
3000	37105	5:24	N. Heavenday	1095734	Redemption	1060	11:24 pm	Sun. Mar. 28	1023
"	37106	9:37	D. Earthday	1095763	Life	"	3:37 pm	Tue. Apr. 27	"
"	37107	10:59	N. Lifeday	1095793	Visitment	"	4:59 am	Thu. May 27	"
"	37108	10:30	D. Mansday	1095822	Freedom	"	4:30 pm	Fri. June 25	"
"	37109	6:40	N. Lightday	1095852	Vindication	"	12:40 am	Sun. July 25	"
"	37110	1:35	D. Heavenday	1095881	Hope	"	7:35 am	Mon. Aug. 23	"
"	37111	8:40	D. Earthday	1095910	King	"	2:40 pm	Tue. Sep. 21	"
"	37112	4:45	N. Lifeday	1095940	Peace	"	10:45 pm	Wed. Oct. 20	"

have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of Jehovah seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest . . . And ye shall rejoice before Jehovah your God seven days. . . . It is a statute for ever throughout your generations."—Leviticus 23:34, 38, 39, 40, 41, *A.R.V.*

Allowing for the usual time for observation and proclamation, the eighth day of the seventh month began at sundown *Mansday*, *King 8*, *Edenic day No. 1095920*, which day began Thursday evening, September 30, and continued until sundown of October 1 (vernal equinox No. 3000). On that day began the dedication of the altar, lasting for seven days. The day of atonement fell on the tenth day of the same month; very appropriately the dedication of the altar began two days before. The figures are all unusually interesting. The Edenic day itself ushered in week No. 156560. This is a noteworthy number, being composed of  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5 \times 19 \times 103$ . Falling on October 1 of the year of creation No. 3000, and at the time of the beginning of the dedication of the altar of Solomon's temple, this number probably has some significance that sometime will be understood. The record of the dedication itself is as follows:

"And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim [the name is of heathen origin], which is the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. And they brought up the ark of Jehovah, . . . There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of Jehovah, so that the priests

could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah." (1 Kings 8:2, 3, 9-11, *A.R.V.*) "And on the eighth day they held a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast [of tabernacles] seven days. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that Jehovah had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people."—2 Chronicles 7:9, 10, *A.R.V.*

#### Another Astounding Confirmation

Another astounding confirmation of the accuracy of God's "faithful witness in the heavens" now appears. While, according to Holy Writ (Leviticus 23:33-39), the feast of tabernacles (which began on the 15th of this month, and lasted seven days) could have begun on any day of the week and ended on any day of the week, and both of the days would properly have been counted as special sabbaths unto Jehovah God, yet what if infinite Wisdom had so arranged it that on this most extraordinary occasion these fifteen days ended in such a way as to coincide exactly with the regular weekly sabbath arrangement? That is just what took place, for the 'twenty-third day' above specified was a weekly sabbath. The account is interesting at this point; for instead of saying that Solomon sent the people home, it says that he sent them to their tents. They remained in their tents another night, starting for home the next morning, on the first day of the week, as was meet.

The dedication of the altar for seven days, followed by the feast of tabernacles for seven days, and dismissal of the people on the next succeeding day, is set out in the following table:



Vernal Equinox	Moon No.	Day of Week	Edenic Day	Day of Month	Year B.R.	Gregorian Date	B.C. Year	Activity Specified
3000	37111	Mansday	1095920	King 8	1060	Fri. Oct. 1	1028	Altar dedicated
3000	37111	Mansday	1095927	King 15	1060	Fri. Oct. 8	1028	Feast of tabernacles
3000	37111	Godsday	1095935	King 23	1060	Sat. Oct. 16	1028	Final day

How did it happen that Solomon, after the required time had elapsed for dedication of the altar and the temple, sent the people away a day later "glad and merry in heart" as God's true people are as they read this account? The table answers. The next day was a sabbath day of rest and worship. For, be it known, this record was written for Jehovah's people that are living now. Not until now were these particular 'precious things of the moons' "thrust forth" by the power of Jehovah God.

The student who reads the accounts in 1 Kings 8 and 2 Chronicles 7 will note that not all the details of the temple furnishings, etc., were completed until a few days after the dedication services had ended. The exact time when the last vessel was made ready is not stated; it is merely mentioned that it was in the next month.

It is so in the antitype. The dedication of the spiritual temple of God and its "altar" of the sacrifice of praise to Jehovah has been in full swing for years; since 1918. When the work will all be finished is not known. Probably the end is near, but it does not matter whether it is or not.

#### *Cleansing the Temple*

The next days in the Scripture record that can be definitely located are those identified with cleansing the temple in the first year of the reign of the good king Hezekiah. His reign began in the year 777 B.R. (745 B.C.). Hezekiah was the good son of a bad man, Ahaz, in whose days the worship in the temple was neglected and idolatry was practiced. The temple had become so filled with refuse of all sorts that it took 14 men 16 days to clean it, a total of 224 days' work.

After listing the workers the account says: "Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify [clear away the rubbish], and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of Jehovah; and they sanctified the house of Jehovah in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end."—2 Chronicles 29:17, *A.R.V.*

The cleansing work was not finished in time for the passover to be held at the regular time (fourteenth day of first month), so, in accordance with the law, made elastic to take care of just such an emergency (Numbers 9:10, 11), arrangements were made "to keep the passover in the second month" (2 Chronicles 30:2) and messengers were dispatched to every part of Palestine to have as large and representative a gathering as possible.

"And Jehovah hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread [beginning the next day after the passover] seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised Jehovah day by day, singing with loud instruments unto Jehovah. And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that had good understanding in the service of Jehovah. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace-offerings, and making confession to Jehovah, the God of their fathers. And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept other seven days with gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the assembly for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the assembly a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. And all the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the assembly that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even unto heaven. Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake in pieces the pillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and brake down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Ma-



nasseh, until they had destroyed them all."—  
2 Chronicles 30: 20-27; 31: 1, A.R.V.

### Locating the Days of Hezekiah

From the spring of 777 B.R. (745 B.C.) to Y.R. 1903 (1935 A.D.) there are 2,679 years. There are 12.3682 lunations per year: total for the period, 33,135 moons. In 33,135 moons there are 148 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each, and 131 over. Back 131 moons from No. 73740 (down at this end) was the corresponding moon No. 73609. Now, 33,135 moons minus 131 are 33,004, the number of moons it is desired to go back from No. 73609, to locate the lunation nearest to the spring equinox in the year of Hezekiah above mentioned. Moon No. 73609 rose, astronomically, Jerusalem time, at 11:02 a.m., Saturday, August 30, 1924 A.D. In 33,004 moons are  $33004 \times 2551442.864976$  seconds, which are 84,207,820,315.667904 seconds. Dividing in the usual way, first by 604800 (seconds in a week), then by 86400 (seconds in a day), then by 3600 (seconds in an hour), and finally by 60 (seconds in a minute), this length of time equals 139232 weeks 3 days 13 hours 12 minutes. These 3 days 13 hours 12 minutes back from 11:02 a.m., Saturday, August 30, take one to a Tuesday at 9:50 p.m. Now it is desired to go back 139,232 weeks (which are 974,624 days) from 9:50 p.m., Tuesday, August 26, 1924 A.D. From 745 B.C. to 1924 A.D. there are 2,668 years. These years contain  $2668 \times 365$  days (973,820),  $26 \times 24$  leap days in the 26 unbroken centuries (624), 6 leap days in the present century, 11 in the eighth century B.C., and 6 quadricentesimal leap days: total days in 2668 years, 974,467. The desired day is  $974624 - 974467$ , which is 157, days back from (before) August 26. The answer is that in the first year of Hezekiah's reign the new moon rose at 3:50 N., *Star-day, Edenic day No. 1199091, God's month No. 40605, B.R. 777* (9:50 p.m., Tuesday, March 22, 745 B.C.). In the year 1935 A.D., March 22 comes on a Friday. Reference to the six-thousand-year calendar (page 368 of No. 404) shows that in the year 777 B.R. (745 B.C.) the date named would have fallen on a Tuesday; which shows that the answer is correct.

Very well. The first month was ushered in about 44 hours subsequently. Cleaning up the temple, therefore, began on the morning of *Mansday, Redemption 1, Edenic day No. 1199093, B.R. 777* (Friday, March 25, 745 B.C.).

This was a work that could properly be pushed on any day of the week. The account says that on the eighth day, which was *Mansday, Edenic day No. 1199100\** (Friday, April 1), ushering in week No. 171300, they came to the porch of Jehovah, and on the sixteenth of the month, which was *Godsday, Edenic day No. 1199108* (Saturday, April 9), they made an end of the cleansing work.

Referring to moon No. 73609 (counterpart, in 1924 A.D., of moon No. 40606 in Hezekiah's day), the time intervening to the next lunation was 29 days 699 minutes (29 days 11 hours 39 minutes): it therefore occurred 3:29 D., *Life-day, Edenic day No. 1199120* (9:29 a.m., Thursday, April 21). Another glance at the Lunation Experience Table, moon No. 73610, shows that the time intervening to the next succeeding lunation was 29 days 641 minutes, half of which is 14 days 17 hours 20½ minutes. Therefore, the full of the moon in the second month was 8:49 N., *Mansday, Life 13, Edenic day No. 1199135* (ushering in week No. 171305), *B.R. 777* (2:49 a.m., Friday, May 6, 745 B.C.). Depending upon visibility, it would have been possible to hold this pasover on a Thursday night, and it may have been so held, but the account rather suggests that it was held sometime after sundown, next thereafter, on the sabbath which had then begun. The seven days' feast of unleavened bread began, according to the law, on the 15th of the month, *Lightday, Life 15, Edenic day No. 1199137* (Sunday, May 8), and they necessarily ended on a second sabbath; and all received such a blessing from Jehovah God that they remained over for yet another week. Their convention, therefore, like that at the dedication of the temple, seems to have lasted over three sabbaths; it ended on *Godsday, Life 28, Edenic day No. 1199150* (Saturday, May 21).

### What Calendar Does God Use?

This item about Hezekiah is set out in some considerable detail, together with the calculations, because it provides yet one more surprising proof of the manner in which Jehovah God caused His 'faithful witness in the heavens' to bear record of the reliability of His Word. If the Devil, or any of his theologians, had had anything to do with the movement of the moon through the heavens, no such record would now be available.

\* The prime factors are  $2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 5 \times 5 \times 7 \times 371$ .



"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made." So says one faithful witness of Jehovah. (Romans 1:20) "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun." (Psalm 19:1-4) Who can doubt the precision, the exactitude, the wisdom, of the great Creator? The daytime, the nighttime; summer and winter; seedtime and harvest; year in, year out, follow one another with unfailing regularity. Is it not reasonable to believe that the great Jehovah would give to His human creatures some reliable measuring "line" so their relationship to time could be reliably recorded? Jesus told His disciples the day and the hour of His second coming was known only to His Father. (Matthew 24:36) If the Father kept record with such exactness, what calendar did He use? Would He be party to the caprice of the worshippers of heathen gods and recognize the days and months named after these gods, or would He have the heavens show forth His handiwork? Would their line (measuring cord) go out throughout the earth? Is it not reasonable to believe that, with the time having come for the knowledge of Jehovah to cover the earth, His method of recording the times and seasons would be made known to His people?

### **Josiah's Great Passover**

The next day definitely marked in the Scriptures is the great passover of King Josiah, at which time Josiah destroyed idolatry out of Judah. The reader should read the 22d and 23d chapters of 2 Kings and note the very considerable attention given to this subject in Holy Writ. On account of its connection with the feast of Jeroboam it would seem that this is about to have its fulfillment, in antitype, in "Christendom". After describing in detail the thorough cleansing work carried on under Josiah's direction (similar to that which Jehovah God is now carrying on in the earth) the account terminates:

"And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned

men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto Jehovah your God [Exodus 12:22,23], as it is written in this book of the covenant. Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this passover kept to Jehovah in Jerusalem. . . . And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to Jehovah with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him." —2 Kings 23:20-23, 25, *A.R.V.*

It will now be of great interest to see on just what day this passover occurred. The new moon at that season rose at 12:19 N., *Lifeday*, *Edenic day No. 1237067* (6:19 p.m., Wednesday, March 13, 641 B.C.). The month began 48 hours thereafter (Friday evening, March 15, 641 B.C.), and its fourteenth day was *Mansday*, *Redemption 14*, *Edenic day No. 1237082*, *B.R. 673*, beginning at sundown Thursday, March 28, 641 B.C. Surely there could be no hour more appropriate to commemorate the passover than the same hour and the same day of the week in which the Lord himself last observed it, and at which time He instituted the new thing, the memorial of His death in vindication of Jehovah's name. How does it happen that in every one of these instances it turns out that the moon was such a true and faithful witness? It does not happen. It was arranged. There is an appropriateness about all these designations of particular days that cannot fail to impress every person who loves God. Jehovah God knew centuries in advance what would be the day of the week, as well as the day of the month, when His first and best loved son would die a ransom for many.

### **The Times of the Gentiles (Luke 21:24)**

The seven (Gentile) times ended with the placing of earth's rightful king upon His throne, approximately *Lifeday*, *King 10*, *Edenic day No. 2170097*, *Y.R. 1882* (Thursday, October 1, 1914). If they had begun exactly 2,520 years previously they would have begun October 1, 607 B.C. But the World War did not begin exactly on time. "The nations were angry" (Revelation 11:18), so angry that they could



not wait until the Devil's lease had expired; therefore the war began some nine weeks ahead of time. An approximate date is the best that can be expected on this item.\* The date 588 B.C. in Oxford Bibles is nineteen years out of the way; the proper date for the following passage is 607 B.C., hitherto generally spoken of as being the beginning of the year 606 B.C. (However, the assumption that the true beginning of the year is in the fall is erroneous. The items are properly placed in 607 B.C., and nicely show the anger of the nations ahead of time, 2,520 years subsequently, as the times of the Gentiles were drawing to a close.)

"And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city. . . . And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month . . . came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: and he burnt

the house of [Jehovah], and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire. But it came to pass, in the seventh month, that Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah. And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees." (2 Kings 25: 2, 3, 8, 9, 25, 26) There the seventy years desolation of Judah and Jerusalem began.

In the year 607 B.C. the new moon nearest the spring equinox rose 9:23 N., *Lifeday, Edenic day No. 1249499, God's month No. 42312, vernal equinox No. 3421* (3:23 a.m., Thursday, March 27). The day when the famine is noted as having been severe, *Mansday, Freedom 9, Edenic day No. 1249598†* (Friday, July 4), is interesting, as it was about this time (in 1914,

\* "But, as above observed, the proof shows that the three and one-half times of Daniel began at the 'time of the end', to wit, October 1, 1914. At that time there were on the earth a number of persons consecrated to God and wholly devoted to his cause. They had **entirely separated themselves from and broken off all alliance with worldly organizations.** They were putting forth their best endeavors to preach the truth of God's kingdom. The Scriptures and the facts then, and those which follow, show that this class exactly fits the prophet's description of 'the holy people'.

"Just exactly [†] three and one-half literal years, or 1260 days, by Biblical method of calculation, after the time of the end, there began, to wit, 1918, a great persecution of these holy people of God. Early in February, 1918, many of 'the holy people', or God's anointed, in Canada were arrested and thrown into prison. In the same month the books of account and private papers of the Society's office at Brooklyn headquarters were seized. A few days later the officers of the Society at Brooklyn were **arrested.** They were indicted at the instance of **Satan's representatives** and were tried, convicted, and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment, and were, on the 20th day of June, 1918, confined in prison. At the same time many others of like precious faith and devotion to God, and in different parts of the earth, were arrested and imprisoned. The main office of the Society was completely dismantled, all communication between the main office and branch offices was cut off, and the work of giving the witness to the truth throughout the earth virtually and effectually stopped.

It was at this climax of the experiences of the church 'when he [Satan the enemy, by and through his agencies] accomplished [that is to say, completed and finished] the work of *scattering* the power of God's holy people'. This work was the wicked expression of Satan, who had been expelled from heaven and who was wroth with God's holy people.—Revelation 12:13-17.

"As many of the numerals in Revelation appear to be literal, even so the same appears to be true in the prophecy of Daniel. According to Biblical method of calculation of time, a year of 360 days is 'a time'. Therefore, 'a time, times, and an half,' or three and one-half times, is equivalent to 1260 days, or three and one-half literal years. The beginning of this period, which must be at 'the time of the end', to wit, October 1, 1914, would necessarily end in the spring of 1918. [†] The Scriptural statement and the physical facts as they are well known to exist are therefore exactly in harmony and show that 1260 days are literal in time and began October 1, 1914, and ended practically the first of April, 1918."—*The Watchtower*, 1929, page 372.

† Beginning *exactly* October 1, 1914, and ending *exactly* 1,260 literal days thereafter, brings to March 14, 1918, the day when the United States government joined with the British government of Canada in banning certain publications of the Watch Tower Society. The storm raged around Christian literature (now no longer in print), extending, in some instances, even to Bibles and hymn books, and was the end, for that time, of religious freedom in America.

‡ The prime factors are  $2 \times 7 \times 7 \times 41 \times 311$ .



2,520 years later) that this war to give the liberty-loving peoples of the West a larger and better share of the "new freedom" was first seen as inevitable. The war turned out to be a famine for freedom, not a feast. Canada's Independence Day is a day earlier than that of the United States. Both countries were conspicuous in their advocacy of and participation in the war to make the world safe for democracies.

The day when Jerusalem was destroyed, including the temple, was the seventh day of the fifth month, *Lifeday, Vindication 7, Edenic day No. 1249625,\* B.R. 639* (Thursday, July 31, 607 B.C.), generally regarded as about the day, in 1914, when the World War broke out.

The day in the seventh month when the flight of the Israelites (under Johanan) into Egypt took place is not named. In the year 1914 the seventh month began with moon No. 73486, rising, Jerusalem time, 6:02 N., *Lightday* (12:02 a.m., Sunday, September 20). Allowing for visibility and proclamation the month began at sundown Monday evening, September 21, and its tenth day (ten is symbolic of completeness with respect to things earthly) was, as would be expected, exactly October 1, when the world was provided with its new ruler, Christ Jesus, who will destroy every vestige of Satan's empire. (See page 432, ¶ 2.4.)

It is really astounding, the way in which all those dates, back there, 2520 years before 1914, were timed with such accuracy and such appropriateness to their fulfillments. Only the hand of God could have so arranged. These things particularly, that is, the "times and seasons", He put entirely in His own power, not taking anybody into His confidence, but leaving the record in the moons so that all may now read it clearly.

### **"The New Moons . . . by Number"**

Readers have noticed that *The Golden Age* has numbered the moons from creation forward: this makes an excellent method of identification, good for the purposes of history. There seems to be a possible hint that this course would be proper in God's sight, in 1 Chronicles 23:31, which reads as follows:

"Offer all burnt sacrifices unto [Jehovah], in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order

commanded unto them, continually before [Jehovah]."

When Solomon had determined to build the temple, he wrote to Hiram, king of Tyre, saying, in part: "Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of Jehovah our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel."—2 Chronicles 2:4, *A.R.V.*

### **End of Seventy Years of Desolation**

It hardly seems necessary to say that the seventy years of desolation ended seventy years from the time they began. As they began in the year 607 B.C., they ended in the autumn of 537 B.C., at the time which was formerly (incorrectly) called the beginning of the year 536 B.C. Only one event in 537 B.C. claims attention, i.e., that "from the first day of the seventh month" burnt offerings were made to Jehovah at Jerusalem by the restored remnant. (Ezra 3:6) In the year 537 the new moon nearest the spring equinox (*No. 43178*) rose, astronomically, at 3:09 p.m., Saturday, April 3. The seventh moon of that year, *No. 43184*, rose at 7:33 p.m., Monday, September 27. The first day of the seventh month (*Lifeday, King 1, 569 B.R.*) began at sundown Wednesday, 47 hours thereafter, and ended at sundown Thursday, September 30. This may be taken as a hint from Jehovah God that the legal end of the desolating rule of Satan was the last day of his month of September, 1914.

The movements of Ezra can be traced "in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king" (Ezra 7:7), now known to have been the year 500 B.C. (468 B.C.). "For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him." (Ezra 7:9) The new moon nearest the spring equinox that year rose at 11:21 N., *Starday, Edenic day No. 1300262, God's month No. 44031* (5:21 a.m., Wednesday, March 22). The new year, and the first month of the new year, began about 37 hours subsequently, and it can be said with confidence that Ezra began his trip to the contact point at the river Ahava on *Mansday, Edenic day*.

\* The prime factors are  $5 \times 5 \times 5 \times 13 \times 769$ .



No. 1300264\* (Friday, March 24), ushering in week No. 185752.

"Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem." (Ezra 8:31) The journey proper was begun *Earthday, Redemption 12, Edenic day No. 1300275, B.R. 500* (Tuesday, April 4, 468 B.C.). Ezra arrived at his destination 107 days after leaving Ahava, i.e., reached Jerusalem on *Lifeday, Vindication 1, Edenic day No. 1300382* (probably about the beginning of that day, sundown Wed., July 19).—Ezra 7:9.

"And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days" (the day of arrival and two subsequent days, including the sabbath). "Now on the fourth day [*Lightday, Vindication 4, Edenic day No. 1300385* (beginning at sundown Saturday, July 22)] was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites; by number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time. Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto [Jehovah]." (Ezra 8:31-35) Although the account does not stipulate that this great burnt offering of the people was made "upon the first day of the week" (1 Corinthians 16:2), yet the record of God's "faithful witness in heaven" discloses that it *was* made on that day, and that accounts for the delay on the part of Ezra and his companions for three days so that the offerings could be made at the appropriate time.

#### **Ezra's Further Activities**

One of Ezra's tasks was the breaking up of the mixed marriages with the heathen women of the land, entered into by certain Israelites. "It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain." (Ezra 10:9) This conference was called for *Earthday,*

*Order 20, Edenic day No. 1300520,\* B.R. 500* (Tuesday, December 5, 468 B.C.).

"And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter [ten days after the date last named]. And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month." (The session lasted three months, beginning *Mansday, Logos 1, Edenic day No. 1300530,† week No. 185790* [Friday, December 15], and ending *Earthday, Redemption 1, Edenic day No. 1300618, B.R. 499* [Tuesday, March 13, 467 B.C.].) (Ezra 10:16, 17) The chronicle of Ezra, written with references here and there to the days of God's months, now becomes a diary which can be read with accuracy and therefore with added zest and enjoyment.

#### **A Glimpse at Nehemiah's Diary**

The last date, prior to the time of Christ, that is "thrust forth by the moons" through the Scriptures is "the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king". (Nehemiah 2:1) This year, hitherto mentioned as 454 B.C. (by which was meant the beginning of the year 454, on the supposition that the true beginning of the year is in the autumn), is now positively known to be the year 455 B.C. In this article the time of Christ's death will be exactly shown. That event was midway of a week (of years) before the full end of seventy such weeks (490 years) which ended October 1, A.D. 36. (Daniel 9:24-27) From the beginning of the year 455 B.C. to the fall of A.D. 36 is 490½ years, the ½ year being ignored as in the case of Jesus, who, when 12½ years of age, is referred to as 12.

Nehemiah was a great organizer and a great worker. At the time of his first visit to Jerusalem he had but a brief leave of absence from the court at Shushan, Persia, but managed to get the wall of the city repaired by "the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days". (Nehemiah 6:15) The name "Elul" is of heathen origin; it refers to the sixth month of the year. The date is located as follows: The new moon nearest the spring equinox rose 9:33 D., *Lifeday, Edenic day No. 1305016, B.R.*

\* The factors are  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 5 \times 13 \times 2501$ .

† The factors are  $2 \times 3 \times 5 \times 7 \times 11 \times 563$ .

\* Prime factors are  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 7 \times 7 \times 31 \times 107$ .



487 (3:33 p.m., Thursday, March 28, 455 B.C.). The date desired is 174 days later, *Starday, Hope 25, Edenic day No. 1305190* (Wednesday, September 18). Nehemiah's trip one way, in those days, required four months. Now airplanes make it in a few hours, and underneath the way that he traveled runs, almost the whole distance, the largest pipe line in the world.

"And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate: and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which [Jehovah] had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month." (Nehemiah 8:1, 2) This was on *Earthday, King 1, Edenic day No. 1305196* (Tuesday, September 24).

As Ezra, on the second day of the convention, read to the people, "they found written in the law" (Nehemiah 8:13, 14) the arrangement for eight holy days (Leviticus 23:39) to be observed, beginning with the fifteenth of that month, *Earthday, King 15, Edenic day No. 1305210* (Tuesday, October 8). The people at once expressed their desire and intent to wholly obey Jehovah God. The last day of this holy convocation was *Earthday, King 22* (Tuesday, October 15). In the next verse (Nehemiah 9:1) there is an account of what took place on the twenty-fourth day of the month, two days later.

All the days definitely mentioned in the Scriptures, down to the time of Christ, that can be identified by references to the month (God's months) have now been located and discussed, and a true and perfect chronology has been found with which, in due time, all history will be found to be in accord. Not an item has been found, or could be found, that is out of harmony with God's 'faithful witness in the heavens'. The 'precious things thrust forth by the moons' have been found precious indeed; but most precious of all are the things that are coming next.

"Praise ye Jehovah. Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens: praise him in the heights. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his host. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that are above the heavens. Let them praise the name of Jehovah." —Psalm 148:1-5, A.R.V.

### *In the Month Logos*

In the naming of the months in the calendar of Jehovah God, the command of Jehovah seems to properly apply: "Declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted." (Isaiah 12:4) Among all the doings of Jehovah God for humanity, what can compare with His sending of the Logos to be man's Redeemer? Appropriately, therefore, this month in which the Logos was sent is named to commemorate that act, and in grateful appreciation, also, of the Logos himself.

Quickly calculating 29 days 12 hours 44 minutes for each lunation from the one nearest the spring equinox, mentioned in the Lunation Table, it appears that the new moon which was to usher in the month *Logos* rose 3:56 D., *Godsday, Edenic day No. 1470358, God's month No. 49791, B.R. 35* (9:56 a.m., Saturday, December 5, 3 B.C.). The new month began at sundown 32 hours later. The nineteenth day of that month *Logos, Monsday, Edenic day No. 1470378* (December 25), has arrived—day of tremendous importance in heaven and in earth.

The scene shifts to Nazareth. Elisabeth, wife of Zacharias, cousin of Mary, still in the hill country of Judea, was then in her sixth month, carrying with her her blessing, her gift from Jehovah God. The Logos and Gabriel have received their great commission: nothing like it has ever been done before, or will ever be done again. When that commission, accepted gladly, instantly and unquestioningly, had been given, the Father then and there "sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world". He did not come of himself; He was sent; but He was glad to come; glad to do *anything* that would reflect honor upon His heavenly Father's name.

He came, the Logos, accompanied by Gabriel, from the courts of heaven to the lowly scenes of earth. Together they located the humble abode of a true and faithful woman, the one to whom they had been sent. It was on the 19th day of God's month No. 49791; the heathen call it December 25; other heathen call it Christ's mass. The Logos remained invisible; Gabriel alone materialized in human form.

Gabriel came in and said to Mary, "Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women"; what followed is a matter of history, recorded in the first chapter of Luke. The evidence now in hand provides proof that it was on that



day, and probably within a second from the time Mary said, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word," that the Logos "made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men". "Though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich." —2 Corinthians 8:9.

Then and there the Logos *divested* himself, laid aside the royal livery of heaven and entered into the tiny cell which Jehovah God had prepared for Him. The Father closed the door softly and the Logos slept; and in that cunning chamber in which all humanity were fashioned the One that had made all things, and 'without whom not anything was made that was made', experienced great changes in His organism; and they went on in Mary's too, until the morning, 280 days later, when she held in her arms her own hope of life eternal, and the hope of all the rest of humankind, "hope of earth and joy of heaven," the Lord Jesus.

#### The Lord Born October 1

The evidence herein seems to clearly prove that the day of Christ's birth was *King 3, Edenic day No. 1470658*, completing *week No. 210094*, *God's month No. 49801*, *B.R. 34* (Oct. 1, B.C. 2). He was born on a *Mensday* (Friday), and died on the same day of the week, which, as will hereinafter be shown, was *Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 1482894*,\* completing *week No. 211842*, *God's month No. 50215*, *Year of Ransom 1* (Friday, April 1, A.D. 33). The time of His death was 9:00 D. ("the ninth hour" of the day, 3:00 p.m.). (Mark 15:34-37) This was midway from the beginning of His ministry, about Oct. 1, A.D. 29, to the conversion of Cornelius, about October 1, A.D. 36. Jesus' ministry began on His thirtieth birthday, when He "began" to be thirty years of age, or, as the *Diaglott* puts it (Luke 3:23), "And he, Jesus, was about thirty years old when he began [his work]." Jesus being 33½ years old when He died, it is manifest that the season in which He was born was a half year removed from that of the time of His death. Jesus was born at 3:00 a.m., October 1.—Daniel 9:26, 27.

There is a nice point in determining the

\*This number is made up of  $7 \times 2 \times 8 \times 3 \times 3 \times 3023$ , and will probably be found sometime to have deep significance. The sum of the digits of 3023 is  $10 + 7$ .

exact number of days that the Lord lived. He was cut off in the midst of the last week (of years) of the seventy weeks determined upon Jerusalem. He therefore lived to be exactly 33½ years old, from the moment of His birth to the moment of His death.

If it be true that not one sparrow falls to the ground without your heavenly Father's knowledge, how much more the critical care with which all the details of the great Vindication on Calvary were looked after! The honest-hearted will get a blessing from their confidence in the Lord that so small a matter as this was not overlooked by Jehovah God. He made the sun, and its years, and nothing is too small to escape the notice of the One who marks the sparrow's fall.

"And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me! And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and [expired]. And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom."—Mark 15:33-38.

The account of Matthew and Luke also mention the ninth hour (9:00 D., 3:00 p.m.).

(a) If the years of Jesus' life are counted as ordinary calendar years, then He lived 33½ x 365 days (12227.5 days), plus the 9 leap days of B.C. 1 and A.D. 4, 8, 12, 16, 20, 24, 28 and 32; total days, 12,236, and 12 hours. In the 12,236 days there are just 1,748 weeks; and by this reckoning Jesus was born on a *Mansday* (Friday) at 3:00 a.m.; in other words, in the early morning of October 1, B.C. 2. This seems the most likely view. Jesus was born into Satan's world (2 Corinthians 4:4; John 14:30), and lived on earth while the vagaries of the Roman calendar were in use.

(b) If the years of Jesus' life are counted as years of God, i.e., each 365.2422 days in length, then the days of His life were 12235.6137, or almost a day less than in the paragraph above. By the latter calculation He was born at 12:16 a.m. a day later, i.e., *Godsday* (Saturday), Octo-



ber 2, B.C. 2. Both views are presented, so that the reader may take his choice. But there are reasons down in A.D. 1914 to believe that the view presented in (a) agrees best with the logic of later events.

The next point of special interest is when God's boy had come to the age of 12½ years. Meantime "the child went on growing, and waxing strong, becoming filled with wisdom; and the favour of God was upon it. And his parents used to journey yearly into Jerusalem, at the feast of the passover. And when he became twelve years, and they went up, according to the custom of the feast, and completed the days, and then were returning, the boy Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem, and his parents noticed it not."—Luke 2:40-43, *Rotherham*.

Using the eclipse cycles, to locate the temple incident as closely as possible, moon No. 49955 was the counterpart of No. 73593 in the Lunation Experience Table, which please see. And 106 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each take one back to 5:43 N., *Godsday, Edenic day No. 1475201, B.R. 21* (11:43 p.m., Friday, March 9, A.D. 12), at which time the new moon rose under which Jesus and His parents went to Jerusalem to the passover and subsequent feast. The new month and new year began 36 hours later. On the 14th day the passover was celebrated in the early hours of *Lightday, Redemption 14* (Saturday evening, March 24). The feast of unleavened bread began the next evening, and lasted seven days, ending at sundown (Sunday evening, April 1).

The three days in which Jesus was left behind were *Heavenday, Earthday and Starday, Redemption 22-24, B.R. 21* (Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, April 2-4, A.D. 12). No doubt some of the very doctors of the law with whom Jesus talked on *Heavenday, Redemption 22* (Monday, April 2), were rejoicing 21 solar years later, to the very day, that Jesus was then silent in the tomb. At the end of the Millennium they will get a chance to see what they missed.

### **The Time of Jesus' Death**

Of great interest to readers of *The Golden Age* is it to know the time when Jesus could look up to the One who had sent Him and cry out, in the place of the sinner He came to redeem, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" and shortly thereafter bow His dear head and meekly say, "It is finished." The read-

ers of this magazine are the first in the world to know this most precious of all the ancient things which Jehovah God has thrust forth through the moons. Recourse is had to the eclipse cycles, to be as exact as possible.

Jesus' last days were spent under moon No. 50215, removed by 105 eclipse cycles of 223 moons each from No. 73630, its counterpart, which please see in the Lunation Experience Table and the chart. This moon, No. 50215, rose at 1:22 D., *Lifeday, Edenic day No. 1482879* (7:22 a.m., Thursday, March 17, A.D. 33). Reference to the table shows it was 29 days and 693 minutes to the next in succession, No. 50216, one-half of which amount of time is 14 days 17 hours and 47 minutes. The moon under which Jesus was crucified, therefore, was at its full at 7:05 N., *Mansday, Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 1482894* (1:05 a.m., Friday, April 1, A.D. 33). Fourteen hours later that day Jesus was dead; the battle was fought and won. The Vindicator had done what He came to earth to do, and what He did was in itself a great vindication of Jehovah's word and name.

### **Calendar of the Lord's Last Days**

The Jewish feast of the passover, held on the fourteenth of the first month, was thereafter followed by seven days of unleavened bread. These seven days of unleavened bread, in the mind of most Jews, seem to have been the important thing. They occurred on the 15th to the 21st of the month, inclusive. The 14th, the day of Christ's death, was referred to as "the day of the preparation". (Matthew 27:62; Luke 23:54) See footnote, *Emphatic Diaglott*, comment on Luke 2:43: "Eight days, of which the feast of the Passover was one, and the rest were the seven days of unleavened bread."

When, therefore, one reads, "Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany," and "There they made him a supper", the proper understanding is that He came in the daytime, not of *Godsday*, but of *Lightday, Redemption 9, Edenic day No. 1482889, Y.R. 1* (Sunday, March 27, A.D. 33), and that the supper at which Mary broke upon Him the alabaster box of ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, was in the closing hours of *Lightday, Redemption 9* (Sunday, March 27). John 12:1-11 may now be read with added zest.

The story continues (John 12:12) that "on the next day", *Heavenday*, occurred the tri-



triumphal entry, which is therefore identified as having taken place in the daylight hours of *Heavenday, Redemption 10, Edenic day No. 1482890* (Monday, March 28). There God's paschal Lamb was selected for sacrifice. (See John 12:12-15; Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-10; Luke 19:29-44.) This is the day on which Jesus wept over Jerusalem and declared it should be leveled to the ground. (Luke 19:41-44) "And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve."—Mark 11:11.

"And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry." (Mark 11:12) It takes considerable food to supply the needs of twelve active men, and apparently rations were short or missing for Jesus and His followers on the morning of *Earthday, Redemption 11, Edenic day No. 1482891* (Tuesday, March 29). Some of Jehovah's people today are familiar with the sensation of hunger which led to Jesus' prophetic act. (Verse 13) It was on this day that the second cleansing of the temple occurred. "And when even was come, he went out of the city."—Mark 11:19. (See Luke 19:45-48; Matthew 21:12-16; Mark 11:14-18.)

"And in the morning [*Starday, Redemption 12, Edenic day No. 1482892* (Wednesday, March 30)], as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots." (Matthew 21:20-22; Mark 11:20-25) On this day Christ's authority was challenged by the chief priests and elders (Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8); He spoke the parable of the certain man who planted the vineyard (Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19); answered the question about the tribute to Caesar (Matthew 22:15-40); spoke about the woman who had seven husbands, and which is the greatest commandment (Mark 12:13-34; Luke 20:20-40); asked whose son is Christ (Matthew 22:41-46; Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44); gave His condemnation of the clergy (Matthew 23; Mark 12:38-40; Luke 20:45-47); contrasted the ostentatious rich with the poor humble widow who gave her all. (Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4) On this day Jesus said His hour was come, and on it the Father spoke to Him audibly from heaven. (John 12:20-36) On this day the Jews turned away from Him, refusing to accept Him (John

12:37-50); on this day was the great prophecy spoken regarding the end of the world (Matthew 24 and 25; 26:1, 2; Mark 13; Luke 21:5-38)); and on this day Judas made his bargain with the chief priests. (Matthew 26:1-5, 14-16; Mark 14:1, 2, 10, 11; Luke 22:1-6) One can hardly imagine the amount of nervous energy used up in such a strenuous day.

On *Lifeday, Redemption 13, Edenic day No. 1482893* (Thursday, March 31), the disciples prepared for the passover, and that night, after sundown, there was the last supper (Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:12-26; Luke 22:7-30; John 13:1-30), and Jesus gave His intimate followers His farewell discourses (Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-38; John 13 to 16 inclusive) and the last prayer.—John 17.

On that same day, i.e., *Mansday, Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 1482894, Y.R. 1* (Friday, April 1, A.D. 33), there was the agony in Gethsemane (Matthew 26:30-46; Mark 14:26-42; Luke 22:39-46; John 18:1), the betrayal and arrest (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:1-12), the trial before the Jewish authorities (Matthew 26:57 to 27:10; Mark 14:53-72; Luke 22:54-71; John 18:12-27), the trial before Pilate (Matthew 27:11-31; Mark 15:1-20; Luke 23:1-25; John 18:28 to 19:16), and, of course, the crucifixion and burial.

On *Godsday, Redemption 15, Edenic day No. 1482895* (Saturday, April 2), the priests and the Pharisees had their watch posted at the Savior's tomb.—Matthew 27:62-66.

On *Lightday, Redemption 16, Edenic day No. 1482896* (Sunday, April 3), Jesus was raised from the dead (Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; Luke 23:56 to 24:12; John 20:1-18), and the watch reported their unsuccessful efforts to keep Him in the tomb (Matthew 28:11-15); Jesus took the walk to Emmaus with two of His disciples (Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-35), and that night appeared to the disciples, Thomas being absent.—Mark 16:14; Luke 24:36-43; John 20:19-25.

#### *Life and Visitation*

Awakened from the sleep of death on the day last above named, Jesus "shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days". (Acts 1:3) Therefore His ascension into heaven



took place on *Lifeday, Life 24, Edenic day No. 1482935* (Thursday, May 12). Had Jesus not ascended into heaven and there presented the evidence of His perfect work on man's behalf, God's gift of *life* to fallen man would have been held in abeyance. All hope of life for man rests in the fact that Jesus finished in every respect the work the Father gave Him to do, and this included His ascension on high as well as His death. A dead Savior would be a great testimonial of love, but a risen and exalted Savior means *life* to a dead and dying world.

Ten days later, at Pentecost, *Lightday, Visitment 6, Edenic day No. 1482945* (Sunday, May 22), the holy spirit was poured out upon the little company waiting for it at Jerusalem. The name *Visitment* is applied to this month because of this great event. See in the concordance the many, many times in which God promised to visit His professed people, either for good or for ill. This word may be used in respect to either kind of visit; in this case, how gracious and kind!

Thus, of the thirteen months that may go to make up one of the years of Jehovah God, four, *Redemption, Life, Visitment* and *Logos* are named after the doings of God at the time of the first advent of the Lord Jesus Christ. The other months are named after His doings in the last threescore years. In the interim little of real consequence occurred.

#### *The Watchtower—Visitment*

The night of darkness that settled down upon the world with the death of the apostles began to be lifted on *Earthday, Visitment 11, Edenic day No. 2157222, Y.R. 1847* (Tuesday, July 1, A.D. 1879), by the publication of the first number of the magazine that Jehovah God has used as His mouthpiece from that time to this. Twice every month it has gone to His people in every part of the world, filled to the brim with the truth as it has become due in these last days. What *The Watchtower* is, and what it does, can be readily learned by any inquirer who will address The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y., and request a sample copy. The journal is devoted entirely to the vindication of God's name. All its studies in the Scriptures are to that end. It should be in the home of every reader of *The Golden Age*, and, indeed, of every child of God. The month *Visitment* is also appropriately named in that in this month the first

issue of *The Watchtower* appeared. Not only are the contents of *The Watchtower* different, and on a far higher plane than of any other journal in the world, but the Lord's poor have always been able to get it without money and without price, merely by asking for it once a year. Studies in the Divine Word, appearing from issue to issue in *The Watchtower*, often find their way, later, into important books on Bible subjects. The readers of *The Watchtower* get the truths first, and later on the same truths get to the general public.

Under moon No. 73630, *Earthday, Visitment 12, Edenic day No. 2174351, Y.R. 1891* (Tuesday, May 25, A.D. 1926), at London, England, there the 1335 days ended and there began the great era of blessedness spoken of by Daniel the prophet. This blessedness was marked by a testimony to the rulers that Jehovah God has placed His chosen One upon His throne.

#### *Order—1 Corinthians 14: 40*

"Order is heaven's first law"; and so that the Lord's work might be prosecuted in an orderly manner in the earth, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society was incorporated, on *Godsday, Order 21, Edenic day No. 2159214, Y.R. 1852* (Saturday, December 13, 1884). Back in the days of Judges, the Bible says of the simple pastoral people that then constituted Jehovah's people, "every man did that which was right in his own eyes." But those that then lived in Canaan were not entrusted with a world-wide witness work. Such a course now would be wasteful, disorderly and inefficient in the highest degree. God's work, to be done properly, requires organization, order, system. (Deuteronomy 12:8) The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, God's organization in the earth, is today the most efficient organization beneath the sun. The arrangement is of God. The Society was incorporated by men, true, and men carry on God's work, the witness feature; but the witnessing is of God.

#### *The Day of Jehovah*

The "Day of Jehovah", "That Day," the "Great Day of God Almighty", began with His placing His Son upon His throne, and commissioning Him to rule in the midst of His enemies. While the Bible is full of pictures representing that epoch, which reaches from the establishment of the kingdom of God in



the earth down to and including Armageddon, yet none seem to represent it better than Moses' errand to Egypt, so forcefully presented in the book *Jehovah*.

Moses, in Egypt, delivering the Israelites, humbling Pharaoh and bearing witness to the approaching vindication of God's name, represents the Lord Jesus, through His organization visible and invisible, doing the same thing, on a colossal scale. The serving of notice on Pharaoh, and the subsequent pouring out of the plagues, engaged Moses and Aaron for 21 days.\* Christ Jesus has been reigning in the midst of His enemies 20½ years. The anti-typical plagues, however, did not begin until after the coming of the Lord to His temple, in the spring of 1918. Everything indicates that Armageddon is very near.

It will be a pleasure, now, for Jehovah's people to hastily sketch some of the principal items that have gone to make up the Day of Jehovah and to observe how appropriately the names selected for the remaining months of the year agree with the things that Jehovah God, through His Field Marshal, and His organization, has been doing within that pe

### King

Throughout the Elijah period of the activities of Jehovah's organization in the earth, there was repeated insistence of expectation of a great change take place October 1, 1914. How well that expectation was based upon the Scriptures is clearly apparent from comments on pages 423-425 of this issue on "The Times of the Gentiles".

It is now noted that the King came on *Mansday, King 3, Edenic day No. 1470658, B.R. 34* (Friday, October 1, B.C. 2). That was the day that He was born. "Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world."

\* Others have fancied the plagues extended over long intervals, months or even up to 2½ years, but the reverse view, i.e., that Jehovah God was there to deliver His people and to absolutely crush all opposition by continued and ever-increasing pressure, seems much more reasonable, especially in view of the fact that the expression "tomorrow" occurs so repeatedly in the account. Exodus 7:7: "And Moses was fourscore years old . . . when [he] spake unto Pharaoh," coupled with the fact that he died just forty years (lacking 16 days) afterwards, proves that the plagues all occurred in less than two months up to the passover in the spring of 1515 B.C.

(John 18:37) Christ became earth's righteous ruler 1915 years from the day He was born. In other words, the long anticipated Hope of the World began His reign on *Lifeday, Edenic day No. 2170097* (Thursday, October 1, A.D. 1914). It is from that date that the 1260 days of Daniel 12:7 begin to count.

Because it is the reign of Christ Jesus that constitutes the Second Presence or *Parousia*, it would seem to be not improper to say that the Second Advent occurred on *Lifeday, King 10, Edenic day No. 2170097, Y.R. 1882* (Thursday, October 1, A.D. 1914), under moon No. 73486. He came to bring life to man; He came as man's King; He came to perfectly fulfill His office as the appointed Ruler of the earth, as the symbolism of 10 indicates. Ezekiel 21:27 shows that when Jesus comes God gives Him the Kingdom. Before that coming God did not disclose the day or the hour.

Under moon No. 73548, *Starday, King 6, Edenic day No. 2171923, Y.R. 1887* (Wednesday, October 1, A.D. 1919), the first issue of *The Golden Age* was published. It has always been true to the King, earth's bright and morning Star. Some will notice the "6" and remark that *The Golden Age* is not quite perfect yet; yes, but the best possible under the circumstances. Its columns, also, are full of hope for distressed humanity.

Under moon No. 73572, *Godsday, King 28, Edenic day No. 2172634, Y.R. 1889* (Saturday, October 1, A.D. 1921), *The Harp of God* was published. It is a book of God, a book of the King, now in its 6,000,000 edition, in 32 languages. What hope and comfort it has brought to millions can hardly be estimated. In instances, even clergymen have said of this work that it is the most wonderful book they have read.

Under moon No. 73647, *Godsday, King 4, Edenic day No. 2174845, Y.R. 1895* (Saturday, October 1, 1927), *Creation* was published, one of the most valuable of aids to a comprehension of God's purposes; a perfect harmonization of science and the Bible. In instances this work has been used as a textbook in high schools, in the coal regions, as the most scientific and reasonable record in print as to how the coal measures were laid down.

Under moon No. 73684, *Godsday, King 3, Edenic day No. 2175937, Y.R. 1898* (Saturday, September 27, A.D. 1930), *Light, Books One*

(Continued on page 443)



## Suppressing Truth

*A five-minute talk*

(Part 2)

*by Judge Rutherford*

**T**HERE are millions of persons associated with the Catholic and Protestant church organizations who desire to know the truth and to do what God commands. If they are not permitted to hear discussed the truth of the Bible, then they cannot learn. The clergy teach the people the same doctrines that they were taught 1500 years ago. The Bible says that greater light shall come to the people at the end of the world. We are now at the end of the world, and greater light has come, and the people must hear the truth.

If the truth when broadcast exposes to view the erroneous doctrines that have long been taught by men such programs are not an attack on clergymen as men, but are for the good of all honest persons because the truth is of greatest public interest, convenience and necessity. The Scriptures declare: 'Let God be true though the truth make liars of all men.' Note some of the doctrines taught by the churches for centuries but which now clearly appear to be erroneous and injurious to the people. One is the doctrine of "purgatory", which teaches that when a man dies he is not in fact dead but that he is conscious in "purgatory", undergoing punishment, and that a Catholic priest by praying for such one in "purgatory" may shorten the term of his punishment, and that the people should pay money for such prayers. The Bible shows such doctrine to be wholly false. The Bible teaching is that when a man dies he is completely dead, cannot feel or hear, and that he knows not anything, and that he is not undergoing punishment anywhere. If the Bible is true, and the doctrines of men false, which one should the people hear? If priests take money from the people with the understanding that it is pay for their prayers to get dead men out of "purgatory", or to shorten their punishment, then that is obtaining money under false pretenses and is to the injury of the people. Is it more important to let the people receive the truth or to keep in vogue false doctrines by which they are injured?

Christ Jesus was raised from the dead, and the Bible teaching is that His resurrection is a guarantee that all who have died shall be raised out of death. Jesus said (John 5:28,

29): 'All in their graves shall come forth.' It follows that those in their graves are not undergoing punishment. The proof shows that your beloved dead are not in "purgatory" suffering, but that when God's kingdom is established all the dead shall be awakened and your loved ones brought back to you. Is the truth more comforting and important to the people than the "purgatory" doctrines which enable selfish men to gain money? Should the people have the opportunity to hear what God's Word says and then each one decide for himself what he wants to believe?

The clergy say that only they can interpret the Scriptures. The Bible says the Scriptures are not of private interpretation. God makes it plain that His due time has now come for all persons to understand the Bible who try to understand it. Jehovah's witnesses are bringing to your attention these great and important truths that you may know what the Bible contains and thus learn the truth and be free from superstition, error and false doctrines that do injury to you. Jesus said, 'Learn the truth, and the truth shall make you free.' Get the books that Jehovah's witnesses bring to you, and thereby learn the truth of the Bible.

Honest persons desire peace, prosperity and life. There is only one way to learn how such blessings can be obtained, and the Scriptures disclose that way. Jehovah God is the Giver of life, through Jesus Christ, but no one can receive a gift without having a knowledge that the gift is offered to him. The clergy talk to the people only about the schemes of men for the peace and prosperity of the world. God in His Word declares that the kingdom under Christ, alone, will bring peace and prosperity. The clergy tell you that the world is growing better, and you know the facts show to the contrary. The Scriptures show that the great crisis has been reached and that the most terrible trouble is just ahead and the only way to escape that trouble is to learn and to follow God's instructions. There is nothing of such great importance to you as a knowledge of the truth, and for that reason Satan and his agents are trying to suppress the truth. But the Lord declares the message of truth shall be established for ever.



[The foregoing is another of Judge Rutherford's "five-minute" talks which have met with such appreciation. This unique series of talks on vital Bible subjects has been reproduced for the phonograph, and the records may be used on the ordinary type of machine. They are being widely used for the home

circle and for passing on to neighbors, friends and acquaintances the Bible's message for today. The records are made by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y. Inquiries concerning these records should not be addressed to The Golden Age, but to the Society.]

## Jehovah's witnesses

### More About "Religious Susceptibilities"

**THE MONITOR**, official organ of the archdiocese of San Francisco, gives space to the following item:

"Montreal, Jan. 11 (NCWC).—An interesting decision on the question of religious liberty was handed down here Monday by Mr. Justice Charles Wilson of the Quebec Superior Court, in dismissing appeals made by 12 members of the International Bible Students Association from convictions of the recorder of Ste. Rose, Que.

"The 12 were found guilty in connection with the propaganda methods. They gathered outside the parish church at Ste. Rose last August and distributed pamphlets to the worshipers as they left the church after mass and stopped to discuss their beliefs with them. They were arrested and found guilty on charges of violating the Lord's Day Act and of acting in a manner likely to cause disturbance of the public peace.

"Mr. Justice Wilson, in rendering his judgment, said that there was a difference between the exercise of religious liberty and license to offend the religious sensibilities of fellow-citizens. He pointed out that if the group had hired a hall to voice their views no offense would have resulted, but, he added, their action in interfering with citizens peacefully leaving their own church was a different matter."

Justice Wilson is to be congratulated on stating what will or will not offend the religious sensibilities or religious susceptibilities of certain people. But his decision is open to question. In a certain section the Catholics and their religious susceptibilities were so profoundly disturbed and offended that when a hall or theater was hired for the purpose of giving a Bible lecture they saw to it that the speaker was surrounded by machine guns and the place was overrun by "officers of the law" heavily armed. You can never tell about religious sensibilities. They don't seem to have a thing to do with what is fair, honest and just. In fact, the more there is of religious susceptibility, the less of justice, truth and righteousness. It is wonderful, too, what you can get by with when you start hollering about your hurt "religious sensibilities". You can put it all over on the judges and "officers of the law" who would

never bat an eye when you point out the undisputed fact that they are going contrary to the law of Jehovah God.

### The Lawless Police of Griffin

**THE Atlanta Journal** gave no intimation, some months ago, that there had been a convention of Jehovah's witnesses in that city during which thousands of individuals went from house to house, without interference, presenting to the people the gospel of the Kingdom, in printed form. Later, however, when forty of such workers were arrested and jailed by the lawless police of the little city of Griffin, the Atlanta "news" paper in question took pains to mention it and to say that they "were reported to have been selling anti-Catholic literature". The press is not interested in giving the people the facts, but in so misrepresenting the facts that the iniquitous oppressors of the people, political, financial and ecclesiastical, including the lawless police, may continue a little longer in their work of spoliation. Incidentally, that little tell-tale lie, "anti-Catholic literature," shows who were the ones behind the crime of illegal arrest.

### Eager to Reproach Jehovah

**THE** eagerness with which the Associated Press welcomes an opportunity to dishonor the name of the Most High is evidenced from the wide publicity given to the following item, which certainly contains no news value.

BIRMINGHAM, Ala., Dec. 21.—A Negro approached a window in the license inspector's office to-day to buy a tag. As the prospective purchaser gave his name the clerk's pencil stopped; he glanced up in surprise. "Is that your name, or the name of some church organization?" Jenkins asked. "It's my own personal name," the Negro replied, displaying a bill of sale to prove it. Jenkins passed over the tag. It was issued to "Jehovah Witnesses".

This item was given considerable prominence in the press, but when a convention of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses assembles or when a petition circulated by them receives millions of signatures, the public press is entirely silent.



## Social and Educational

### Federal Strangulation Board

**T**HE tendency to present and support legislation which will suppress free speech and the free expression of opinion in various ways is increasingly manifest in the affairs of America. A bill to censor motion pictures and to prevent the portrayal of certain unwelcome truths is now under consideration. Among other things, the bill provides that no motion picture would be granted a license if not in accord with public welfare; for instance, such pictures as deprecate or ridicule public officials, or officers of the army or navy, or offend the religious beliefs of any person, creed or sect, or ridicule ministers, priests, rabbis or *recognized* leaders of any religious sect. In other words, the clergy are to be made to appear an irreproachable group, whatever they may be in fact. From this standpoint, it would be improper, for instance, to portray the episode enacted in a New York hotel in which a Roman Catholic priest got a newly married couple well drunk and then took the lady to his own room, thinking the man was asleep. The man followed and caught the priest and the woman together, killed them, and also shot himself. Isn't that enough to shock anybody's "religious sensibilities and susceptibilities"? But it happened in real life, so why not stop such things in reality before attempting to suppress their portrayal? Let the truth be told.

### Military Service Not Optional

**T**WO students of the University of California, Los Angeles, were suspended because they refused military drill, basing their refusal on religious grounds. The United States Supreme Court upheld the University's authorities in suspending the students, declaring that the military training requirement is constitutional. The court held that no conscientious objector, student or not, has any constitutional immunity from military service. This in spite of the fact that Jesus said, 'They that take to the sword, shall perish by the sword.' The weapons of the Christian's warfare are not carnal.

### Abandoned Railroad Track

**D**URING the past year and eight months enough railroad track been abandoned in the United States to reach across the country and half way back, or a total of 4,555 miles. Less than 100 miles of new track was laid during that time.

### Daily Dog Walking Service, Inc.

**J**AMES DALEY, of New York, observing what an unpleasant job most people find it to take the dog for a walk, has organized a Dog Walking Service, and will take out a dog every day for \$5.00 a month up per dog. We venture the suggestion that the Dog Walking Service provide each dog walker with a shovel, broom and container. This equipment seems to be a necessary item in the fine art of dog walking. Other refinements may be added with the advancement of science. Of course, it would be much better if there were no dogs to be walked in the city at all. The country is the place for dogs.

### Lining Up for the Grand Bust

**T**HINGS seem to be lining up nicely for the grand bust. There are 11½ millions of unemployed in America. The proposals for their relief are a half billion under last year's budget, and, as the work relief program will cost more than the method superseded, the exhaustion of the relief fund will be along by early summer. And then what? Might as well ring up the ambulance.

### Are You Chiliastic?

**R.** ORVILLE YEAGER, of Veedersburg, Ind., who claims the title of "Reverend", says that the chiliastic view is heretical. A chiliast is one who believes that Christ will reign upon earth a thousand years. No doubt the "Beverend" considers the apostle John a chiliast and a heretic; for John wrote the words of Revelation 20:4-6.

### How He Got the Dollar

**T**ONY N—— (Minnesota) says: "Yesterday a buddy stopped me on the road and wanted to buy my American Legion cap. After I had given him the reason why it would never fit my head again, he still wanted it; so the deal was made. Here is the dollar for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*."

### New York's Poor Man's Court

**N**EW YORK, N. Y., has opened a poor man's court at which, though not debarred, lawyers are not welcome. Claims above fifty dollars are excluded. Plain English is used instead of legal phraseology. The cost of a trial is only \$1.25.



*Eureka*

ONCE upon an evening dreary I was searching, weak and weary (And I hoped I would not have to search in vain), Through a mass of reading matter, Most of which was hopeless chatter, For a good outstanding magazine, When at last a cover page, On it written "GOLDEN AGE", Came to view and fairly took me off my feet. Then I knew my search was ended, And that now I was befriended, By a magazine no mortal mind can beat. You may have your numerous volumes With their long and tedious columns; This new find of mine contains them all in one. In concise and pungent dictum It brings forth the world, a victim, Holds it up and slowly turns it 'round and 'round. As it turns we see its actors, Good and bad, and all the factors In this life of joy and hope and greed and woe. So, my friends, if you would gather Truth from all the reading matter, To *The Golden Age* forthwith you'll surely go.—E. D. Eales, with apologies to Poe.

*Mr. Hershey's Viewpoint*

MR. HERSHEY, chocolate manufacturer of Hershey, Pa., has had a lot of fun providing orphan boys with educational opportunities. He started with two boys, and now has built an industrial school which will accommodate 1500 pupils. At the dedication of the new building which was recently completed Mr. Hershey said: "I had no idea what would happen or how it would grow. I thought that if it grew to provide for 100 boys it would have been a good job. I hope to see this school carry on to new heights. After a man dies he cannot spend his money, and it has been a pleasure for me to spend mine as I have done."

*Old Enough to Know Better*

THROWING stones at trains is dangerous business. Three boys, aged 8, 9 and 10, indulged in this pastime and broke 25 windows, in 13 trains, injuring 23 passengers, on the New York Central railroad. One of the boys was the son of a policeman.

*Two Children Each in Massachusetts Families*

IN THE state of Massachusetts there are 1,070,970 families, with an average of 4.017 persons per family. There are 1,808,840 employable persons in the state, which is 42 percent of the population.

*Celebrating Christmas*

CHRISTMAS tree candles or short circuits in Christmas tree electric wiring caused a number of tragedies. Three children and their mother died in a tree fire in Joplin, Mo., and a similar group lost their lives in another such fire at Sedalia, Mo. For the first time in many years there were no reports of poison liquor cases as compared with the large number of holiday deaths during prohibition years. There were many accidents due to automobile drivers' being intoxicated, however.

*Self-Tuning Radio*

A NEW radio set has been invented which will tune to any one of seven radio stations desired at any time during twelve hours. Surrounding the clock are little holes or sockets into which cords can be plugged which connect the radio with the desired station or stations. The sockets are fifteen minutes apart; and when the hour hand points to a socket that has been connected with a certain station the radio will tune in on that station.

*Crime in the Grand Style*

CRIME costs the United States \$12,000,000,000 a year. This branch of present-day civilization gets and spends more than the income of the United States government itself. The United States homicide rate is fifty times that of Great Britain. Now that the rich are in danger as a result of the increased activity of kidnapers, an effort will perhaps be made to do something about the crime situation.

*Old Manuscript Found*

A PILE of dusty manuscripts found in a Cairo bookshop was discovered to be a portion of the Bible, written in the second century. It is the oldest manuscript copy of the Bible yet found. The next oldest manuscript dates back to the fourth century. The manuscript included the gospel of Matthew, Paul's epistles and portions of the Hebrew scriptures.

*Talking Books*

BOOKS that talk will soon be a possibility and a probability. It will merely be a matter of recording the book on a film and then having an electric eye projected through the sound tracks, of which there can be several on one film, each representing an installment or chapter in the story.



## Transportation Items

### *Santa Monica's Municipal Buses*

**M**ANY Santa Monicans make their living in Los Angeles and therefore have to go back and forth every day. A few years ago the only way to get to Los Angeles was by railroad, and the fare was 30c one way, 55c for round trips, and a slightly lower rate for monthly tickets. The Santa Monicans decided that this was too much for its commuters, and so set about to provide municipal transportation service. Motor coaches or buses, 33 feet long, were purchased, eight to begin with, and others were added as needed. They weigh eight tons each, and carry 31 passengers. By this time the original buses have been driven 700,000 miles, four others have covered 500,000 miles, and two bought still more recently have 300,000 miles to their credit. And the fare is now 15c to Los Angeles, the distance from Santa Monica to that city being divided into three 5c zones. The bus line pays its executives less than private companies do, but the drivers receive 50-percent more than do drivers of a competing privately owned transit company.

### *Heads We Win; Tails You Lose*

**U**NDER laws kept on the books by the influence of the shipping lobby the liability of the owners of the Morro Castle cannot exceed the present value of the wreck, and collections made from passengers and sale of cargo. Because the vessel is a complete loss, the Ward Line collects and keeps all the insurance. Its liability for damages is reduced almost to zero. Heirs and dependents of the 134 who died in the disaster have brought suits against the company for more than \$1,000,000, but the company went into Federal court and asked for an order limiting its liability to \$20,000, in spite of the fact that it had already arranged to collect several millions in insurance. An American steamship company finds it more profitable to lose a ship than to salvage it, hence an "SOS" is likely to be delayed, even though passengers are in danger. In the case of the Vestris disaster it was charged that this is exactly what was done.

### *Too Much of a Strain?*

**H.** D. ROBINSON, the engineer who piloted the new streamlined, Diesel-engined train most of the way across the country, from Los Angeles to New York, completing the run in 56 hours 55 minutes, fainted in the New York station when he tried to tell his story to a battery of newsreel operators.

### *TVA Brings About Lower Power Rates*

**T**HE low rate for electricity in the Tennessee Valley has resulted in reduction of power rates in portions of eleven states to the extent of effecting a total saving to consumers of approximately \$15,000,000 yearly. Using the increased consumption of electric power under TVA rates at Athens, Ala., as a gauge, Edward Falck, TVA rate engineer, estimates that under like circumstances and conditions the entire United States would use twenty-one billion kilowatt hours of electricity at a cost of \$463,000,000 instead of the twelve billion kilowatt hours at a cost of \$633,000,000 as reported for 1932 by the census bureau.

### *New Trolley Car in Brooklyn*

**B**ROOKLYN has a new type of trolley car, just one, so far. It is built along modern lines, similar to the new streamlined trains, with the sides extended almost to the street, covering the wheels and giving the car a trim appearance. Windows are operated by means of turning handles, as in automobiles. Lighting is indirect. It has aluminum handrails and fittings. The use of aluminum for exterior trimmings and fittings is objectionable, as it is known to corrode rapidly.

### *Record Crossings of the Atlantic*

**T**HE Bremen, crossing the Atlantic for the 100th time, made the trip in four days 14 hours 27 minutes, established a record run for the North Atlantic trade, though the weather was not entirely favorable. The Italian liner Rex, however, still holds the record for Atlantic crossings, winning the blue ribbon in August, 1933, crossing from Gibraltar in 4 days 13 hours 58 minutes. The Bremen's route was from Cherbourg.

### *\$25 Fee to Be a Truck Driver*

**M**AYBE you have thought it might be a good idea to come to New York and get a job as a truck driver. But don't come unless you have \$25 initiation fee, to get into the truck drivers' union; and if not in the union it is useless to drive on the piers, as the longshoremen refuse to handle goods from non-union trucks. Life gets more and more complicated every day.

### *"Glad Now I Listened"*

**"T**HIS was the first time I heard Judge Rutherford speak over the radio, and I am glad now that I listened in."—Mrs. J. N., Ohio.



## Attempts at Government

### *If It Be So, Why Is It Thus?*

**A**N ITALIAN, in the *Pittsburgh Press*, asks the following questions with reference to Fascism: "If it uplifts the classes, why is it necessary that every third person in Italy be a policeman, a guard or a spy? If it celebrates a new enlightenment, why does Mussolini say, 'We must furnish the brains of our people less sumptuously in order to build up their character,' and then spend money intended for schools to the building of battleships? If it corrects our institutions, why has Mussolini found it necessary to announce five times the establishment of corporative state, officially, and yet no such corporative state exists? If it means a frank facing of facts, why is there such a tight censorship on news from Italy, so that we hear of the many peasant revolts and farmers' uprisings by letter only months later? If Fascism inspires the respect of the masses of Italian people (and I have far too great faith in my own people to believe that), why does Mussolini find it important that when the people vote they vote 'yes' for Mussolini on a blue ballot and 'no' on a pink as guards watch?"

### *It Looked Suspicious*

**S**ENATOR CLARK, addressing the Senate in connection with the munitions inquiry, said: "Loudly proclaiming our devotion to the cause of disarmament, we in the last Congress aroused suspicion throughout the world and probably caused the start of another disastrous naval-building race by authorizing more than \$1,000,000,000 for additional warships." He asserted that the existence of an international munitions ring is well known and that indisputable evidence had been found of intimate connection between American munitions firms and those of the chief countries of the world. Senator Pope said: "The nations of the world seem to be in the grip of some monster that is driving them to destruction. Preparations for the next war are feverishly under way. That it is inevitable is widely assumed."

### *"Alone on the Range"*

**T**HE Nashville *Tennessean* has a good take-off on the NRA. It is a cartoon of the blue eagle cooking in a pot on a hot stove entitled "Criticism of the NRA". As he cooks the eagle screams, "It is not the heat; it is the 'Hugh'-midity." The title of the cartoon is the popular song "Alone on the Range".

### *The Boy Who Made the Best Choice*

**T**HREE Indiana boys walked twelve miles to a distant town, robbed a grocery, and each carried back a twenty-pound load of food for the folks at home. Arrested, tried and found guilty, the presiding judge offered each boy his choice of a term in a reformatory or, for sixty days, he must walk every day the 24 miles and carry his twenty-pound load. On Saturdays and Sundays the lad need walk but one way. Two of the boys chose the reformatory sentence, but one of the boys chose the better part. Throughout the bitterest winter weather, at last accounts, he was walking out his 1,248 miles. He is not allowed to accept rides. He will emerge from his experience in better condition physically, mentally, and morally than the boys who chose the reformatory sentence.

### *In the Detention Camp at Fort McPherson*

**I**N THE detention camp at Fort McPherson, Ga., thirty-three persons who had committed the crime of being hosiery workers and wanting better working conditions were confined in a garage not provided with sanitary conveniences. Cases of trench mouth developed, due to the use of aluminum vessels for drinking water; there was no floor to the garage; the furnace leaked, and made the men sick. Rats in the adjoining storeroom kept the men awake at night. Towels and soap were issued after three days. Two meals a day were served, with the diners standing. Letters written by prisoners to their families were not delivered. When the hosiery workers emerged they were verminous. Hitler papers, please copy.

### *\$13,500 to Watch Nine Rooms*

**T**EN watchmen guard the entire Empire State building, tallest business structure in the world. The Tammany administration had that beat all to pieces. They had nine watchmen at \$1,500 each watching nine rooms. Maybe the real method pursued was to give each watchman three rooms to watch, while the other six were official watchmen or superintendent watchmen or overseer watchmen, or whatever would look best on the pay roll. Indeed, one man could have done the whole work and had time to spare, the idea being that the other eight could go to Miami or Palm Beach or wherever else they wished to go, only having representatives on hand at pay day, Tammany style.



## Science and Health

### *How About It?*

**"A**LMOST all of the new patients coming to us for treatment are suffering with aluminum toxemia, and don't know it. In our examination we always test for at least two forms of aluminum poisoning. We will not treat patients if they continue to use aluminum cooking utensils, after we tell them what aluminum will do. In fact, we do not take their word regarding their doing away with aluminum utensils, as we always test them for this poisoning each time they come to the office for treatment. In the two years we have been preaching against these utensils we have had only three patients who would not co-operate with us. Whenever we have an opportunity to explain what this form of poisoning will do, we make good use of the time. We have been privileged to acquaint hundreds in the past two years."—S. M. L., *Ohio*.

### *Synthetic Rubber Tires*

**I**T IS anticipated that synthetic rubber tires will soon be on the market. These tires have been subjected to severe tests and compared with natural rubber tires, proving to be quite as tough and as durable. Coal, limestone, salt and water are among the materials used to make the tires, which are said to be better able to resist the destructive effect of gasoline and kerosene and to be more resistant to the action of air and chemicals of certain kinds than natural rubber.

### *Thumbs Down on Aluminum at Fresno*

**S**AYS H. A. Scott, California: "Rev. Powell's church at Fresno received the silver (?) communion set from the church at Pinedale when that prosperous community closed at the beginning of the depression. So many were made sick at the communion services from the wine served in supposedly silver cups that when the cause of the trouble was discovered the church was compelled to get a real silver set." Thus ended the aluminum communion services.

### *Insulin Increases Number of Diabetics*

**I**NVESTIGATIONS carried on by physicians have convinced them that diabetes is hereditary, and that since the discovery and use of insulin as a curative agent for this trouble the number of diabetic children in the United States is increasing at the rate of a thousand a year.

### *Mechanical Cotton Picker*

**J**OHNS and MACK RUST, of Lake Providence, La., claim to have perfected a machine that will pick cotton, an acre an hour, taking the place of a hundred workers. It removes the cotton without use of hooks or claws, but uses instead a smooth spindle, which rotates rapidly and is moistened when it enters the boll, twisting out the cotton.

### *Cure for X-Ray Burns*

**X**-RAY burns do not heal, the only effective cure being by means of skin grafting. It has now been discovered that the leaf of the aloe vera, a large, green, cactus-like plant, will heal the burns without the need of grafting. This plant, however, is scarce, and obtainable only in parts of Florida, the islands of the Caribbean, and South Africa.

### *Fireproofing Cloth*

**G**ARMENTS or drapes soaked for five minutes in a solution made of one pound of ammonium phosphate and two quarts of cold water are said to be fireproofed, when dried. The powder sells for about 25c a pound. Articles treated in this way remain fireproof until washed or otherwise soaked.

### *"G. A." Readers Could Tell Them*

**"U**NIVERSITY hospital authorities are awaiting the reports of chemists and bacteriologists engaged in attempting to trace the source and nature of a food infection which rendered 150 nurses and internes of the institution violently ill Sunday evening."—Ann Arbor (Mich.) *Daily News*.

### *Nerve Grafting for Facial Paralysis*

**F**ACIAL paralysis has been overcome by grafting in nerves from another part of the body. Such operations have been performed at the New York Hospital and Cornell University Medical College Centre.

### *Watch Your Fish Bowl*

**S**HINING through a fish bowl and focused to a point of great heat, the sun set fire to a pair of mittens lying beside the bowl in the home of Mrs. Sutton of Penn Yan, N. Y. The fire spread and did \$500 worth of damage.



## Poisoning Department

### Silly Health Columns

MUCH of the advice found in so-called "health columns" is written by individuals who know on what side of their bread the oleomargarine appears. Wonder why they are so anxious to tell you that aluminum cooking utensils are O.K.? And again, they are sure that white bread is all right for you, even though, if you eat enough of it at one sitting, it forms a sticky and pasty mass in your insides which acts as a plug somewhere on the way through your anatomy. Then these wise "health" writers will tell you that, of course, you need the roughage that there is in the grain, but this can be supplied in some other way. So then, there is the very sensible procedure of removing your roughage from the grain and then supplying it in some other way. Why not leave it there in the first place, in the proportion and balance in which the Creator provided it? Also, the mineral salts in the grains are a very valuable and important part of it. Why remove these and lose the benefit to be derived from their assimilation?

### Not Selling Cooking Utensils

THE GOLDEN AGE does not care what kind of cooking utensils you use. It isn't even concerned if you insist upon using aluminum of any kind. That is your privilege and responsibility. But it will not cease to warn those who are interested in their health that aluminum is injurious to the health in numerous and various ways. There is no question about this whatever. Thousands of tests upon human creatures (not guinea pigs), though unwittingly made, prove that aluminum is poison. The aluminum trust may as well use the metal for some other purpose, for people are going to stop using it, more and more. The foregoing statement is made because of the following vague item which appeared in the *Scientific (?) American*:

"Statements to the effect that the use of aluminum cooking utensils causes cancer or other grave maladies or of the increase of such disorders among the users of such utensils, will be discontinued by an individual engaged in the sale and distribution of cooking ware, as a result of a stipulation [?] of the Federal Trade Commission. Several other representations will be abandoned by this individual, [?] including one to the effect that thousands of people are dying every day from cancer because of their

use of aluminum cooking utensils, and one to the effect that doctors and hospitals are now advising people against the use of aluminum utensils because of poisonous effects."

Also, the *Tacoma News* carries a large advertisement that "Aluminum Is Not Injurious to Cook With". This is all very interesting; for the more the advertisements say that aluminum is *not* poisonous, the more people will suspect that there is something rotten in Pittsburgh. Now what would you think of a person who came to you with the assurance that he or she was *not* a thief, and insisting loudly that you ignore any statements to that effect? You would consider him rather odd, to say the least.

There are numerous doctors who warn their patients against the use of aluminum, and there are thousands of persons who have found out through painful experience what effect food cooked in aluminum is likely to have upon them.

### Aluminum Yet Again

LADIES of the Lutheran Reformed church of Sunbury made a potato salad for the Sunday school picnic and placed it in aluminum containers. The picnic was postponed on account of rain, and the salad remained in the aluminum vessels overnight. Next day 30 persons attending the picnic were made violently ill. Now, if these ladies had been reading *The Golden Age* nothing of the kind would have happened. The newspaper reporting this poisoning bee mentioned the aluminum container by name, a flagrant breach of Mellon etiquette. This was mentioned in *The Golden Age* last summer, but the information is of value and worth repeating.

### Lemon Juice, Aluminum and Cider

WRITES H. G. Begeman, New York: "I remember, years ago, we took an aluminum flask along when hiking, and one day, when it was filled with lemon juice, it was partly dissolved and leaking. I have thrown out our aluminum kitchen ware. . . . One night after supper I had two glasses of apple cider, and shortly afterwards noticed an unusual fluttering of the heart, followed by extreme weakness, which seemed almost to stop the heart. I assume that this was caused either by poison with which most apples are sprayed or by benzoate of soda (too large a dose) used as a preservative and sanctioned by the law, although it is very detrimental to the heart."



## "Religious" Miscellany

### *General Butler at B'nai Jeshurun*

**T**HE conviction that war is a racket of gigantic proportions is spreading. Speaking to the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun, of New York, General Butler said:

"The churches pepped the boys up in 1917. The next time the people who believe in God cannot preach to the soldiers that war is a holy crusade. It's not. It's the greatest curse of the civilized world, the greatest international racket. . . . The war never brought this country anything. A few insiders made the profits. The International Nickel Company earned 1,800 percent profit. The government bought \$20,000,000 worth of mosquito nets. And there wasn't a mosquito in France. Thirty-five million pairs of shoes, for only 4,000,000 men, when every pair of shoes would last a year. One billion dollars' worth of airplanes that wouldn't get off the ground. . . . Amend the Constitution and change the method of declaring war. . . . Let only those who are going to do the dying do the voting. The story would be different. I beg of you not to espouse a cause of any kind that might force us to war outside the United States. Let's be sure our homes are in danger before we fight. It's up to us. It takes courage. You may be ostracized. But that's nothing. Nobody speaks to me now."

### *Where Was Jesus?*

**T**HE question of Jesus' whereabouts from His 12th to His 30th year has often been a matter of speculation with those who are unwilling to accept the Bible's testimony as sufficient. Some who consider themselves very wise contend that Jesus visited India during that time. Others, that Jesus was a Master of the Sacred Ancient Mysteries, being initiated into the order in the secret chambers of the Great Pyramid of Egypt! But what does the Bible say? "He went down with them [Joseph and Mary], and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them." (Luke 2:51) "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?"—Mark 6:3.

### *Divorce War God*

**D**R. LOUIS L. MANN, of the University of Chicago, told 1,000 women delegates to the National Conference on the Cause and Cure of War that religion should never again bless war. He said: "If religion everywhere would boycott war there could be no war. There should be no chaplain in any army. A chaplain is not there to comfort the dying and bury the dead. He is there to give divine sanction to the hellish business of human slaughter."

### *What the Bishop Thinks of His Flock*

**S**AID Bishop Charles Wesley Burns, addressing the members of the Tremont Street Methodist church, Boston: "The average person has a moronic intelligence of seven and one-half years, and the way to bring a man to God is through his emotions rather than his intellect." In pointing out the strong swing towards things scientific, Bishop Burns told his hearers that in time to come agriculture, industry, and mining would cease to exist. "Everything will be made in the laboratory and we will live on pills. The church has recognized this and is detouring from philosophy to science." No doubt this explains why "the church" has so long been trying to feed the people on such pills as "eternal torment", "inherent immortality," "trinity," etc., and kept them from the food which the Word of God contains. The bishops appear to have much in common with their flocks as far as "intelligence" is concerned. And the flocks for the most part show that they are not so moronic as their leaders credit them with being. At any rate, many of the sheep are turning down the pills and looking for real food.

### *Dominie Hopes to Win Calluses*

**A** LONG ISLAND episcopal dominie has given up all hope of ever being of any use to his fellow men, but still hopes to raise a set of calluses. He aims to get these on his knuckles instead of on the palms of his hands. He writes to his favorite church paper, "Please do not put any address (for me) in the 1935 annual, as I expect to be a tramp." If any of Jehovah's witnesses notice somebody with a downcast countenance and a lugubrious tone of voice rapping for handouts, they will please wait in respectful silence until the gentleman of the cloth has onward wended his weary way. In his new avocation the gent will at least not be doing anything to push his fellow citizens farther into the muck. He is leaving the world's most disreputable business.

### *Governor Backs Clergymen*

**G**OVERNOR JAMES M. CURLEY, of Boston, does not want justices of the peace to perform marriage ceremonies, and tells them to expect no reappointments from him if they do. He wants all the business to go to the clergy, in spite of the law that empowers justices to perform such ceremonies. Wonder what church the governor belongs to.



*"Holy Murder"*

**H**OLY MURDER, a book by Charles Kelly and Hoffman Birney, tells of the career of Porter Rockwell, who became chief of the secret police of the Mormon church in the early days of its history. This body of men was called "the Danites", and killed those who were likely to be dangerous to the "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints". That was their job, their bloody oath binding them to obey the "prophet", Joseph Smith, and his successor, right or wrong, and never to tell anybody about the source of their orders. Porter Rockwell was the most notorious of the Danites, and has at least a hundred murders charged to his account. In many cases the property of the murdered person was confiscated and given to the church.

*Kashruth Kosher Killed Poultry*

**A**CCORDING to an "issur" pronounced by the Kashruth Association of rabbis New York Jews are forbidden to eat poultry that does not bear the seal of the Kashruth Kosher. As about a million dollars' worth of kosher poultry is eaten in and about New York every week, the dealers felt very badly about this regulation. The poultry dealers say that to comply with the demand of the rabbis would put many of them out of business by forcing up the price of poultry bearing the seal. It would seem that the dealers doubt the willingness of the orthodox Jews to pay fancy prices for sealed poultry.

*Horses in Heaven*

**D**R. F. J. PRETTYMAN, dean of the pastors of the Baltimore conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, is of the opinion that the old Methodist circuit riders, who spent almost as much time on horseback as on the ground, would not feel at home in heaven without their horses. He said that John Wesley believed in the immortality of horses. By such absurdities have the clergy misrepresented the truth, and made the Word of God, which they profess to believe, ridiculous.

*Wants President to Help Unemployed Ministers*

**R**EVEREND CARLETON E. WHITE, of Chase City, Va., has written President Roosevelt that there are 20,000 ministers that nobody wants to hear talk, or to support, and wonders if some way cannot be found to give these useless men something to do.

*'Playing on Emotions'*

**T**HE New York *World-Telegram* recently said, editorially:

At the closing sessions of the Interstate Evangelistic Association rally in Calvary Baptist church a resolution was passed opposing pacifism on the grounds that it "played on the emotions, causing men to make pledges which were impossible to keep, and are unconstitutional, disloyal, unpatriotic and unchristian". By what strange twist of the human mind can a body of men whose lives are presumably dedicated to the one altruistic profession in the world, the tenets for whose guidance contain the injunction, "Thou shalt not kill," solemnly repudiate the specific teachings of the Book and ally themselves on the side of the jingoes and the munition makers? It is a sad thing when the guides of human conduct retreat into the murk of reaction and substitute the words "unconstitutional, disloyal, unpatriotic and unchristian" for "faith" and "hope" and "charity". And as to 'playing on the emotions', what body of men other than the clergy have recourse to that expedient oftener than the gentlemen who have passed these harsh, militaristic resolutions?

*A Pastor's Conscience*

**T**HIEO. SHEPARD, of Humboldt, Nebr., had no objection to serving as an army chaplain, but he drew the line when he was told to attend a dance. That was going too far. He said: "From my experience I would say that chaplains are not allowed to be real pastors in the army; they are under the thumbs of their commanding officers, and church and conscience mean nothing at all."

*God's Eternal Covenants*

**D**R. ALEXANDER B. WINCHESTER, of Knox church, Toronto, gave a talk on the everlasting covenants of God. In considering this subject of the covenants the doctor is on the right track. Now, if he will carefully and honestly read the book *Jehovah*, issued by the Watch Tower, he will get a rich blessing.

*CORRECTIONS, No. 464*

Page 361, in top line: should read 65, not 05.  
Page 361, in eighth line: should read 48, not 46.  
Page 370: In 1931, moon rose Thursday, March 19, not Wednesday, March 18.

*CORRECTION, No. 405*

Page 387, second column, top line: 604847, not 604846.



## The Second Hand in the Timepiece of God

(Continued from page 432)

and Two, were released, making the hitherto mysterious Revelation of John as clear as the noonday sun. These works present the physical facts of the fulfillment of The Revelation, and show the things that must shortly come to pass.

Under moon No. 73696, *Heavenday, King 1, Edenic day No. 2176289, Y.R. 1899* (Monday, September 14, A.D. 1931), the booklet *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World* went to the rulers of earth. All can see the appropriateness of this going out on *King 1*. It contains the grave message for all who govern that they must come squarely over on the Lord's side or perish in Armageddon.

### Temple and Sanctuary

The Lord Jesus came to His temple in the spring of 1918. There the sleeping saints were awakened. There the purification of the truth began. "Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith [Jehovah] of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold

and silver, that they may offer unto [Jehovah] an offering in righteousness."—Malachi 3:1-3.

It is of great interest at this juncture to have a little table of Jehovah's calendar for this period. The hours, except for the top line, are assumed, to fill out the table.

One dare not say that the anniversary, in 1918, of Jesus' resurrection marked the exact date of the resurrection of the members of His body, but it would have been a most appropriate day. According to the Devil's calendar it would be four days earlier in the year than the day of Jesus' resurrection (because *Redemption 1* in A.D. 1918 was 4 days earlier than in 33), and it was one day earlier in the week, but the correspondency is very close, and there seems no harm in holding to the thought that on *Godsday, Redemption 16, Y.R. 1886* (Sat., March 30, A.D. 1918), the sleeping saints were awakened.

Historically, it is true that about that time judgment began at the house of God (Malachi 3:5), and it therefore seemed that the last month of the year should be called *Temple* (when there are but twelve months in the year). When there are thirteen months in the year, *Temple* is the twelfth month, and *Sanctuary* the thirteenth. The last month of the year included April 1 in the *Years of Ransom 1883, 1886, 1889, 1891, 1894, and 1900* (A.D. 1916, 1919, 1922, 1924, 1927, and 1933).

### WHEN THE LORD CAME TO HIS TEMPLE—IN 1918

Vern. Equil.	Moon No.	Hour	Day of Week	Edenic Day No.	Month	Day Y.R.	Hour	Gregorian Date	Year A.D.	Item
5944	73528	9:00	D. Lightday	2171340*	Temple	11 1886	3:00 pm	Sun. Feb. 24 1918	1918	"Millions Now Living"—initial address
5944	73528	4:17	N. Starday	2171356	Temple	28 1886	10:17 pm	Tue. Mar. 12 1918	1918	Astronomical ris'g of moon No. 73529.
5944	73528	5:00	D. Lifeday	2171357	Temple	29 1886	11:00 am	Thu. Mar. 14 1918	1918	W. T. literature banned.
5944	73529	1:00	N. Mansday	2171358	Redemption	1 1886	7:00 pm	Thu. Mar. 14 1918	1918	End of 1260 days of Daniel.
5945	73529	2:00	N. Lifeday	2171371	Redemption	14 1886	8:00 pm	Wed. Mar. 27 1918	1918	Memorial of Jesus' death.
5945	73529	10:00	N. Godsday	2171373	Redemption	16 1886	4:00 am	Sat. Mar. 30 1918	1918	Anniversary of Jesus' resurrection.

\* The prime factors are  $2 \times 2 \times 3 \times 3 \times 3 \times 5 \times 4021$ .



### Freedom

Freedom is on the way, and will be here in God's due time. It is not God's will that men should be slaves to Big Business, Big Politicians, Big Clergy, or any other kind of "big guns". All these have been hard taskmasters. Under moon No. 73607, *Mansday, Freedom 22, Edenic day No. 2173682, Y.R. 1892* (Friday, July 25, A.D. 1924), at Columbus, Ohio, was sounded the third trumpet, "Civilization Doomed," exactly ten years, to the day, after the opening of the World War.

Under moon No. 73631, *Earthday, Freedom 3, Edenic day No. 2174372, Y.R. 1894* (Tuesday, June 15; A.D. 1926), the *Watchtower* magazine first announced *Deliverance*. This book is perhaps the first ever published to be dedicated to Almighty God. Its chapter on The Deliverer (96 pages) is the finest life of Christ ever written. This work has encouraged millions to anticipate freedom in God's appointed way.

Under moon No. 73644, *Lightday, Freedom 24, Edenic day No. 2174776, Y.R. 1895* (Sunday, July 24, A.D. 1927), at Toronto, Ontario, Canada, there went out to all the world the message "Freedom for the People" on what was, until then, the greatest radio broadcast in history, and which broadcast was free. This message, the sixth vial of God's wrath, was a message of freedom for all who desire truth and righteousness, and they are to be found in all walks of life. The Lord is impartial. No one is necessarily condemned by Him because of having some of the good things of life, or necessarily approved because he has little, or vice versa. For example: A business man said, "Sure, I will contribute \$1 for your books, but what I really want is that lecture, 'Freedom for the People'; I heard it, and consider it well worth \$1 of any man's money." An evidently wealthy woman said, "Of course I want what you have shown me: I heard that lecture; that man took his life in his hands to give the people the truth." Though it was their masters that sought and accomplished Jesus' death, yet it was the servants that "plucked off the hair" and spat in His face. It was this lecture that caused the fourth month to be called *Freedom*.

### Vindication

Now, in the Day of Jehovah, it fully appears that the key to an understanding of the Scriptures is in the vindication of God's name. Un-

der moon No. 73657, *Lightday, Vindication 18, Edenic day No. 2175154, Y.R. 1896* (Sunday, August 5, A.D. 1928), at Detroit, Michigan, there was delivered to all the world the message that Jehovah God is the peoples' Friend, and His name will be vindicated by the establishment of a righteous government in the earth. At that time two of the most important books in the world were released to the people, *Government*, which has been placed in the hands of every important public official, besides several millions in other hands; and *Reconciliation*, which latter is a plain statement of the gracious provision Jehovah has made to bring all men into full harmony with Himself, that the obedient ones may have everlasting life on earth in contentment and complete happiness. Among intelligent, thinking people, no other such constructive work on government\* has ever appeared as the work first named. It presents indisputable evidence showing that the peoples of earth shall have a righteous government, and explaining the manner of its establishment. Many of Jehovah's witnesses make the *Government* book their leader, as it goes to the heart of all the difficulties of earth.

One of the most fascinating pictures of the vindication of Jehovah's word and name is that provided by the book of Job, first explained in *Life*. This book, also, was the first book to have a chapter heading "Vindication". The work was issued under moon No. 73669, *Heavenday, Vindication 7, Edenic day No. 2175498, Y.R. 1897* (Monday, July 15, A.D. 1929). In this book it now plainly appears that the terrible experiences of the prophet Job represent the awful experiences that have befallen the human family under the reign of Satan, but as Job finally was granted a great deliverance, so mankind is coming grandly into the golden age of glory and peace and joy and divine blessing everywhere promised in the Holy Word. One of the hardest things mankind has had to bear under the reign of the Devil has been the brand of "comfort" (?) provided by the purveyors of hell-fire or purgatory at so much per.

Under moon No. 73694, *Lifeday, Vindication 13, Edenic day No. 2176243,† Y.R. 1899*

\* It is the government of God that vindicates His name, and therefore the doctrine of government is the most important doctrine in the Scriptures.—Luke 8: 1; Acts 20: 25.

† Four days earlier, *Lightday, Vindication 9, Edenic day No. 2176239* (Sunday, July 26), Jehovah's witnesses accepted that name as their "new name", with all that it implies.



(Thursday, July 30, A.D. 1931), at Columbus, Ohio, *Vindication*, Book One, was released. Under moon No. 73706, *Heavenday, Vindication 6, Edenic day No. 2176590, Y.R. 1900* (Monday, July 11, A.D. 1932), *Vindication* Book Two was released. A week later, *Heavenday, Vindication 13, Edenic day No. 2176597* (Monday, July 18), *Vindication* Book Three was released. Jehovah's holy name will be vindicated by the elimination of all unrighteousness from the universe. The testimony of Ezekiel's prophecy, sealed until the publication of these books, announces the judgments of God against all, in heaven or in earth, that have participated in the defamation of the name of the Most High. Since these studies were completed, God's object in writing the Scriptures, and the manner in which they are to be understood, are clearly revealed. In the last of these three wonderful books the Jonadabs (people of good will foreshadowed by Jonadab) are Scripturally identified as the "millions now living that will never die". The destruction of the Devil and all his forces is imminent.

### Hope

Hope for fallen man is a gift from God, and is so stated in His Word. Under moon No. 73547, *Mansday, Hope 10, Edenic day No. 2171897, Y.R. 1887* (Friday, September 5, A.D. 1919), at the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Cedar Point, Ohio, the house-to-house witness work was covenanted by Jehovah's people, and has since that time resulted in placing about two hundred million pieces of literature, many millions of which were bound books (and the rest booklets), in the hands of the people, for their comfort, their uplift and their hope in the dark hours of this dark day before the dawn of the glory just ahead.

It was under moon No. 73584, *Mansday, Hope 15, Edenic day No. 2172996, Y.R. 1890* (Friday, September 8, 1922), at the second international convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Cedar Point, Ohio, that the spirit was poured out upon all flesh. (Joel 2:28) There all of Jehovah's people became publishers of the truth. There ended the 1290 days of Daniel 12:11; there began the 1335 days leading up to the peculiar blessedness upon the people of God. (Daniel 12:12) The world may as well know of these facts: their value will be apparent to all in due time.

Under moon No. 73596, *Godsday, Hope 11,*

*Edenic day No. 2173347, Y.R. 1891* (Saturday, August 25, A.D. 1923), at Los Angeles, California, "the Second Angel" sounded THE WARNING (a resolution). Man has hope, yes; but hope brings responsibilities which cannot be set aside.

Under moon No. 73621, *Godsday, Hope 8, Edenic day No. 2174082, Y.R. 1893* (Saturday, August 29, A.D. 1925), at Indianapolis, Indiana, was adopted the resolution called "Message of Hope", from which this month takes its name.

### Order and Peace—at Last

Under moon No. 73661, *Lifeday, Order 2, Edenic day No. 2175256, Y.R. 1896* (Thursday, November 15, A.D. 1928), there was published in *The Watchtower* the truth about the Great Pyramid; and the same subject was continued, under the same moon, *Godsday, Order 18, Edenic day No. 2175272, Y.R. 1896* (Saturday, December 1, A.D. 1928). The removal of this entanglement from the paths of Jehovah's people has been a great blessing and has resulted in order and peace where before there was disorder and confusion.

Under moon No. 73673, *Lifeday, Order 25, Edenic day No. 2175634, Y.R. 1897* (Thursday, November 28, A.D. 1929), the work *Prophecy* was released. Never before has there been a book published that makes clear so much of the prophecies of the Bible as this book. Because it is now God's due time to make clear His prophecies, any unbiased student can now see much of the fulfillment thereof. An understanding of prophecy establishes faith and confidence in God and lifts many burdens from mankind. *Prophecy* has brought order and peace to the minds of lovers of God's Word in every land. (See chapters entitled "God's Organization" and "Peace".)

Under moon No. 73710, *Starday, Order 2, Edenic day No. 2176704, Y.R. 1900* (Wednesday, November 2, A.D. 1932), the work *Preservation* was released. Two of the most beautiful books of the Bible, Esther and Ruth, are now due to be understood. In these dramas are set forth facts which are of greatest importance for all who love God and who are anxious to see the complete triumph of righteousness in the earth. The final conflict between the wicked and the righteous is just at hand. In this great crisis no man could preserve himself. But the book shows who will be preserved, and how it will be brought about.

Under moon No. 73709, *Godsday, Peace 14,*



*Edenic day No. 2176686, Y.R. 1900* (Saturday, October 15, A.D. 1932), there was published in *The Watchtower* a resolution, publication of which was official notification that then and there ended the 2300 days of Daniel's prophecy. (Daniel 8:14) It pleased God to thereafter have a cleansed sanctuary. Since then God's people have had *peace* in God's temple. This was the occasion for the naming of this month. "And all thy children shall be taught of Jehovah; and great shall be the peace of thy children."—Isaiah 54:13, *A.R.V.*

### ***The Best at the Last***

Finally, last of all and best of all, under moon No. 73737, *Godsday, Jehovah 27, Edenic day No. 2177526, Y.R. 1902* (Saturday, February 2, A.D. 1935), the book *Jehovah* was released to the public. This book, it is to be hoped, will give Jehovah His rightful place in the hearts of millions. The month which is named for Jehovah God takes the place of what, under the Devil's calendar, was the first month of the year. In His own expression of His will on the subject, God has made it clear that the first month of the year (*Redemption*) is appropriately named as has been done in this series of articles. "Verily, thou art a God that hidest thyself."—Isaiah 45:15.

Some may wonder whether by calling a month "Jehovah" the name will be brought into common use. It *should* be brought into common use. Men need to think about God, the Source of all their hopes and joys, as well as of their present and future life itself.

### ***Hallelujah (Praise Ye Jehovah)***

The Israelites caught somewhat the spirit of the Scriptures when they made use of such names as Jehovah-jireh (Jehovah will see to it), Jehovah-nissi (Jehovah is my banner), Jehovah-tsidkenu (Jehovah is our righteousness), Jehovah-shalom (Jehovah is peace), Jehovah-shammah (the name and renown of Jehovah), Jehozabad (Jehovah-endowed), Jehohanan (Jehovah-favored), Jehoiaada (Jehovah-known), Jehoiachin (Jehovah will establish), Jehoiakim (Jehovah will raise), Jehoiarib (Jehovah will contend), Jehonadab (Jehovah-largess), Jonathan (Jehovah-given), Jehoadah (Jehovah-adorned), Jehoaddan (Jehovah-pleased), Jehozadak (Jehovah-righted), Jehoram (Jehovah-raised), Jehosheba (Jehovah-sworn), Jehoshua or Joshua (Jehovah-saved), Jehoshaphat (Jeho-

vah-judged), Joab (Jehovah-fathered), Joah (Jehovah-brothered), Joel (Jehovah is his God), Jozachar (Jehovah-remembered), Joha (Jehovah-revived), Jochebed (Jehovah-gloried), Abijah (Jehovah is his father), Adonijah (Jehovah is my Lord), Urijah (flame of Jehovah), Azariah (heard by Jehovah), Ahaziah (Jehovah has seized), Ahiah (Jehovah is his friend), Elijah (God of Jehovah), Amaziah (strength of Jehovah), Amariah (Jehovah has said), Besodeiah (in the counsel of Jehovah), Baaseiah (in the work of Jehovah), Beraiah (Jehovah has created), Bithiah (daughter of Jehovah), Gedaliah (Jehovah has become great), Gemariah (Jehovah has perfected), Dodavah (love of Jehovah), Delaiah (Jehovah has delivered), Hodaviah (majesty of Jehovah), Zerahiah (Jehovah has risen), Haggiah (festival of Jehovah), Hazaiah (Jehovah has seen), Hezekiah (strengthened of Jehovah), Hachaliah (darkness of Jehovah), Hasadiah (Jehovah has favored), Harhaiah (fearing Jehovah), Tebaliah (Jehovah has dipped), Tobiah (goodness of Jehovah), Jaazaniah (heard of Jehovah), Josiah (founded of Jehovah), Ibnijah (building of Jehovah), Jeberechiah (blessed of Jehovah), Igdaliah (magnified of Jehovah), Jedidiah (beloved of Jehovah), Jedaiah (praised of Jehovah), Jehu (Jehovah is He), Jehoahaz (Jehovah-seized), Jehoash (Jehovah-fired), Josiphiah (Jehovah is adding), Joezer (Jehovah is his help), Joash (Jehovah-hastened), Josibiah (Jehovah will cause to dwell), Joshaviah (Jehovah set), Jeziah (sprinkled of Jehovah), Jezrahiah (Jehovah will shine), Jehdeiah (unity of Jehovah), Jahaziah (Jehovah will behold), Jehiah (Jehovah will live), Jecoliah (Jehovah will enable), Jeconiah (Jehovah will establish), Hananiah (Jehovah has favored), Ismachiah (Jehovah will sustain), Jaaziah (emboldened of Jehovah), Iphedeiah (Jehovah will liberate), Jekamiah (Jehovah will rise), Irijah (fearful of Jehovah), Jeriah (Jehovah will throw), Jeremiah (Jehovah will rise), Jeshohaiah (Jehovah will empty), Jesiah (Jehovah will lend), Ishmaiah (Jehovah will hear), Isaiah (Jehovah has saved), Cononiah (Jehovah has sustained), Chenaniah (Jehovah has planted), Moadiah (assembly of Jehovah), Micah (Who is like Jehovah?), Melatiah (whom Jehovah has delivered), Malchiah (king of Jehovah), Maadiah (ornament of Jehovah), Maaziah (rescue of Jehovah), Maaseiah (work of Jehovah), Meso-



baite (found of Jehovah), Mattathah (gift of Jehovah), Neariah (servant of Jehovah), Neariah (light of Jehovah), Nethaniah (given of Jehovah), Semachiah (supported of Jehovah), Obadiah (serving Jehovah), Adaiah (Jehovah has adorned), Azaziah (Jehovah has strengthened), Uziah (strength of Jehovah), Azariah (Jehovah has helped), Amasiah (Jehovah has loaded), Ananiah (Jehovah has covered), Anothijah (answers of Jehovah), Athaliah (Jehovah has constrained), Pelatiah (Jehovah has delivered), Pelaiah (Jehovah has distinguished), Pelaliah (Jehovah has judged), Pethakiah (Jehovah has opened), Zedekiah (right of Jehovah), Zephaniah (Jehovah has secreted), Rehabiah (Jehovah has enlarged), Ramiah (Jehovah has raised), Remaliah (Jehovah has bedecked), Reelaiah (fearful of Jehovah), Raamiah (Jehovah has shaken), Rephaiah (Jehovah has cured), Shebaniah (Jehovah has prospered), Shemaiah (Jehovah has heard), Sherebiah (Jehovah has brought heat), Seraiah (Jehovah has prevailed). Jah (-iah) is a contraction for and means Jehovah.

Under the circumstances it does not appear that any valid objection can be raised to the use of this name to take the place of that of the present first month of the Devil's calendar. And, anyway, people who have been writing "January" all their lives, in honor of the two-faced god of war, should be quite willing now to often write the name of the true and living God. The due time has come: Jehovah God will not be pushed into a corner any more. The theologians of the Devil can say nothing; they never have a kind word to say for Jehovah; some of them have freely admitted that they do not know anything about Him.

Not counting the combinations above mentioned, the name Jehovah appears in the Scriptures 6,587 times; yet, in the King James, or *Authorized Version*, it is translated by that name but four times: Exodus 6:3; Psalm 83:18; Isaiah 12:2; Isaiah 26:4. In a single chapter in the original Hebrew (Deuteronomy 28) this name occurs forty times. "Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God. And again they said, Alleluia. . . and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. . . The voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth."—Revelation 19:1, 3, 4, 6.

THE END

## As Essential as the Food You Eat

YOU wouldn't try to get along without eating.

No sane person would. Well, there's something more important in our lives than the three meals we eat per day. What is it? Jesus answered that question, when He said, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God." Therefore, every person good will, every person who desires life in its fullness, should seek to know more about Jehovah and His purposes.

It is for this very purpose that, twice a month, *The Watchtower* magazine is published, that is, to enable the people to know Jehovah God and His purposes as expressed in the Bible. Every reader of *The Golden Age* should be a subscriber for *The Watchtower* also. It is a 16-page journal devoted entirely to the publishing of Bible instruction specifically designed to aid Jehovah's witnesses as well as all other people of good will who desire righteousness. It adheres strictly to the Bible as authority for its utterances and is entirely free and separate from all parties, sects or other worldly organizations. It is wholly and without reservation for the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ His beloved King.

If you are not already a reader of *The Watchtower*, fill out the coupon below and send it in immediately, and start feeding upon the food which the Lord has provided.

~~~~~  
The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine for 1 year. Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.50) to aid in carrying on the Kingdom work.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....



**GET THEM NOW!**

**HIS VENGEANCE SUPREMACY**

**WHO SHALL RULE THE WORLD?**

*All three written by*

**JUDGE RUTHERFORD**

**I**N THESE DAYS of perplexity and many conflicting opinions thoughtful persons are seeking to know and understand from the sure Word of God what is the truth. To aid the people in getting a proper understanding these books are published. Frequently you are confronted with questions like these: Why is there so much wickedness on earth? Will wickedness continue forever, or may we hope for something better? Who shall rule the world? Who is the supreme and all-powerful one? and how will that supremacy be made known to us?

A proper answer to those and many related questions will be found in these books, and the answer will bring you comfort, strength and hope. Voluntary contributions make it possible to publish these three booklets for ten cents. Would you take these three and contribute ten cents that more like books might be published for the benefit of the people?

**THEN SEND IN THE COUPON**

**The Watch Tower  
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

I desire to have Judge Rutherford's three latest booklets, SUPREMACY, HIS VENGEANCE, and WHO SHALL RULE THE WORLD? Enclosed find a 10c contribution which will make it possible to publish more of these booklets.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*this issue published specially  
for American citizens*

## WHO RULES AMERICA? GOVERNMENT

An address by Judge Rutherford  
broadcast to all nations

### RADIO

Who shall control it?

---

every other  
**WEDNESDAY**

*five cents a copy*

*one dollar a year*

*Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

**Vol. XVI - No. 411**

**June 19, 1935**



# CONTENTS

|                                            |     |                                             |     |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| WHO RULES AMERICA? . . . . .               | 579 | HERE AND THERE ABOUT THE WORLD              | 605 |
| The Press of the Capital City . . . . .    | 580 | Deportees, Yugoslavia to Hungary . . . . .  | 605 |
| Putting It Squarely . . . . .              | 580 | Mexico Ridding Itself of Priests . . . . .  | 605 |
| GOVERNMENT . . . . .                       | 584 | Japanese Fishermen at Los Angeles . . . . . | 605 |
| Why Governments Failed . . . . .           | 587 | Hint of a War with Japan . . . . .          | 605 |
| What the Papers Refused to Print . . . . . | 589 | Child Labor in England . . . . .            | 605 |
| Armageddon . . . . .                       | 590 | Gag Rule in Austria . . . . .               | 605 |
| His Government . . . . .                   | 595 | Dr. Benes and the League . . . . .          | 605 |
| Prosperity . . . . .                       | 596 | The Death Time-Schedule . . . . .           | 606 |
| Visible Rulers . . . . .                   | 597 | Sleeping in the Raw . . . . .               | 606 |
| The Resolution Adopted . . . . .           | 598 | Too Much Meat in Irish Free State . . . . . | 606 |
| RADIO . . . . .                            | 598 | School for Indians in Ecuador . . . . .     | 606 |
| Points and Argument . . . . .              | 600 | Tides in the Solid Earth . . . . .          | 606 |
| TWO INTERESTING LETTERS RECEIVED           |     | "Daily Diet of Lies" . . . . .              | 606 |
| BY JUDGE RUTHERFORD                        |     | Horrors of the Pees Coal Mine . . . . .     | 606 |
| AFTER HIS SPEECH . . . . .                 | 604 | Finland an Honest Nation . . . . .          | 607 |
| HIGH POINTS OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S          |     | Girls at the League Switchboards . . . . .  | 607 |
| IMPROMPTU ADDRESS . . . . .                | 581 | The Sexton of Comayagua . . . . .           | 607 |
| Ignoring the News . . . . .                | 581 | Thirteen Bombing Outrages . . . . .         | 607 |
| Who Controls America? . . . . .            | 582 | Socialists and the Inquisition . . . . .    | 607 |
| Facsimile of <i>Post</i> Letter . . . . .  | 582 |                                             |     |
| Facsimile of <i>Star</i> Letter            |     |                                             |     |
| and Receipt . . . . .                      | 583 |                                             |     |
| What Is "Controversial Matter"? . . . . .  | 583 |                                             |     |

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan E. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS  
REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES  
British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian . . . . . 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African . . . . . Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 19, 1935

Number 411

## Who Rules America?

Are you in favor of America being ruled by her own people? Or shall the nation be ruled by the FOREIGN POWER from Vatican City, Rome?

Why the *Washington Star* and the *Washington Post* choose the side of ROME.

Every American should carefully read Judge Rutherford's speech "Government" and then say whether or not American newspapers are justified in suppressing any part of it.

Which side will the FCC and Congress support?

JEHOVAH'S witnesses had been in convention at Washington, D.C., for five days; a convention that is of world-wide interest, 20,000 or more of those devoted men and women were present; two of Washington's leading newspapers, the *Washington Post* and the *Washington Star*, had contracted in writing for a money consideration to print the entire speech of Judge Rutherford, which was broadcast to the ends of the earth on Sunday June 2; the convention waited for hours to receive a copy of those papers before returning to their homes; at the last moment both of the above newspapers, yielding to some sinister influence, repudiated their contracts to publish the speech; Judge Rutherford immediately went before the convention and delivered an address that will long survive in the memories of those who heard it.

Immediately following that address the editor of the *Golden Age* magazine approached Judge Rutherford and propounded these questions: "Why is the Roman Catholic hierarchy so deeply concerned about keeping the people in ignorance of the Bible, and particularly in ignorance of the hierarchy's crooked work? In this connection would you care to express an opinion as to the present religio-political situation in America?"

He replied: "You will recall, probably, that more than two years ago in a public speech broadcast by radio I submitted proof that there was a movement on to have a dictator in America. Well, everybody can see that now, if they want to see anything. And soon they will see that it is the Jesuit organization of the Roman Catholic hierarchy that is behind that movement to rob the American people of all their rights. The Catholic hierarchy is stealthily moving forward to grab control of the United States government, and for that reason is pursuing the policy that all such unrighteous organizations pursue: to keep the people blind to the truth until it is too late.

"Every Catholic paper in the United States has boasted that the NRA program originated with the pope and that Mr. Roosevelt adopted it at the instance of the pope. Many other newspapers have quoted these boasts of the Catholic organization. The decision of the Supreme Court of the United States recently practically annihilated the NRA.

"The president gave an interview to the public press shortly thereafter and, piqued by the decision of the Court, he was unable to restrain his anger and clearly let it be known that he had repudiated the Jeffersonian principles of



the Democratic party that put him in office and now stands for centralization of power, dictatorship and against States' rights. A movement is now being pushed at Washington to amend the Constitution of the United States, giving the federal government most of the power that the States now have, and thus further throttle the people.

"Many of the official family of the president are Roman Catholics and are agents of the Roman Catholic hierarchy. If the people should now be informed that the Roman Catholic hierarchy is trying to not only control their religious thoughts and convictions but at the same time deprive them of their liberty of speech, and thought, that would greatly hinder the efforts of the Roman Catholic hierarchy to get control of the government.

"From these facts does it not look as if Mr. Roosevelt and the Roman Catholic hierarchy have some definite understanding? This reminds me of the memorable proverb carved by James G. Blaine, referring to the Democratic party and the Roman Catholic hierarchy, to wit: "Rum, Romanism and Rebellion." That might be amended now by saying: Rum, Romanism and Dictatorship.

"These circumstances appear to be very persuasive evidence that the Roman Catholic hierarchy and its American agents are desperately attempting to grab the job of dictator before the people know what is happening. Mr. Roosevelt seems to be the first candidate for that position. May I suggest that since his recent utterance about the Supreme Court's decision and the States' rights, and his close affiliation with the Roman Catholic hierarchy becoming well known, the toboggan slide has been drawn up before the White House. It might be interesting to watch it start down the incline.

"I am not interested in politics, but I am sure there are millions of loyal American citizens who love the principles of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution and many of them will be asking: 'Shall America be ruled by the people, or by a few selfish men in the interest of an entrenched and foreign power, which is inimical to the liberties that the American people have long enjoyed?'"

### *The Press of the Capital City*

The press of Washington, as of all other great cities of the United States and of "Chris-

tendom", is in the hands of Big Business. It is operated not at all in the interest of the people, but wholly for predatory interests.

Fear to displease the Roman Catholic hierarchy has whipped the press into complete subjugation to a handful of priests, and priest and press hide behind the slogan: "We love peace and will print nothing that is controversial."

It requires the help of Jehovah God to see the two organizations, His own and that of the Devil. Jesus saw them plainly, and took His stand wholly on the side of Jehovah. He could honestly say of Jehovah God, "I do always those things that please him"; and Jesus could also honestly say, "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me."

Jehovah God created man, originally, with a desire to be truthful and to do right, and this desire persists in the hearts of many. Such are astonished when they first discern that "the god of this world" "is a liar, and the father of it", and that "the whole world lieth in the wicked one" and are "taken captive by him at his will".

There was a time when the American press was somewhat interested in news. That time has passed. The desire of the press for money has overwhelmed its judgment. "The love of money is the root of all evil." The press has determined that henceforth Jehovah's witnesses shall see its face no more; that is, shall be denied a just and fair place in any news report, even when, as at Washington, they occupy the center of the stage.

Judge Rutherford knows, as do all others of Jehovah's people who were at the Washington convention this month, that the Devil has sent forth word from his unseen spiritual realm that the time has come in America, as in Germany, to openly scoff at the name of Jehovah God, Creator of heaven and earth. The press is the Devil's mouthpiece. The Roman hierarchy controls the press.

### *Putting It Squarely*

Not one of the 20,000 who heard Judge Rutherford's forceful, manly, brilliant address at the Washington Auditorium Monday afternoon June 3 will ever forget it. It was the address of a powerful man, a determined man, an angry man, a witty man; and it was a tremendous "hit" not advertised on the program, and entirely unexpected.



## High Points of Judge Rutherford's Impromptu Address

(A full report of the entire convention will appear in *The Golden Age* for July 17, 1935, No. 413.)

**T**HE only excuse for publishers to exist is to publish the truth. People in general are more ignorant of the Bible and know less about the Bible than anything else under the sun, due to the lack of truthfulness of the clergy.

In ancient times Jehovah God commanded that His people, the Israelites, must be made familiar with His Word. It was the duty of the priests to read the law and the prophecies to the people regularly. In this duty the priests became negligent, got to teaching the people their own ideas, and thus fell into the Devil's snare.

The influence of Jesus and the apostles lasted but a short time. The place in the hearts and minds of the people which properly belongs to Jehovah God, the clergy again usurped.

When the forefathers of the American people fled across the Atlantic they did it that they might have the privilege of freely searching the Scriptures and of freely worshiping Almighty God by telling to others whatever of truth they could learn from His Word. But for this attitude on their part, the Constitution of the United States would never have come into existence. It would be well for some of the American statesmen of the present day to remember the words of one of those earlier statesmen: "As for me, give me liberty or give me death."

Today in Washington Jehovah's people are witnesses, and they have also borne testimony, that Jehovah God, more than three thousand years ago, pointed out through His prophets, and particularly in the prophecy of Ezekiel, that at this time the peoples of earth would be ruled by three elements all working in essential harmony: One, religious; one, commercial; and one, political.

You have studied those prophecies. You remember the explanation; and now you see their fulfillment. We have reached the climax, the turning point. Falsehood has long prevailed; but it must go. In its place and stead righteousness and truth shall be everywhere.

### *Ignoring the News*

Unmanfully, the Washington newspapers have descended to personalities. They have tried to convey the impression that I am a "great man" with a hypnotic spell over the 20,000 people who are here. There have been many gibes about my person.

Why should such things be put in the papers?

Because those responsible for filling the newspaper columns must put in something to hold their jobs, and because they do not know anything about the Bible. The reason they have never learned anything about the Bible is, because the priests or clergymen do not know anything about the Bible and have not taught the people the truth.

Yesterday real news "broke" at Washington. The

entire earth was reached with the message given here on the subject "GOVERNMENT". The transfer of world dominion, from the Devil's government to Jehovah's Government, is the most important subject that can engage the attention of man.

"The fear of man bringeth a snare." (Proverbs 29:25) The men operating these newspapers feared the Roman Catholic hierarchy and are in the Devil's snare. Jehovah God commands to tell the truth. Newspapers under the control of the Devil's Catholic hierarchy are afraid to tell the truth. Following yesterday's speech from this platform, radiograms, cablegrams and telegrams came here from every part of the earth announcing that reception of the broadcast was excellent. That is the first time such a thing occurred on this earth. Heretofore, on international broadcasts "dead" spots were not unknown, as well as atmospheric and other interference; but on this occasion a message of greatest importance to humanity was clearly heard almost around the world. Now, was that news?

It is well known that if the reporters had gone back to the higher-ups of the newspapers with this story just as it is, the editors would have blue-penciled it. Nor would the editors have done this because they wished to do it; but, like the reporters, they are working to make a living. Over them are the high-salaried men who never did anything for mankind and who are bossing the job. And over those higher men (though they do not know it) is Gog, the prime minister of the Devil; and over Gog is Satan himself.

What I have said during the past year before the Federal Communications Commission is that a knowledge of the truth as set forth in God's Word is the most important thing that can be brought to the attention of the people; and the people ought to have a chance to hear it. The Devil is against it, of course.

If the Catholic hierarchy were holding a big meeting in Washington, the newspapers would be filled with stories of peacocks strutting around in long robes and gold lace, with small boys carrying their trains. Pictures also, probably, of the postmaster general's prostrating himself before one of those "birds" or kissing the hem of the "bird's" lace petticoat. I would not want to be found dead in such a crowd. [This was punctuated throughout with screams of laughter and heartiest applause.]

Sometimes the Devil overplays his hand. I do not mean anything unkind. All creatures of earth are under the influence or control either of the Devil or of the Lord, whether they know it or not. The big newspapers are the propaganda sheets of Big Business and religion. Above all, they fear to displease the Roman Catholic hierarchy. They are accustomed to serving the Hierarchy generously and without charge. If a man really loves the Lord, that is no reason why he should have something for nothing. But when the



Roman hierarchy puts on one of its international advertising campaigns, commonly called a "eucharistic congress", the newspapers are literally full of the stuff. It is put in as news, and it is put in free.

When it became known that this convention was to be held at Washington, the local newspapers, the *Post* and the *Star*, solicited advertising and were very glad to take the money of Jehovah's witnesses. We did not need the newspapers, but consented to pay the full rate for advertising and put the notices in.

Later it was suggested that the speech of June 2, on "Government", be published in full in the local press. Five days ago an arrangement was entered into whereby the *Washington Post* agreed to print the complete text of the speech. The *Post* sent the following letter to Anton Koerber [see facsimile at right].

Koerber agreed and accepted. Immediately after the end of the speech on Sunday copy was furnished to the paper. The *Post* proceeded to set it in type, for the double-page forms which had been specially prepared in the paper's composing room the day before.

About seven o'clock Sunday evening the general manager of the *Post* suddenly notified Mr. Koerber's office that it would be necessary to cut out parts of the speech\* on account of 'an attack on the Catholics' which the *Post* could not afford to publish. Upon being assured that Jehovah's witnesses desired the entire speech to appear in the paper just as it had been broadcast throughout the world that afternoon, the general manager insisted that he must refuse to publish any of it. Immediately thereafter another contract was made with the *Post* to print 100,000 copies of the speech on plain news stock, without any identifying mark to show that the *Post* had done the printing. While the type composition was being completed late Sunday night for that special printing by the *Post*, a memorandum for the people of Washington also was being prepared, and that has been mimeo-

\* Set in bold type on pages 589-590.

graphed here today. From that memorandum I quote in part:

#### WHO CONTROLS AMERICA?

The following facts will aid you to answer that question. Sunday June 2 Judge Rutherford delivered a speech at Washington, D.C., on "Government" and which speech was broadcast throughout the United States and to many foreign countries. The *Washington Post* entered into a written agreement to publish the entire text of that speech. . . .

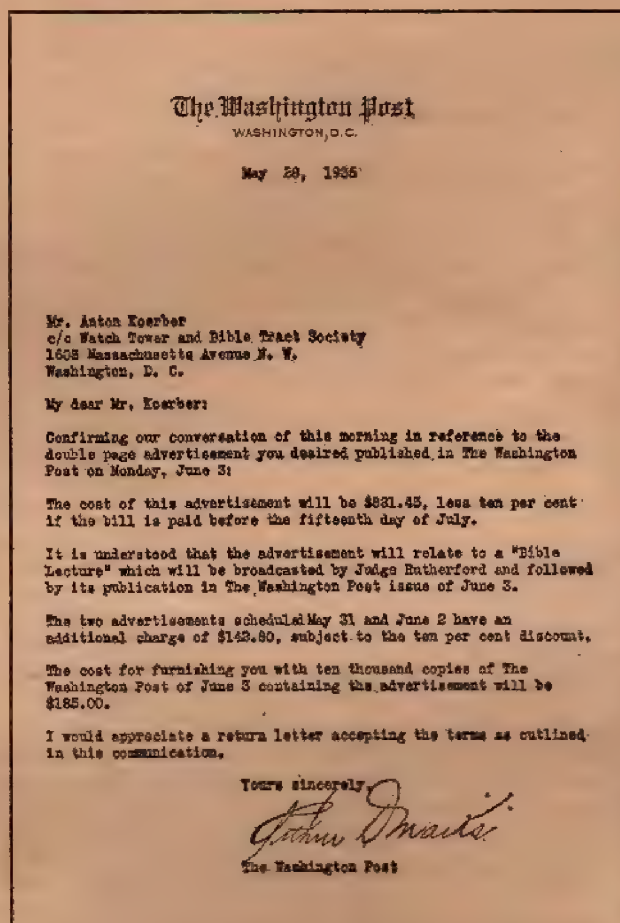
The *Post* accepted the speech, read it, set it in type, and was about ready to go to press when some powerful influence suddenly caused the *Post* to repudiate its contract and to refuse publication in its regular paper. As an excuse for declining to carry out its contract to print the speech the general manager of the *Post* said: "I have given instructions not to print the entire speech as we agreed, but we will print part of it if that portion which refers to the Vatican City at Rome and foreign power is deleted. I have marked that part that must be deleted."

The *Post* then agreed to print the entire speech on its presses merely on sheets of paper without the name of the *Post* appearing thereon for a cash consideration of \$400.00. The entire speech was in type form, proofread, and was going to press when the order came from some

high-ups: "Do not touch that stuff at all." And again the *Post* repudiated its contract. . . .

If the United States is in fact a democracy and the majority of the people are in control, and public officials are in fact the servants of the people and not the servants and under the influence of the aforementioned "foreign power", the *Post* would certainly have carried the speech in its columns in fulfillment of its written agreement because the people desire the truth to be published.

It is a well-known fact that the Roman Catholic hierarchy is now trying to induce America to meddle in the affairs of its sister republic Mexico and to aid





the said foreign power in its unrighteous work in that country.

Why are so many Catholic hierarchy agents holding high official positions in the American government? The hierarchy and its agents are directly interested in keeping the American people in ignorance of what Judge Rutherford's speech states because they know it is the truth. No one else would be interested in deleting that part of the speech.

Does the Roman Catholic hierarchy through its agents in America exercise sufficient influence to induce Congress, who are supposed to be the servants of the people, to continue to ignore the right of American citizens to hear the truth? Will Congress give any heed to the two and one-half million who have signed a petition to protect their interests in this respect? . . .

**What part of Judge Rutherford's speech would any loyal American citizen desire to withhold from the people?**

Seventy-five thousand copies of this memorandum will be distributed this afternoon in Washington.

### **The Evening Star Also Wanes**

When the *Post* toppled, the Washington *Evening Star* still expected to shine on Monday with a complete double-page report of the Sunday afternoon lecture.

Shortly after the end of the address Sunday afternoon, the advertising representative of the *Star* telephoned the Washington Watch Tower headquarters to say that he had attempted to reach the Washington Auditorium to hear the speech but, for the mass of people who had turned out for the same purpose and who had not been able to get within blocks of the

Auditorium, he had been compelled to sit in a park and listen to it. He urged again that the *Star* be permitted to run the lecture as a paid advertisement.

The agreement was made, and the money actually \*paid in advance; but at length, though they had ten or more men working on it, they sent word that they could not afford to publish what I had said about the unholy 'foreign power'.

The poor newspapermen are afraid of the roosters who call themselves "reverends". Until recently these "reverends" had been taking out of Mexico thirty million dollars a year that the people need for their education. I got that information from one of Mexico's judges in Mexico City.

These same "reverends" who took that money out of Mexico would now have a distinguished American official offend Mexico, and embroil this country in difficulties with all South American republics, by using the United States as a cat's-paw to pull its chestnuts out of the fire.

### **What Is "Controversial Matter"?**

The *Star* sent word that it could not publish controversial matter. It did not say in so many words that it was in mortal terror of the Roman hierarchy's boycott, but that was the truth. It regretfully lost over a thousand dollars rather than to lose the many thousands it would lose if it gave offense to America's enemy on Vatican Hill.

Are you in favor of free speech, or do you want Rome to rule America? Not a newspaper in Washington has the courage to reproduce the address which I gave here yesterday. In Jeremiah's prophecy, 51st chapter, 30th verse, he said that is exactly what would come to pass. They would be 'like women'. They would refuse to come out and fight.

\* See facsimile of check on this page; also letter of the *Star* returning the check.

|                                    |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |
|------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|--|
| IMPROVEMENT OF THE HUMAN CONDITION |  | WASHINGTON COMPANY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES        |  | No. 15                               |  |
| For advertising                    |  | 1603 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.                  |  | WASHINGTON, D. C.                    |  |
| Judge Rutherford's                 |  | WASHINGTON, D.C. June 3rd 1935                   |  |                                      |  |
| Speech of June 1st                 |  | PAY TO THE ORDER OF                              |  | Evening Star Newspaper Co. \$1371.51 |  |
| TOTAL                              |  | FIFTY-ONE HUNDRED SEVENTY-ONE AND 51/100 DOLLARS |  |                                      |  |
| LESS AMOUNT                        |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |
| - PRESENT                          |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |
| - CASH                             |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |
| REMARKS                            |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |
| To The Riggs National Bank         |  | Washington, D.C. 15-3                            |  |                                      |  |
| DUPORE CIRCLE BRANCH               |  |                                                  |  |                                      |  |

The Evening Star-The Sunday Star  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

June 3, 1935.

Mr. Anton Koerber,  
Washington Company of Jehovah's Witnesses,  
1603 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.,  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

We return herewith your check dated today for \$1,371.51 to cover charge for two-page advertisement submitted at midnight last night for publication in The Star today.

All advertising for The Star is accepted subject to approval of the management and the right to reject, discontinue or omit any advertisement is expressly reserved.

We regret that advertising containing controversial matter is not acceptable, and we are, therefore, returning your check.

Very truly yours,

*H. H. Newbold*  
Business Manager.

Fleming Newbold:P  
Enclosure



The Roman Catholic hierarchy wants to grab absolute control of the United States government. If it had not been for the Supreme Court's declaring the NRA unconstitutional, we would have had a complete dictatorship in the United States within two years.

How does it happen that many of the more important offices in the government today are held by agents of the Roman hierarchy, that "foreign power"? Are there not enough real, loyal American statesmen, so that America can get on without having one man over in Rome dictate the policy of this government?

In the most malicious and un-American manner possible the Roman Catholic hierarchy has exercised its full power against Jehovah's witnesses, and used all its influence to put them off the air. It also used all its influence with Congress to persuade that body to ignore the greatest petition ever offered to it signed by two and a half million people. Why is it that Congress has been so subjugated to Rome that it has to get the ear of the postmaster general before it dares to move?

#### **A Valuable Advertisement**

The broken contracts of the *Post* and the *Star* make valuable advertising matter. These people under the control of the Roman hierarchy think they are going to get us out of this town with shamed face.

Because we were willing to pay for the publication of the Sunday discourse that the people might learn the truth, and because the Roman Catholic hierarchy has prevented this, they are now chuckling with the

thought that they have defeated our efforts. They have overplayed their hand. Their crooked work in causing the repudiation of contracts will result in advertising Jehovah's witnesses advantageously to more than ten times the value of the mere publication of the speech, and that will be another occasion for Jehovah to laugh at them as He says in Psalm two: 'He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, and shall have them in derision.'

How did the 'unholy city', situate on the hill in Washington, learn that the *Post* and the *Star* were to publish my speech and get that information in time to stop it? I suggest that in every big organization in America, newspapers and all, the Roman Catholic hierarchy has some secret agent planted to keep them informed about what is going on.

Surely intelligent men such as edit these two great newspapers would have known when they first read the copy that it was neither libelous nor an unjust attack on anyone to publish the statements therein made. But some representative of the hierarchy got the information through to Big Business, probably to the postmaster general first, and at once the brakes were put on.

How does it happen that practically all the postmasters that are appointed are agents of the Roman Catholic hierarchy? Why is it that members of Congress are so anxious to have the approval of the "distinguished" postmaster general before they act? The more you uncover this thing, the higher the stench arises, and every honest man will cry out: "Shall we be governed by our own people, or shall we be governed by an Italian who lives in Rome?"

---

## GOVERNMENT

(The full text of Judge Rutherford's Washington radio speech)

**T**HE EARTH and its fullness belong to Jehovah God. (Psalm 24:1) He created it for man and created man to dwell upon the earth forever in prosperity, peace and happiness. The earth can be properly and justly governed only in harmony with the will of Jehovah. All righteous power and authority proceed from Him. No government organized and carried on by men contrary to the will of Jehovah God can bring peace and prosperity to the people. Jehovah has given men the opportunity to establish good government amongst themselves. Men have failed. The nations of earth are now in dire extremity.

At the capital city of America it is my privilege to speak today, and by the grace of Jehovah

this message may be heard throughout America, Europe, Africa and the isles of the sea. No attempt will be made on this occasion to give advice to the men who hold the offices as rulers of the people. Such advice, if given, would not be heeded. This is proved by the fact that heretofore notice and warning have been given to the rulers of the earth, which has not only gone unheeded by them but which they have spurned and treated with ridicule and contempt.

Immediately before God destroyed the first world power that governed the earth He sent His messengers to give notice and warning to the rulers thereof. That message was contemptuously cast aside, Jehovah was defied, and His name reproached, and then God directed His



messengers to turn to the common people. (Exodus 5:1-4) Similar conditions now obtain, for the reason that the last world power to rule the earth is tottering to the fall. Disregarding the Word of God the blinded governing powers are leading the blinded and oppressed people, and all such are headed for the ditch. There is hope now only for those people who hear and give heed to the Word of Jehovah.

This message today is addressed to all people of good will regardless of nationality, creed or previous condition of servitude; to those persons who have an honest and sincere desire to have and to enjoy a government of equal and exact justice, administered unselfishly, honestly and righteously for the general welfare; to the people who sincerely desire and pray that the will of Jehovah God may be done on earth even as in heaven. I am persuaded that there are millions of such people who are held in bondage by the oppressive powers that now rule the earth. Such people of good will, by the grace of God, must have an opportunity to hear His Word, and He has made such provision.

I shall not speak the wisdom of men, because such wisdom has accomplished no lasting good to the people. All the treasures of knowledge and true wisdom are found in the Bible, which is the Word of God. I call your attention to the expressed wisdom of God's Word which, when set alongside the well-known physical facts, will enable you to understand what is the right course to take. Knowledge of these truths is now indispensable to all who will survive the great tribulation that is impending and immediately about to fall upon the world. I bid you therefore to follow carefully this speech and then to exercise your right of choice and take whatsoever course you may desire. The sole purpose here is to bring to your attention the true cause of the unhappy condition now prevailing on the earth and point you to the only possible way of ever having and enjoying a government that will fully satisfy the desire of every honest person.

Centuries ago, upon the plains of Shinar, men organized their first government, and in doing so they defied Jehovah God, set up a creature above the Creator, and gave praise to man and reproached the name of Almighty God. That government fell. Ancient Egypt was the first world power. That government defied Jehovah

God and cruelly persecuted and oppressed those people who served God. That world power was destroyed. The course taken by that government and its untimely end foreshadowed the course and untimely end of the governments that now rule the earth. In their order ancient Egypt was followed by other world powers, to wit, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome, all of which pursued a course contrary to the Word of Jehovah God, oppressed the poor and wickedly persecuted those who told the truth. All of those governments went to destruction. Today the nations called "Christendom" dominate the peoples of the earth. These nations claim to be Christian nations, but they proceed exactly contrary to the teachings of Jesus Christ. In practically all of these nations there is now a dictator in the saddle who in turn is guided and controlled by a selfish, subtle and concealed power, and which controlling and governing power tramples upon the rights of the people, puts forward falsehood for truth, and gives no heed to the Word of Almighty God. In all of such governments religion is employed as a means to keep the people in ignorance of Jehovah's truth which is set forth in the sacred word of the Bible. The religions which are practiced by the governments of earth are diametrically opposed to God and to Christ Jesus. Claiming to be what it is not, and putting forward itself in the name of Christ, religion is the most effective means employed to deceive and mislead the people.

Long ago God caused to be recorded in the Bible the description of the conditions that would be manifest in the last days; and I ask you to bear witness to the fact that the conditions described in the Lord's Word exist right now and which conditions prove that we are in the "last days". That scripture, recorded at 2 Timothy 3:1-5, says: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, [covenant]-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof."—2 Timothy 3:1-5.

Everyone knows that this is a time of great peril and that the people are in dire distress



and in great perplexity. They have lost confidence in those that rule because they have been so often deceived, misled and oppressed. The Word of God shows that greater peril upon the world will come in the very near future and of that peril the common people must be warned.

The testimony of the keenest statesmen of the world today is that the governments of the earth are not only imperfect and unsatisfactory, but are generally corrupt. It is freely admitted that all the efforts of men to establish a just and satisfactory government have signally failed. All must admit that the combined wisdom and counsel of men have failed to set up and administer a satisfactory government. There must be a primary reason for such failure. There is a reason, and the full and complete explanation is stated in the Bible, which is now due to be understood because God's time has come to make it understandable. When you see that man's counsel has failed, then why longer follow that imperfect and unwise counsel? All fair-minded persons, whether they be Catholic or Protestant, Jew or infidel, must, if they would find the *right* way, cease fighting each other, cease following the lead of selfish and imperfect men, and sincerely, calmly, soberly and honestly endeavor to learn what is set forth in the Word of Jehovah and obey Him. Satan the Devil is the common enemy of man and he uses selfish and prejudiced men to keep the people in ignorance of how the desirable government can be had and enjoyed by mankind. Satan, by employing fraud and deceit, has kept, and now would continue to keep, the people in ignorance of the truth for the reason, as Jesus said, that the truth alone shall make you free. Bear with me, then, if you will, while I recount in brief the Bible reasons for the cruel and oppressive conditions that now obtain throughout the earth.

God created man and placed him in a beautiful and perfect home. He made His spiritual son Lucifer the invisible overlord of man and of the earth. Lucifer rebelled against Jehovah, led men and angels into that rebellion, and then challenged Jehovah God to put men on earth who would remain true and faithful to Him when put to the most severe test. God sentenced Lucifer to death and changed his name to that of Satan, Dragon, Serpent, and Devil. To be sure, God could have immediately executed that sentence of death by destroying Satan, but, had

He done so, Satan would have had no opportunity to prove his boastful challenge and there would have been no opportunity to put men to the crucial test to prove their integrity toward Jehovah. God accepted the challenge and permitted Satan thenceforth full liberty to prove his challenge, and for this reason God said to Satan, as is recorded in Exodus 9:16: "But for this cause have I allowed thee to remain, in order to show thee my power; and in order that they [my witnesses] may proclaim my name throughout all the earth." (Exodus 9:16, *Leeser*) Satan was given a limited time within which to prove his boastful challenge, and when that time ends Jehovah must make known to all His own supremacy and vindicate His own word and name and must cause His witnesses to proclaim throughout the earth His name that the people might know who is their Friend and Life-giver and from whom their blessings flow.

Jehovah God then gave His word that when His due time should arrive He would set up a righteous government and that by and through that government Satan's wicked rule and power must be destroyed. Jehovah decreed that at the proper time all mankind should have the opportunity to choose between Satan and Jehovah, and that those choosing to obey and serve God's righteous government could have everlasting life and all attending blessings. Jehovah God is supreme, and His law is above the laws of man. His purposes cannot fail. He having given His word to do a thing, it is absolutely certain that in due time He will accomplish that thing, regardless of what men may do. Therefore He caused His prophet to write: "I have purposed it, [and] I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isaiah 55:11) It is therefore of paramount importance to the people that they learn what is the purpose of Jehovah God; and that purpose is set forth in the Scriptures now due to be understood. Satan is the one who would keep the people in ignorance of that purpose. Now the time has come when the people must have opportunity to hear the truth, and then each one for himself must decide whether he wants to follow Satan and his agents and die, or whether he will obey Jehovah God and live.



**Why Governments Failed**

Jehovah God gave to man His Word, the Bible, for man's guidance. But men have failed to follow it. Satan, by employing fraud and deceit, has induced men to create and follow a system of formalism, falsely labeling it "divine worship" and religion, and the practice of such religion is indulged in by every government of "Christendom". To those who would learn, and go in the right way, Jehovah has said: "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." (Proverbs 3:5,6) Disregarding such divine injunction, men have organized governments and followed their own devices. Disaster has resulted. In the organization and conduct of governments men have chosen to honor man and not God, and for that reason many men have fallen easy victims to the subtle influence of Satan.

This point is particularly emphasized in the history of the Jews and their government. To that people God gave His law and outlined for them a perfect form of government; but instead of following Jehovah's guidance, that people turned to their own selfish devices. Their priests and clergymen were commanded to teach to the people the truth of God's Word, but instead of doing so they created a form of worship and gave glory and adulation to men. It was the Devil who overreached them and induced them to take that course, and the Devil was able to do so by reason of the selfishness of men. That was a test put upon the Jews, and as a nation they failed, only a few men standing the test. Referring to this matter the Scriptures, at Romans one, state: "Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened: professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. . . . Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen." (Verses 21, 22, 25) The Devil thus turned that people away from God, and their government was destroyed. The prophecies expressly show that the very forces that led the Jews into error and caused their downfall would likewise lead "Christendom" into error and cause her downfall and the destruction of all of her governments.

Necessarily truth is controversial, because the truth exposes error. I do not choose to have controversy with any person or group of persons. But I ask you, Which is the most important for the people: To tell the truth, which marks out the only way to life and happiness, or to hide the truth and let the people ignorantly rush on to destruction? God commands that now His truth must be told in order that the people may have an opportunity to intelligently choose their own destiny. God has commanded those who teach the Bible to keep themselves unspotted from the political affairs of this world and to confine themselves to the teaching of His Word. (James 1:27; 4:3,4) Exactly contrary to the Scriptural injunction, as everyone well knows, the clergy of all the religious organizations are today more or less indulging in the politics of the world and are failing to teach the people what is the Word of God. Each session of the Congress of the United States is opened with a formal prayer uttered by some clergyman; but is the Bible advice sought or used as a guide for those law-makers? On the contrary, the laws of earthly governments are now invoked to prevent the people from hearing what is set forth in the Bible. Attention is called to these derelictions, not for the purpose of provoking controversy, but that the common people may see the importance of now turning to the Word of God and following its advice and not the advice of imperfect men.

**Opposition**

Why is there such great opposition to proclaiming to the people the truth as set forth in the Bible? The answer in brief is this: For centuries Satan has been the invisible ruler, or "god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:3,4; 1 John 5:19), is violently opposed to the truth, and is striving to turn all men from the truth and against God, as he boasted he could do. Jehovah declared His purpose to give to the people a righteous ruler, who should destroy Satan and his power and lead honest people in the right way. To carry out His expressed purpose Jehovah sent Jesus to the earth, primarily to bear testimony to the truth, and, secondarily, to shed His own lifeblood as the redemptive price for man, to the end that all men who will take their stand on the side of Christ and God might gain life everlasting. Satan sought to



kill the man Jesus, and to that end Satan employed the priests and clergymen of that time and they put forth their efforts to kill Him. Why did they take that course? Was it because Satan and his agents were afraid that Jesus would do them bodily harm? No, not for that reason, but because Jesus told them and the people the truth and Satan wished to prevent the people from knowing of God's purpose to establish a righteous government in the earth and open to them the way to life. Satan blinded the clergymen and used them as his instruments to accomplish his wicked purpose. To those blinded clergymen Jesus said (John 8:40-44): 'Ye seek to kill me because I have told you the truth, . . . Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do; he was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.' When a council of clergymen met to consider what they should do to Jesus to prevent Him from teaching the truth to the people, it is written that the high priest presiding at that council used these words, to wit: "It is expedient . . . that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. . . . Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put [Jesus] to death."—John 11:50-53.

Because Jesus was God's appointed One to set up a righteous government on earth, and because He spoke the truth of Jehovah's purpose, He suffered crucifixion at the hands of Satan and his earthly agents. (John 18:37; 19:18) But Jehovah then manifested His supreme power by raising Jesus from the dead and exalting Him to the highest place in the universe, and God commands that in due time everything that lives shall bow to Jesus and confess that He is the Lord and the rightful Ruler of the world, and this to the glory of God.—Philippians 2:9-11.

Of all the doctrines of the Bible, that which is magnified as of greatest importance is the doctrine concerning the government of God under Christ, which shall rule the world in righteousness. Jesus repeatedly told His disciples of His coming government and that after His resurrection He would come again and set up that government in His Father's name. He admonished them to continuously pray for the coming of that government, that the will of God might be done on earth as in heaven and that the people might have a chance to live in peace and happiness. (John 14:1-3; Matthew

6:9,10) From then till now every person who has honestly and sincerely advocated that coming government of righteousness has suffered persecution at the hand of Satan and his earthly agents; and that persecution has reached a climax since the year 1914, and the reason therefor is made plain in the Scriptures. Jehovah fixed a time during which Satan should have uninterrupted opportunity to prove his boastful challenge that he could turn all men away from God, and that fixed time ended officially in 1914, marking the end of the uninterrupted rule of Satan as the god of this world. It was then that Jehovah placed Christ Jesus upon His throne of authority and sent Him forth to begin His rule. Immediately the great issue became, Who shall rule the world? Shall Satan continue his misrule, or shall Jehovah's righteous government be put in operation? All people must now choose to remain with Satan or to take their stand on Jehovah's side. The question of supremacy and rulership now must be settled, and once and for all time.

The Lord Jesus referred to this very time when He commanded His true followers to proclaim to the peoples of the nations the truth concerning His government; and for telling the truth, in obedience to His commandment, He said, "ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake." (Matthew 24:9) Not for the purpose of provoking a controversy, but in obedience to God's commandment, and that you might know the truth, I must now recount to you the facts which show the fulfillment of these prophetic utterances of the Lord Jesus.

Since the World War a little company of men and women, who are wholly devoted to God and His government, have in obedience to the Lord's commandment carried the message of truth concerning His kingdom to the people, and because they have done so they have been and are hated and persecuted in all nations of "Christendom". As it was in the days of Jesus, so it is now with His faithful followers; therefore such persecution is induced and carried on chiefly by religionists, even as Jesus foretold it would be. (John 15:18-20) Such religious leaders exercise great influence in the political councils of the governments of this world; and that of itself is conclusive evidence that they are the enemies of God and His government, because it is so written in the Scriptures, at James 4:4. At every period of the world's history the facts



show that it has been and is religionists that induce the political element to persecute those who proclaim the truth of God's Word.

A powerful organization, which came into existence fifteen centuries ago, and which organization is foreign to America and has always opposed American institutions of freedom, and which has always been given to inquisition and persecution, operates under a religious name. It maintains its seat of government at Vatican City, Rome, and extends its selfish influence to every nation under the sun. It exercises today a tremendous influence in the political councils of America, both in the legislative halls and in the law-enforcement part of the government. The head of that foreign power issues an order that everywhere in the earth the work of Jehovah's witnesses must be crushed, and at once a vigorous campaign is launched to accomplish that purpose in America and in the other nations of the earth. That same foreign power orders that Jehovah's witnesses be denied the use of the radio facilities to broadcast the message of and concerning Jehovah's government. Immediately a vicious campaign of slander, threats, boycott and other means of coercion is begun, and carried on in America, to thus deprive the people of an opportunity to hear the truth of God's Word.

In proof of the influence exercised in America by that foreign power I cite this indisputable fact, to wit: Millions of American citizens petitioned the Congress of the United States to take action to prevent that foreign and sinister power from interfering with such proper use of the radio facilities, but, instead of giving heed to the petition of American citizens, the Congress has side-stepped the issue and failed to take any action whatever to safeguard the interests of the American people from this foreign foe. If the spirit that controlled and moved the statesmen of young America, leading those men to write the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution, now moved and controlled the men of the present-day Congress, some man would rise on the floor of that lawmaking body and say to the agents of such foreign power: "Hands off, and cease interfering with the American people in the exercise of their constitutional and God-given rights to speak the truth and worship Almighty God as they see fit." Freedom of speech is the God-given and an inalienable right of men, and no political body can properly and justly

prevent the exercise thereof; and woe be unto the organization, political, religious or otherwise, that does attempt to prevent or prevents the free and uninterrupted service and worship of Almighty God.

That sinister and cruel influence is now being vigorously exercised in Italy, Austria, Germany, France, Japan, Canada and in America, and, in fact, in all the nations of "Christendom", and exercised against the witnesses of Jehovah to prevent the people from hearing the truth of and concerning the government of Jehovah God which is now at the door. Thousands of men and women today are languishing in prisons because in obedience to God's commandment they have gone about amongst the people telling them of and concerning His righteous government. Imprisonment is not only inflicted upon such faithful men and women in Germany and in Canada, but the state of New Jersey, the constitution of which state guarantees freedom of worship, likewise indulges in the imprisonment of such men and women because of their faithfulness to God and Christ Jesus. The influence and power that moved men to cruelly crucify Jesus Christ now moves other selfish men to crush those who are carrying the message of God's truth to the people, and the Devil is the invisible power that fathers and pushes forward such wicked persecution. This he does because he is desperately fighting against God's kingdom of righteousness, which is the only hope of the world.

But Jehovah's witnesses are in no wise discouraged by reason of such persecution. They know what will be the final outcome, because Jehovah has plainly stated in His Word what the end shall be. They are not concerned with the political affairs of this world, because they are wholly devoted to God and to His government. Based upon the plain Word of Jehovah and His dealings with His enemies, I now say to you that no government can endure which by law or otherwise prevents the free proclamation of the message of and concerning Jehovah's government of righteousness. A government that indulges in the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, or connives at or tacitly approves others in such persecution and oppression of the witnesses of Jehovah, can not and will not long endure. Jehovah has commanded His witnesses to proclaim His name and His kingdom, and to those who oppose He says: "Touch not mine anointed,



and do my [witnesses] no harm." (Psalm 105: 15) All those who oppose God and His kingdom are His enemies, and all such He declares He will destroy. (Psalms 21: 8, 9; 145: 20) Since the days of ancient Egypt all the nations that have opposed God and persecuted His witnesses have fallen into the dust; and now there is stronger reason than ever that all the nations of "Christendom" shall be destroyed, because the day of Armageddon is at hand.

### *Armageddon*

And what is Armageddon? The Scriptures answer it is the battle of the great day of God Almighty and at that battle no nation shall escape. (Revelation 16:13-16; Jeremiah 25:29-35) Today all nations are feverishly preparing for war. In every nation there is a wasteful and extravagant expenditure of money to build war machines and to manufacture ammunition and other instruments of destruction. The selfish manufacturers of guns and ammunitions are now reaping a material harvest by the permission of their respective governments. But their day of prosperity soon will end. Their dreadful machines will accomplish nothing at Armageddon. Neither will material wealth nor political influence furnish any protection at Armageddon to those who are now the mighty and the strong. Armageddon will not be fought by America against Japan, nor by any other nations of "Christendom" fighting against each other. Who, then, will fight at the battle of Armageddon? The Scriptures answer that, as to the enemy of Jehovah God, Satan assembles all his host of wicked angels, and men, under the leadership of his field marshal Gog, to fight against the forces of righteousness. At Revelation twelve it is written that Satan knows that his time is short; and manifestly he knows that he cannot win the battle of Armageddon, but his purpose is to gather all the nations together and plunge them all into destruction that he might thus turn all mankind away from God and thus accomplish his boastful challenge. —Revelation 16:13-16; 12:12.

### *Battle Array*

On the other side and against the enemy is Christ Jesus and all the forces of righteousness. Take now a mental view of the victorious army of Almighty God led by His Field Marshal, Christ. At Revelation nineteen He is shown as

coming forth upon His righteous war mount, and there are recorded these words of description, to wit: 'He is the Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes are as a flame of fire, and on his head many crowns. . . . His name is called the Word of God. . . . And his armies in heaven follow after him.' His armies are composed of a host of holy and righteous angels that have always been faithful and true to Jehovah God. Christ Jesus is the world's rightful Ruler and is the King of kings and Lord of lords. The time has come for His rule. Therefore God says to His beloved Son, as recorded in the 110th Psalm: "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." Christ acts upon this command and first ousts Satan from heaven, and next He will destroy Satan's wicked and oppressive rule of the entire world.

The Scriptures, together with the extraneous evidence, now conclusively prove that Jehovah's kingdom has come and that Christ is enthroned with all power and authority; therefore, at Psalm two, Jehovah makes proclamation concerning His government under Christ in these words: 'I have installed my King on Zion. . . . I shall give thee the nations of the earth for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, and dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.' That decree will be fully executed at the battle of Armageddon.

At the 107th Psalm it is written that Jehovah gives the command and the great battle begins. My language is wholly inadequate to describe that battle. But I cite a few scriptures that will give you some idea of how the Lord Jesus, the world's rightful Governor, shall dash Satan's organization to pieces. Repeatedly Jehovah has declared by His prophets that all mankind shall know that He is the Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah. (Psalm 83:18) The present-day governors or rulers of the earth, by reason of their wealth and influence and their armies and navies, and strong-arm squads, and their instruments of destruction, foolishly think that they are impregnablely entrenched and that their power is unbreakable. But the demonstration of Jehovah's power at Armageddon will be so great that all earthly rulers will come to know that they are merely pygmies and that all of them together are not so much as a drop of a bucket or as the small dust in the balance.



(Isaiah 40:15) Jehovah declares that with the forward movement of His great army the nations of earth shall reel to and fro and stagger like a drunken man and shall quickly reach their wits' end. (Psalm 107:27) His prophet Habakkuk says of the Lord: 'He . . . drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered. . . . Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers, and the deeps lifted up their hands on high.' (Habakkuk 3:6, 9, 10) The "wiseacres" of this world will say that such a thing would be impossible; but the Biblical record of the great deluge that swept the entire earth should teach them better. The power of Jehovah is unlimited. In times past God has done like things literally, and at Armageddon He will again do them, both literally and symbolically, and on a far greater scale than ever before. The things which Jehovah caused to be recorded in connection with the nation of Israel and other nations opposing Israel are pictures or types of what shall come to pass shortly upon "Christendom".—1 Corinthians 10:11; Hebrews 10:1; Isaiah 28:21.

When Jehovah was about to deliver His people from Egypt He brought great darkness upon the Egyptians that they might see nothing, while at the same time He gave the Israelites light. (Exodus 10:21-23) At the battle of Sisera the rivers swept away great multitudes. (Judges 5:20, 21) At the battle of Armageddon, the Scriptures show, the earth will literally be split and out of these open places shall flow floods of water, and shall sweep away multitudes of the enemy. Also tidal waves of the sea shall overflow the land, resulting in indescribable destruction. When Joshua led the armies of Jehovah's chosen people against His enemies God made the sun and the moon to stand still and caused great chunks of ice to fall down from the skies, killing multitudes.—Joshua 10:10-14.

Says Habakkuk concerning Armageddon: 'The sun and the moon shall stand still,' and that the only light at that time shall be the flashings of the fiery 'arrows and spears of the Lord' flying on their mission of destruction. Concerning this same battle Jehovah's prophet Isaiah records: "Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not

give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible."—Isaiah 13:9-11; see Joel 3:14, 15.

Imagine, if you can, the terrors that shall take hold of the earthly division of Satan's forces, enfolded in thick darkness, neither the sun, moon nor stars giving the slightest ray of light; the mountains sinking; the earth splitting and quaking; newly-made rivers rushing violently forth, and the seas lashing the mountains, and tidal waves sweeping over the land; with all the wild beasts of all the zoos on earth and of the forests loose and charging upon the enemy's army, while the fiery darts and spears of the angels of heaven fly through the air, killing millions. The terror that will seize all men on earth is indescribable. Then steel helmets and gas masks will furnish no protection. Men have thought that the armies of the world are invulnerable, but they will find that these are mere weaklings. And what will the armies of the earth then do? The Lord answers by His record made concerning Gideon's battle, and recorded in the seventh and eighth chapters of Judges. These earthly armies, frightened out of their wits and in thick darkness, will fight amongst themselves and destroy each other. Here are appropriate the words of Zechariah, to wit: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour."—Zechariah 14:13.

The surviving forces of Satan's earthly army will then attempt to destroy those who have taken their stand on the side of God's government, and the Lord will smite them with His plague, concerning which He says: 'And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have made war against his organization: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.' (Zechariah 14:12) That will convince them that Jehovah is fighting.

For long centuries Jehovah has held His

(Continued on page 594)



[illegible]

powerful organizations, which came into existence fifteen centuries ago, and which organization is foreign to America. It has always opposed American institutions of freedom, and which has always given to inquisition and persecution, under a religious name. It main-

and they were eloquent in their advice sought or used as the above new-makers? On the contrary, the lawless and lawless laws of society perverts the law to prevent the people from hearing what is set forth in the Bible. Attention is called to these declarations for the purpose of provoking controversy, but that the common people may get the importance of new warnings to the Word of God and following its advice and not the advice of imperfect men.

**OPPOSITION**

Why is there much great opposition to proclaiming to the people the truth as set forth in the Bible? The answer is simple. It is this. For centuries Satan has been the invisible ruler, or "god of this world" (II Cor. 4:4).

[illegible]

powerful organizations, which came into existence fifteen centuries ago, and which organization is foreign to America. It has always opposed American institutions of freedom, and which has always given to inquisition and persecution, under a religious name. It main-

**ARMAGEDDON**  
And what is Armageddon? The Bible's answer is: It is the battle of the Great Day. Armageddon and at that battle no one shall escape destruction. 16:13-16; 17:1-14; 18:1-24; 19:11-21. Today, we are actually preparing for it. In every way there is a wasteful and extravagant expenditure of money to build war machines and to manufacture ammunition and other instruments of destruction. The arms manufacturers of guns and armaments are now working for the material harvest of the perdition of their respective nations. But that day of prospective retribution. Their dreadful machines will not do anything at Armageddon. Neither will the vast armaments. In fact, they will only protect at Armageddon.

[illegible]







(Continued from page 591)

peace and permitted the enemy to reproach His name and to oppress His faithful witnesses, but the time is at hand when the Lord declares that He will take the offensive. Now the faithful followers of Christ Jesus meekly bear the reproach of Satan's earthly representatives; but for their encouragement Jehovah says to them, by His prophet Zephaniah: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." (Zephaniah 3:8) In times past great trouble has come upon the earth, but concerning Armageddon Jesus says: 'It shall be great tribulation such as the world has never known.'—Matthew 24:21.

### Why

Why is the battle of Armageddon necessary? In brief the answer from the Scriptures is: The earth belongs to Jehovah; He made it for man to live upon provided man would be obedient and do what is right; Satan boasted he could turn all men away from God, and has been permitted to try it. Satan's time is now up. Jehovah has given His Word that He will set up a righteous government, make His beloved Son Christ Jesus the Redeemer and Savior of men, and the Ruler of the world. God's Government is here. The enemy Satan refuses to get out, but boastfully arrays himself against God and His Christ; therefore Satan and his organization must be destroyed; and this destruction God will bring about by and through earth's rightful Governor. Satan and his agents now boast that the earth belongs to them and that they rule it as they please. Like Pharaoh of old they say: "Who is Jehovah, that I should obey him?" Now Jehovah will show His power to all creation and vindicate His name and open the way for men to live.

Men have organized governments and carried them on. They have failed and refused to obey Jehovah's Word, but have yielded to the wicked influence of Satan subtly exercised through his religious agents, and the result has been and is that every nation and government has been controlled by a selfish and corrupt class of men. Such governments and their leaders have sought to carry on everything contrary to Jehovah's

law. Their end has come; therefore Jehovah says to them through His prophet: "The earth is defiled under the rulers [inhabitants thereof], because they have transgressed His laws, changed the ordinances, and broken the everlasting covenant"; therefore the governments of the world shall be destroyed. (Isaiah 24:3-6) The governments of this world have transgressed God's law, particularly in this: Jehovah says, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God," and honor His name by giving testimony before men of and concerning His name and His kingdom. Worldly lawmakers say, "You cannot do this unless you have a permit from our officers. You must do it the way we direct." They set their law above God's law. They have changed God's ordinances in this: God commands all men to tell the truth of His Word; but the governments of this world, and particularly the foreign power operating under a religious name and which exercises so much influence, says: "You cannot tell the truth, because, if you do, it will shock the religious susceptibilities of our people." The everlasting covenant of Jehovah declares the sanctity of life and says: "Thou shalt not kill." Every nation on earth has broken that everlasting covenant by needlessly and unrighteously shedding blood. God alone can give life, because He is the source of life, and He alone possesses the right to say when and how life shall be taken, and he who kills contrary to God's law breaks the everlasting covenant.

### When

When shall Armageddon be fought? At the present time all governments of this world are talking peace and making peace treaties and forming leagues to conserve the peace, while at the same time all are preparing for war. You may expect in the very near future to hear the leading governing powers of this world say in substance: 'Now we have brought about peace on earth, and henceforth we shall be safe from wars and troubles.' To this the Scriptures answer, at 1 Thessalonians 5:3: "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."

Since the World War the League of Nations has been set up by "Christendom" in the place and stead of God's government under Christ. The religionists of the world hail that League



as the light of the world, which statement is an insult to Jehovah. The League of Nations is the desolating abomination spoken of by Daniel the prophet. (Daniel 12:11) Concerning it Jesus said that its coming into view would be an evidence that Armageddon is just ahead. His words are (Matthew 24:15, 16, 21): "When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, . . . then . . . flee into the mountains [God's Government]; for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be."

### *His Government*

Jehovah long ago gave His word that He would set up a righteous government that shall rule and bless all the nations that will obey. Armageddon will clear the way for the uninterrupted operation of that glorious government. Soon all the selfish governments of this world shall perish. Monarchies, democracies, aristocracies, fascism, communism and Nazis, and all suchlike efforts to rule, shall pass away at Armageddon and will soon be forgotten. Those abortive attempts at government will not be remembered by the people, because they will have good things to think about. God's government of righteousness under Christ shall have full sway and shall be justly administered and bring boundless blessings to all who do right.

Christ Jesus is the beloved Son of Jehovah God. Nineteen centuries ago Jehovah sent Jesus to the earth to tell the truth concerning His name and His government. The man Jesus was put to death, and Jehovah caused His death to operate as the redemptive price for all men who believe on and serve Him and who worship God in spirit and in truth. Christ Jesus is the seed of promise through which the world must be blessed. (Galatians 3:16-29) Now Christ Jesus, the glorified Lord, has come to vindicate His Father's name and to rule the world in righteousness and to administer blessings to the people. Jehovah by the mouth of His prophet says concerning Jesus Christ (Isaiah 9:6, 7): "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."

He shall be called "Wonderful Counsellor"

because His counsel will always be wise, perfect and infallible, and those who follow it shall never die. (John 8:51) He is called "The mighty God" because into His hand is committed all power in heaven and in earth and all creation is commanded to serve and obey Him. (Matthew 28:18; John 5:22-27; Revelation 19:16) He is called "Everlasting Father" because He is the Life-giver to man by the commandment of Jehovah God and there is no other way to obtain life. (Romans 6:23; Acts 4:12) He is called "The Prince of Peace" because under His righteous government there shall never be another war. (Matthew 24:21) Soon all the people who survive Armageddon and live shall know that peace has come to stay for ever; concerning which it is written (Isaiah 2:4): "They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

### *Peace*

The peoples of earth desire peace, and not war, and for this reason the League of Nations, to many, has been like a straw held out to a drowning man. Jehovah has expressly declared that the League of Nations is a fraud and a snare and shall be completely destroyed. (Isaiah 8:9, 10) Selfish men ruling the nations in a selfish manner can never bring peace to the people. Everlasting peace can come only by and through the government of Jehovah under Christ. Concerning that blessed peace, which shall proceed from the government of the Lord, it is written (Psalm 72:4, 7): "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth." Every man who tries to do right, but who because of inherent weakness needs mercy, to him the Lord will extend mercy. Under His righteous government no one shall be permitted to deceive or mislead others, but, always, the truth shall be spoken. Then in the language of God's prophet the people will sing (Psalm 85:10-12): "Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase."



**Prosperity**

Neither the NRA nor any other man-made scheme can bring lasting prosperity to the people. Prosperity cannot be brought about by the employment of unjust and unrighteous methods. God's commandment is that every man shall love his neighbor; which means that he must deal honestly and justly with his fellow man. Work is a blessing to man, because God has so declared. When all men work and receive the just fruits of their labor they shall all be prosperous. Under the government of the Lord, says the prophet, the people "shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble". (Isaiah 65:23) Furthermore, under the rule of the righteous Governor of the earth the land shall be free from pests that destroy the crops and shall produce abundantly and plentifully and for all, as it is written: "Then shall the earth yield her increase." (Psalm 67:6) Says Jehovah's Word: "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice." (Proverbs 29:2) God's government will be wholly righteous, and under His government "shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined".—Isaiah 25:6.

All sane persons desire life everlasting. With all the boasted power and strength of the present-day governments and the various organizations on earth, with all the braggadocio and boast of the Devil and his agents, none of them can give life to any creature. Life is the gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord, and there is no other way to get life. (Romans 6:23; Acts 4:12) It is written (John 17:3): "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." It is Satan who has lied to man and fraudulently induced men to believe that all men shall live for ever. When the terrible battle of Armageddon is raging, then many who have been deceived will come to know that Satan is the great liar and that Jehovah alone can give life. Those who survive Armageddon will be the ones who now hear the message of truth and give heed thereto and who seek meekness and righteousness, and to such Jehovah promises that they may be hid in that time of distress and woe. (Zephaniah 2:2,3) Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, gave His life as the redemptive price for as many as believe and serve Him. (Matthew 20:28; John 10:10; Hebrews 2:9)

Under His government the people will be granted full opportunity to obey and live. Furthermore, those who have died and now sleep in the grave shall be resurrected and given an opportunity to obey and live. Jesus uttered these words: "All that are in their graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth."—John 5:25-30, R.V.

These are some of the blessings that shall come to the people under the government of Jehovah. It is concerning the destruction of the oppressive rule of Satan and the gracious and righteous government of Christ Jesus and the blessings to the people thereunder that Jehovah's witnesses are now commanded to go and tell to the people. It is because they are telling these great and wonderful truths that Jehovah's witnesses stand accused before the courts of the various governments. It is for bringing this message of consolation to the people that many of Jehovah's witnesses today languish behind prison bars. Because Jehovah's witnesses are carrying this message of cheer and comfort to sin-sick and oppressed and suffering humanity the clergy stand in their synagogues and denounce them and falsely accuse them of being breakers of the law and secretly induce the strong-arm squad to hale these servants of God into the courts. But let those faithful witnesses today remember the words of Jesus concerning this very matter, to wit (Mark 13:9): "They shall deliver you up to councils [courts]; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them." At Armageddon the Lord will remember the indignities now being cast upon His name and upon His people.

Attention of the public is called to these things not for the purpose of holding up men to ridicule, because ridicule of a man would accomplish no good. Attention is called to these things that the people may see that Satan the enemy of God is man's worst enemy and oppressor and that those religionists who lead in the persecution of faithful witnesses of Jehovah do not represent God but in fact represent the Devil. When honest Catholics, honest Protestants, honest Jews, and honest infidels see these things, they will break away from the oppressive power of Satan and his agents and take their stand wholly on the side of God and His government of righteousness.



If the proclamation of these great and satisfying truths does "shock the religious susceptibilities of some", then that is their misfortune. These heart-cheering truths must now be told to the people because the Lord has commanded it shall be done. To those who are Jehovah's witnesses the Lord says: 'Every one who does not obey the commandments of the Lord shall be destroyed.' (Acts 3:22, 23) Jehovah's witnesses have no alternative. They must and will obey God and not man. Nor will they ask any man or body of men for *permission* to do what Jehovah has *commanded* they must do. Prison houses, and even death, hold no terrors to those who love and obey Jehovah now. Concerning this very time and these very conditions Jesus spoke to His followers these words (Matthew 10:27, 28): "Fear them not, therefore; what I tell you, that preach from the housetops."—*R.V.*

You who are anointed of the Lord know that you are in a covenant with Christ Jesus to die with Him. Some of you may be killed because of your faithfulness unto the Lord in giving testimony of and concerning His government; and if so, upon the heads of those who cause your death shall your blood be. Remember the words of Jesus to you: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (Revelation 2:10, *R.V.*) This is the most blessed time yet when men have been on earth, and it is now the blessed privilege of all persons of good will who hear the message of God's government to take up that glad song and pass it on to others. You who are "Jonadabs", therefore, continue to grow in a knowledge of the truth and tell it to others, and, doing so, you shall receive the boundless blessings of Jehovah's government.

### Visible Rulers

Christ Jesus is the world's rightful Ruler and is invisible to human eyes. Who, then, shall be the visible governors? No man who is now connected with the present-day earthly governments will have any part therein, whether that man be in the political, commercial or religious element. Concerning Jehovah's government under Christ it is written (Isaiah 32:1): "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." The King here mentioned is Christ Jesus, and the princes are the faithful men of old who proved their integrity unto God. (Psalm 45:16) The names of some

of these men are set forth in the Bible at Hebrews, the eleventh chapter. Those were men of faith and faithful devotion to God. They told the truth, and Satan caused them to be cruelly and wickedly persecuted therefor. The Lord will reward their faithfulness by making them the visible rulers on earth. Concerning them it is written (Hebrews 11:33, 34, 36-38): "Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens, . . . and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment; they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented: (of whom the world was not worthy)." These men are set before Jehovah's witnesses as ensamples of faithfulness. God caused to be recorded that the world was not worthy of those men; and in the days to come it shall be said of the faithful witnesses of Jehovah, who now boldly declare the truth, "The world was not worthy of them." Blessed are they who suffer reproach and indignities because of faithful devotion to Jehovah God, because Jesus likewise suffered, and it is written, at 2 Timothy 2:11, 12: "For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us."

Let all people of good will now on earth hear and understand that the message of and concerning God's government under Christ is brought to you as a gracious favor from the Lord. It is not man's message, but the message of Almighty God. Whether you hear or refuse to hear brings no profit to those who declare that message. Jehovah has laid upon His witnesses the responsibility of speaking to others of and concerning His government. When you hear the truth, the responsibility is then upon you to choose whom you will serve.

Present-day governments are controlled by Satan and are unsatisfactory, and can never bring blessings to mankind. The government of Jehovah under Christ will lift all burdens from the people and offer to you life and endless blessings. You must choose to remain with Satan's organization and die or serve Jehovah and



His government and live. All the nations of "Christendom" are sentenced to death, and God's angel of destruction is at the gate to execute them.

Germany has openly declared for the Devil and against God and Christ Jesus. Will the people of America and the other nations follow Germany's lead or will they serve Jehovah and His Government under Christ? Choose this day whom you will serve.

[At the conclusion of the address the following resolution was proposed and unanimously adopted:]

RESOLVED, that we the people desire a right-

Of what followed thereafter the Washington *Herald* said: "Like a tidal wave the mighty throng in and around the auditorium swept to its feet. Arms raised aloft, Jehovah's witnesses at the top of their lungs shouted their affirmation. Windows in the auditorium rattled as the

eous government of equal justice to all and that which will bring to us peace, prosperity and life in happiness; and we so declare ourselves by publicly taking our stand on the side of Jehovah God and His Government under Christ Jesus our Redeemer and Lord, to whom our allegiance is joyfully given and in whom we implicitly trust.

And now my good friends of this audience, of the invisible as well as the visible, I suggest every one of you who desires a righteous government, who desires to see a government in which peace, prosperity and happiness shall come to all who obey, arise and say, Aye.

sound waves beat against them, and the voice of the throng, police estimated, could easily have been heard for a mile." Similar scenes were enacted at the same moment in London, Belfast, Glasgow, Copenhagen and hundreds of other places in every part of the earth.

## RADIO

By invitation of the Federal Communications Commission the Peoples Pulpit Association, acting for Jehovah's witnesses, filed with the Commission Monday, June 3, 1935, the following brief:

TO THE HONORABLE  
FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION  
BROADCAST DIVISION

IN RE CONFERENCE CALLED BY THIS COMMISSION  
TO HEAR RECOMMENDATIONS OF BROADCAST  
LICENSEES.

BY PERMISSION and courtesy of this Commission this brief, presented on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses by the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION, herein sets forth facts, points and reasons why there should be changes in regulation of the use of broadcasting facilities.

### RECAPITULATION

In order that the points hereinafter made may be readily considered, we deem it proper to submit a brief recapitulation of the facts now appearing from the official record, to wit:

Evidence heretofore submitted to Congress and to this Commission, and which evidence is printed in connection with Congressional hearings held in 1934 on bills H.R. 7986 and S. 8301, emphasizes the following facts:

THAT for the past two years or more the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, an organization having its chief office at Rome, Italy, and oper-

ating in the United States through its agencies, and aided and abetted by other organizations in the United States, has carried on continuously a campaign of threat, boycott, and coercion to prevent commercial radio stations from broadcasting programs giving instruction to the people concerning the teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ and of Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible, the inspired Word of Jehovah God;

THAT said ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY has wrongfully induced the two major broadcasting corporations, to wit, the NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY and the COLUMBIA BROADCASTING SYSTEM, to enter into an agreement and to establish a policy to broadcast only for no charge (as non-commercial or "sustaining" programs) such so-called "religious program" material as is approved by the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, the PROTESTANT church, and the JEWISH church, including doctrines and principles of said churches; and that such policy is being, and has been for over seven years, arbitrarily enforced by those chain broadcasting companies to the entire exclusion of broadcasting, either for hire or otherwise, of the teachings of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus as set forth in the inspired Word of God, the Bible.



Otherwise stated in brief, said private corporations and selfish organizations, without law, reason or justice, have arbitrarily determined what the American people may or may not hear.

THAT said combination of persons and corporations aforesaid have openly discriminated against the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION and the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY in an endeavor to prevent such latter named organizations from broadcasting programs concerning the teachings of Jesus Christ and of Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible, and have publicly and arrogantly boasted of their ability so to do, and have attempted to prevent and have prevented independent radio stations from broadcasting such programs for hire, thereby depriving radio stations of legitimate revenue and depriving millions of American citizens of their privilege of hearing instruction as set forth in the Bible.

THAT because of such wrongful effort to deprive the people of the United States of hearing Bible instruction a petition was circulated amongst the people. Within a short time said petition was signed by two and a half million American citizens. Early in 1934 that petition was filed with the Congress of the United States, asking Congress to take action to safeguard the interests of the people against such wrongful interference with the use of broadcasting facilities, which petition is as follows, to wit:

To THE CONGRESS of the United States of America:  
Greetings!

We, the undersigned people of the United States of America, capable of determining for ourselves what we wish to hear broadcast by radio, without censorship by the clergy or anyone else, hereby PROTEST to the Congress against certain wrongful interference with our rights.

The radio act provides, as we understand, for the broadcasting of that which is in the public interest.

The message of the true God, JEHOVAH, as expressed by Him in the prophecies of His Word (the Bible) and as now being given to the people of this nation by Judge Rutherford and others of JEHOVAH'S witnesses, is of interest to us. When broadcast, it is convenient for us to hear it in our homes and is necessary for our welfare. We are entitled to hear and desire to hear that message. We disapprove of every attempt to prevent our hearing it broadcast.

The NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY, the COLUMBIA BROADCASTING SYSTEM, the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY, and others, have wrongfully by threats, coercion and other improper influence prevented many stations from broadcasting this message of truth,

thus depriving stations of legitimate income and depriving millions of American citizens of the privilege of hearing what they wish to hear; and against this wrongful action we vigorously PROTEST.

Exercising the right guaranteed to us by the Constitution of the United States, we therefore respectfully petition the Congress to act at once to safeguard the inherent rights of the American people relative to the radio.

The facts further show that the ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY in particular is a commercial and political organization that has to do with the commerce and politics of all the nations of the earth, and said ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY is a foreign power having its seat of government in Rome and attempts to impose, and often does impose, its policies on the American people and which policies so imposed are contrary to the American principles, particularly with reference to freedom of speech.

Following the hearing of testimony by the Congressional Committee an amendment was offered to a bill pending, the purpose of which amendment was to prevent such wrongful interference, and which amendment is as follows, to wit:

No person, persons, company, association, or corporation owning and operating a radio broadcasting station, and receiving and broadcasting radio programs for hire, shall discriminate in the use of such station in favor of a program of speech sponsored by any person who is a legally qualified candidate for any public office, and/or by any religious, charitable, or educational company, corporation, association, or society or any other like association or society, and against or to the exclusion of another person who is a legally qualified candidate for any public office, or of another religious, charitable, or educational company, corporation, association, or society chartered or licensed under the laws of the United States, because and for the reason that such person, religious, charitable, or educational company, corporation, association, or society holds and promulgates and advocates views contrary to those expressed in programs that have been broadcast. The owner, lessee, or operator of any broadcasting station contracting for or accepting and broadcasting radio programs for one legally qualified candidate for a public office, and for one class of religious, charitable, or educational company, corporation, association or society, and refusing to contract for or to accept and broadcast for hire radio programs of speech offered for broadcast by another legally qualified candidate for a public office, or by any other religious, charitable, or educational company, corporation, association, or society within the provisions of this section, because or for the reason that such legally qualified candidate, or such religious, charitable or educa-



tional company, corporation, association, or society holds or promulgates a contrary or different view from that which is expressed by the person or parties broadcasting programs, shall be deemed guilty of an unlawful discrimination. All persons, companies, corporations, or associations owning and operating a radio station who shall be guilty of a misdemeanor shall be punished by a fine of not less than \$500 nor more than \$5,000, and in addition thereto may be required to forfeit the license for operating such broadcasting station.

No person, persons, company, association, society, or corporation shall by threats, or by coercion, or by misrepresentation, or any other like manner interfere with or prevent, or attempt to interfere with or prevent, the broadcasting of any radio program by any owner, lessee, or operator of any radio broadcasting station from entering into a contract with another person, persons, company, association, society, or corporation, to accept, receive, and broadcast programs of speech and music by radio. No person, persons, company, association, society, or corporation shall induce or attempt to induce any person, persons, company, association, society, or corporation to withdraw business or financial support or social intercourse from any radio broadcasting station, or the owner, lessee, or operator of any radio broadcasting station in the use and operation of such radio station or in the broadcasting of any and all programs offered to be broadcast, or which may be broadcast at any such station. Any person, persons, association, society, or corporation violating this section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor punishable by a fine of not less than \$500 nor more than \$5,000, or in the case of an individual or the responsible officials of an association or corporation, by imprisonment for a term of not less than sixty days nor more than two years, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

#### POINTS AND ARGUMENT

1. Radio is a gracious gift of Almighty God.
2. The United States of America is a Christian nation.
3. The Roman Catholic hierarchy is a man-made organization operated for selfish commercial purposes.
4. Congress should take positive action guaranteeing to everybody a fair and reasonable use of radio facilities.

#### POINT ONE

The radio is a gracious gift of Almighty God Jehovah to mankind. It does not belong to any man or any organization of men. It is a God-given means of instruction for the people, particularly in things pertaining to the Creator and His provision for the human race. It greatly facilitates education and instruction to the peo-

ple concerning the Word of Jehovah God as taught and emphasized by the Lord Jesus Christ.

No man invented the radio, and no man can give a satisfactory explanation of how the radio operates about the earth, for the reason that the secrets thereof are with the great Creator. God has permitted man to employ this miraculous power. The presumption must be indulged that it is to be employed for the general welfare of the people, and not for selfish commercial or selfish political interest or any other private or selfish interest. Certainly no private interest or organization, individual or corporation has any right or authority to hinder the free, open and untrammelled use of the radio in the teaching and promulgation of matters of interest and importance to the people. No corporation, corporations, individuals or companies possess any just right, power or authority to permit one class of persons to use the radio and prevent another class of persons from using the same. The action of the two major chain broadcasting companies above mentioned in adopting a policy to exclude from the radio programs pertaining to the teachings of Jesus Christ, which programs are offered by the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION and WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, is a flagrant, unjust and unrighteous exercise of power; and the government, having undertaken to regulate the use of broadcasting facilities, should restrict such wrongful use thereof.

Radio, to a large degree, is selfishly and wrongfully used contrary to public interest, convenience and necessity.

#### POINT TWO

From its foundation until this day, the United States of America has held itself forth as a Christian nation.

All of its public officials take oath of office with hand resting upon the Holy Bible and swear by the help of Almighty God as set forth in that sacred Book to perform the duties of office assumed.

Long ago the highest court of the land rendered a decision authoritatively establishing the doctrine in the United States of America that 'this is a Christian nation and that the people of the United States are a Christian people'. Practically all of the supreme courts of the respective states have likewise so authoritatively decided. These facts mean that the people and the officials of the Government openly and free-



ly admit that the teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the inspired Bible are sacred to the American people, and above the laws of man and of the highest importance, interest, convenience and necessity for the general welfare of the people.

In the case of *Trinity Church vs. United States*, 143 U. S. 457, Mr. Justice Brewer, delivering the opinion, reviews the history of the American people relative to the Bible and as followers of Christ Jesus from the foundation of the country. Among other things that opinion says:

"These and many other matters that might be noticed add a volume of unofficial declarations to the mass of organic utterances that this is a Christian nation. . . . This is historically true. From the discovery of the continent to this present hour, there is a single voice making this affirmation."

The following is a further quotation from that opinion of that learned justice:

"There is no dissonance in these declarations. There is a universal language pervading them all, having one meaning. They affirm and reaffirm that this is a religious nation. These are not individual sayings, declarations of private persons. They are organic utterances. They speak the voice of the entire people. While because of a general recognition of this truth the question has seldom been presented to the Courts, yet we find that in *Updegraph v. Com.*, 11 Serg. & R. 394, 300, it was decided that 'Christianity, general Christianity, is, and always has been, a part of the common law of Pennsylvania; . . . not Christianity with an established church and tithes and spiritual courts, but Christianity with liberty of conscience to all men'. And in *People vs. Ruggles*, 8 Johns 290, 294, 295, Chancellor Kent, the great commentator on American law, speaking as chief justice of the supreme court of New York, said: 'The people of this state, in common with the people of this country, profess the general doctrine of Christianity as the rule of their faith and practice. . . . The free, equal, and undisturbed enjoyment of religious opinion, whatever it may be, and free and decent discussions on any religious subject, is granted and secured.'"

It being officially decided that the United States is a Christian nation and the people thereof a Christian people, both the nation and the people thereby recognize the sacred authority through which the kingship of Christ Jesus and the authority of Jehovah God is revealed, and that authority is the Bible, the inspired Word of Jehovah.

In this Christian nation, therefore, any public official who, having made oath with his hand upon the Sacred Bible to faithfully perform his

official duties, sneers at the teachings of Jesus Christ, or who attempts to prevent the teachings of Jesus Christ, or who connives at the prevention of the teachings of Jesus Christ, or who lends aid and comfort to those who are endeavoring to prevent a free, open, public teaching and discussion of the teachings of Jesus Christ, thereby shows not only his inconsistency but violates his oath of office before man and before God.

In this Christian nation the people are justly entitled to hear freely and publicly discussed by radio the teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as these teachings are set forth in the Holy Bible. The obligation is laid upon the lawmaking body of the nation to prohibit by law any interference with such right of the people. There is nothing of so great interest, convenience and necessity to the American people as a knowledge of the teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible.

#### POINT THREE

The Roman Catholic hierarchy is a man-made corporate body or organization and operated for selfish purposes. It interferes with the political affairs of various nations. It attempts to control the political policies of this Christian nation. For the accomplishment of its purposes, that organization engages in an active, energetic, systematic campaign of propaganda.

Webster's *New International Dictionary* defines "propaganda" in the following words:

"1. (a) A congregation of cardinals (the sacred congregation of cardinals de propaganda fide) established in 1622, charged with the management of missions. (b) More fully, College of Propaganda. A college instituted by Urban VIII (1623-44) to educate priests for missions. 2. Hence: (a) Any organization for spreading a particular doctrine or a system of principles. (b) The doctrine or principles thus propagated. (c) The scheme or plan for the propagation of a doctrine or system of principles."

Even though the Catholic hierarchy is a foreign power organized and carried on for the purpose of promulgating its teachings and principles, and even though millions of honest persons believe that such teachings are inimical to public interest, and contrary to the Word of God, yet that organization should not be excluded from the use of radio facilities, because one organization has not the right to exclude another.

With stronger reasoning that organization which is engaged in propaganda should be pre-



vented by law from using threats or boycott and other means of coercion to compel radio stations in America to deny the use of their facilities to American citizens who are promulgating the plain teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible.

The Roman Catholic hierarchy, it should be remembered, is a power foreign to America and to American principles. There is a wide distinction between the ruling power, to wit, the Catholic hierarchy, and the people who are generally known as Catholics. Instead of using its facilities to inform, instruct and educate the people in matters of greatest importance, the Roman Catholic hierarchy, as its history discloses, for centuries has kept the common people in ignorance and in illiteracy and has withheld from them particularly the plain teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible.

It should be kept in mind that it was the Roman Catholic hierarchy that instituted and carried on for centuries the wicked Inquisition in Spain and Mexico and other places. That said institution has been used for commercial purposes is supported by an abundance of evidence.

The action of the Republic of Mexico brings forcibly to the fore some of this evidence. For many years the Roman Catholic hierarchy has extracted from Mexico's people approximately thirty million dollars annually, which money has gone into the treasury of said institution at the Vatican, Rome. That money has been taken from the common people of Mexico, whereas at the same time it is authoritatively stated by Mexican officials that until recently the greater percentage of the Mexican people under the domination of the Roman Catholic hierarchy have been kept in great ignorance and are largely illiterate. It is further shown that since Mexico has taken a positive stand against the operation of the Catholic hierarchy in that nation, education and literacy have greatly increased.

Now the Roman Catholic hierarchy attempts to inveigle the American government and to embroil this nation into its dispute with the Mexican government concerning the manner in which the Mexican republic has dealt with the officials of the Catholic hierarchy in that nation. The selfishness and inconsistency of the Roman Catholic hierarchy is shown particularly in this, that while it raises the hue and cry against the Republic of Mexico, claiming that government has

persecuted the Catholics, at the same time that Roman Catholic hierarchy carries on a vicious campaign of slander, threats and coercion to prevent American citizens from promulgating the teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible and to prevent millions of American people from hearing and being instructed in such teachings.

It is a matter of common knowledge that officials of the Catholic hierarchy instruct their parishioners that it is wrong and a sin to receive any teaching concerning the Bible but that they shall receive religious instruction only as given by the Roman Catholic hierarchy.

It is conceded by all that the United States is the outstanding Christian nation of the earth. At the same time in this land there is a studied attempt by private corporations and certain government officials to prevent the American people from having free and uninterrupted instruction concerning the teaching of Jesus Christ.

It is a fact publicly known that a member of the United States Senate at the instance of the Catholic hierarchy offered in this senate a resolution looking to the United States' intermeddling in the affairs of her sister republic, Mexico, relative to alleged persecution by the Mexican republic of the Roman Catholic hierarchy.

It is also a fact publicly known that two and a half million American citizens petitioned Congress to prevent the Roman Catholic hierarchy's interfering with private radio stations and broadcasters and broadcasting to the people the instruction of Jesus Christ which the people desire to hear. Congress has completely ignored that petition of American citizens.

Has the Roman Catholic hierarchy induced Congress so to do? Is it proper for the Congress of the United States at the instance of a foreign power, to wit, the Roman Catholic hierarchy, to draw the American people into the strife of that foreign power with the Republic of Mexico? Appropriate here is the well-known proverb, "Charity begins at home." Even more appropriate are the inspired proverbs of the Bible, one of which reads: "It is an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be meddling."—Proverbs 20:3.

The net result of the efforts of the Roman Catholic hierarchy and its associates is to encourage ignorance and illiteracy on the part of the people in matters of greatest interest, convenience and necessity.

The Roman Catholic hierarchy and its asso-



ciates have interfered with and continue to interfere with the proper use of radio, which interference is contrary to the principles of this Christian nation and inimical to the general welfare of the American people.

#### POINT FOUR

The Congress of the United States should take positive action to safeguard the interests of the people, guaranteeing to everybody a fair and reasonable use of the radio facilities and preventing any person or organization from using threats of boycott or other means of coercion to interfere with the use of the radio facilities.

Jehovah's witnesses are asking no favors of Congress, but they are asking that body as the servants of the people to take the necessary action to safeguard the people's interests against the wrongful interference with the exercise of the just rights of American citizens.

The PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION and the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, organized and carried on by Jehovah's witnesses, are not engaged in any work of propaganda whatsoever. No effort or attempt is made by these corporations or Jehovah's witnesses working under their direction to spread, promulgate or teach any doctrine or system of principles of any man or any organization. No effort is made to multiply or increase the membership in any organization. Their work is solely educational, and their endeavors are confined to the proclamation amongst the people of the plain teachings of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible and to call attention to these great inspired truths in the light of present-day events well known to all, to the end that the people might gain a proper understanding of the reason for the present unhappy conditions in the world and what is God's gracious provision for mankind.

The message broadcast by the WATCH TOWER programs is not broadcast for the purpose of producing a controversy. The broadcasting or speaking of any truth necessarily exposes error, and hence to that extent is controversial. But certainly the people are entitled to hear the truth, that they may determine for themselves what they wish to obey or refuse to obey. No man or body of men has the right to tell the people what they shall or shall not hear. Every man stands as a free moral agent before God and before man, and any interference with his

free moral agency in hearing, or in determining his own course of action, is wrongful. The government should not permit one citizen to wrongfully interfere with another citizen's exercising his God-given rights.

As evidence that Jehovah's witnesses and the organizations directing their work are not engaged in propaganda, we submit as a part of this brief a full and complete copy of a speech publicly delivered by the president of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY at Washington, D.C., on June 2, 1935, which speech was broadcast over a private network coast to coast in America and by other wire and wireless facilities and public-address appliances to other continents and the isles of the sea.

Complete text of the speech which was made a part of the brief appears at pages 584-598.

#### CONCLUSION

The foregoing speech delivered at Washington June 2, 1935, is exactly in line with all the work done by the PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION, and WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, and JEHOVAH's witnesses, and is made a part of this brief that this Commission may see that our associations are in no wise engaged in propaganda but are engaged solely in informing the people as to the contents of the Word of Jehovah God.

Solely in the interest of justice and fair dealing permit us to strongly urge upon the Government the necessity of so amending the radio law that all classes of American citizens will have an equal and fair opportunity to employ the radio facilities for making known to the public matters of interest, convenience and necessity.

#### RESPONSIBILITY

The Almighty God Jehovah has commanded all Christian people that they shall worship Him in spirit and in truth, and the fundamental law of the land provides that 'no person shall be hindered in the worship of Almighty God as his conscience dictates and as Jehovah has commanded'.

Therefore, this association acting for the witnesses of Jehovah, the Most High God, is duty-bound to call the attention of the United States Government to the continuous, arbitrary and wrongful practices of the aforesaid organizations in attempting to prevent and in preventing freedom in the use of broadcasting facilities in America.



Is it not the solemn and sacred duty of a Christian nation to see to it that every class of persons has and enjoys freedom of speech and uninterrupted opportunity to use the radio facilities, and that every radio station has a fair and unhindered opportunity to broadcast programs presented for broadcast at an agreed price? AND, ABOVE ALL, is it not the imperative duty of a Christian nation to see to it that no one is interrupted or hindered in the free use of radio facilities to teach the doctrines of Jesus Christ and Jehovah God as set forth in that Sacred Book, the Holy Bible?

If the Government continues to side-step the issue and to wink at wrongful interference, as before stated, with the use of radio facilities, and to ignore the petitions of millions of American citizens that their interest be protected, then the government officials must assume the responsibility before the people and before Almighty God.

PEOPLES PULPIT ASSOCIATION,

J. F. RUTHERFORD, *President.*

A. R. GOUX, *Secretary.*

### Two Interesting Letters Received by Judge Rutherford After His Speech

CHARLES W. LYON  
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELOR AT LAW  
SUITE 206 CROCKER BUILDING  
DES MOINES, IOWA

June 4th, 1935

Judge J. F. Rutherford,  
National Broadcasting Company,  
Brooklyn, New York.

DEAR JUDGE:

Your address over the world-wide hookup Sunday I listened to with bowed head and deepest reverence. To me it was the voice of God crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way, etc." To me this was an inspired address, and in it and through it all it seemed to me that I could hear clearly the voice of God.

I would like to have a copy of your address if I may, in order that I may reread it, and also in order that it may be read by some of my friends who are asking for it. I am enclosing postage for its delivery.

I feel sure that the great heart of America, if not of the entire world, beat in accord with the sentiment expressed in your message, and what we now need, and must have, is some leadership which will translate into a blue print, or blue prints, the thought expressed in your message in order that it may be interpreted into the building of a social and economic structure in harmony with the teachings of Jesus Christ. My prayer is that you may have strength of body, mind and heart to carry on in this great work of education and inspiration.

Thanking you very much for your courtesy in this matter, I am,

Very truly yours,

CHARLES W. LYON

CWL: BB  
ENC.

West Akron, Ohio, Sunday, June 2, 1935.

DEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD:

I want to take this means to thank you for the most enlightening and God-inspired message of truth that has ever been given in America; I mean your speech today entitled "Government". Any thinking person who studies God's words, and the truths they contain, can surely see that a great climax is just at the door, and not only in America, but in the whole world; and that climax, any true student of God will admit, is the battle of Armageddon.

These political and commercial or Big Business and Devil religions are playing right into the hands of the Devil more each year, as he is guiding them to their destruction with their Big Business-owned and -bossed clergy. God's true church has nothing to do with these political and commercial so-called "church" buildings.

I was a Catholic until a few years ago, when I started to think for myself, and to investigate the Bible for myself, and found out the truths of God for suffering humanity. But a blind person should be able to see these corrupt and wicked political and commercial so-called "religious" systems as God and Christ His Son see them.

May God continue to give you courage and strength and guidance to further expose these political, commercial and social systems to which they attach God's and Christ's names, and which they call religions, as God says these truths must be told, and especially in these latter and distressing days, so that the people will know the truth, and get out of these systems controlled by Satan, the Devil. And the truth, as God says, will set you free.

Enlightened to God's truth,

JAMES S. HONAN.



## Here and There About the World

### *Deportees, Yugoslavia to Hungary*

**H**UNGARY having deported 900 Yugoslavs, the Yugoslavians paid in kind by sending 1,732 Hungarians out of the country, some of whom had lived there thirty years. Among the deportees was a blind man 75 years of age, an infirm man of 85 years, a little girl of 4, and a boy whose leg had been broken only two days before expulsion. One man who was called from his bed to be deported, along with his wife, was allowed to take but \$2 out of the country. Makes one rejoice that Armageddon is at the door; doesn't it? One man who had lived in Yugoslavia 45 years was given 1½ hours to dispose of his property and get ready to leave the country. One would think he would wish to, if there was any other place to go.

### *Mexico Ridding Itself of Priests*

**T**HE Cincinnati *Catholic Telegraph* reports the Mexican government as making good progress in getting rid of its troublemakers. It states that no priests whatever are now allowed in the states of Lower California, Sonora, Chihuahua, Sinaloa, Zacatecas, Tamaulipas, Colima, Vera Cruz, Guerrero, Tabasco, Chiapas, Campeche, and Yucatan. In the remaining states a total of 333 priests were allowed to officiate, but later dispatches cut this number to a total of 197, as of March 1, 1935.

### *Japanese Fishermen at Los Angeles*

**R**EPRESENTATIVE DICKWEILER, California Democrat, charges that packed into Los Angeles harbor are 150 Japanese fishing boats with a cruising range of thousands of miles, that they are captained by Japanese reserve officers, were built with Japanese government funds, have air tanks of sufficient pressure to launch torpedoes, and are capable of accommodating machine guns and small cannons; also that on their fishing trips they meet Japanese war vessels to exchange naval reservists who have served their time in California. He thinks, in event of war, Japan would have 25,000 trained troops on the Pacific coast ready for immediate action.

### *Chinese Paper Windows Found O.K.*

**W**ESTERNERS have often laughed at Chinese paper windows. Now, so it seems, they are all right, as they admit about one-third of the ultraviolet rays, which are so health-giving but are excluded entirely by ordinary window glass.

### *Hint of a War with Japan*

**T**HERE is hint of a war with Japan in an article in Raymond Moley's magazine entitled, "Is Japan Looking for a Scrap?" Moley is regarded as a spokesman for President Roosevelt. Dr. Charles A. Beard sometime ago wrote an article in which he said everything indicated that when the Roosevelt administration failed to solve the depression problem, it would turn to war as the way out. Both the United States and Japanese navies are building at tremendous speed.

### *Child Labor in England*

**I**N England there are not fewer than 100,000 children under 14 engaged in part-time employment. It is a very common practice to continue such children as part-time employees until they leave school at the age of 16 and then to replace them by more school-children. The children are thus made to work against their own best interests. When they should be giving all their time and strength to their lessons they have too much to do, and when lesson time is for ever over they have nothing whatever to do.

### *Gag Rule in Austria*

**A**USTRIA did have 1,500 publications, but 100 of these have been refused licenses and have had to cease publication. Visitors are shunning the country on account of the political disorders. Who wants to stay in a city where the police are liable to come and ransack the place at any minute? More than 100,000 homes were searched in Vienna last year. The fifty-four men who rule Fascist Austria are big landlords, aristocrats and Big Business men, many of them monarchists, and all under control of the Roman Catholic hierarchy. Free speech is gone; so is the right of political association, trial by jury, and the right to be arraigned before a judge within forty-eight hours of arrest. Parliament has been abolished and trades unions suppressed. Anti-Semitism is officially fostered by the government.

### *Dr. Benes and the League*

**D**R. BENES, Czechoslovak foreign minister, is alleged by the London *Daily Mail* to have admitted of the League that "it is doubtful if any similar body in the world's history (and there have been many) has succeeded in creating so much mischief in so short a time".



### *The Death Time-Schedule*

**D**R. ALBERT S. HYMAN, noted for his use and advocacy of the artificial heartpacer, used to start renewed heart action in the case of those who have been killed by shock, gives the following as the time-schedule for the death of various parts of the body: heart muscle, from ten to twenty minutes; skeletal muscle, from two to four hours; smooth muscle, particularly the stomach, and intestines, six to ten hours; cartilage, from ten to twenty-four hours; and bone, twenty-four to seventy-two hours. The skin, including the sweat glands, hair follicles and nails, are the last to die, and they may continue to grow for several days after death. Dr. Hyman says that the brain and nervous system may have a loss of circulation for only eight to twelve minutes. After that, so he says, even if the heart is started again, the patient will be an idiot and hopelessly crippled because of the destruction of brain tissue and damage to the central nervous system.

### *Sleeping in the Raw*

**T**HOSE who make a practice in the summertime of sleeping nude, with only the summer covers when any covers at all are necessary, report the greatest comfort and ease in being able to turn freely in the bed, and there is a saving in sleeping garments also. Some robust persons sleep thus the year round, and this can be done, too, with the sheet tucked closely about the neck.

### *Too Much Meat in Irish Free State*

**E**VERYWHERE, all over the world, governments are wrestling with curious problems. In the Irish Free State there are too many cattle, so to even things up the government distributes free beef to the unemployed and destitute. Butchers are paid 10c a pound for this free meat, and get back by adding to the prices charged to consumers who can afford to pay for what they eat.

### *School for Indians in Ecuador*

**A** DISPATCH in the New York *Times* states that the first school for education of native Indians has just been opened in Ecuador. That country was overrun by the Spanish Conquerors in 1534. Since that time, until recently, all education was in the hands of the Roman Catholic priesthood; that is why the natives have no schools. Now it is illegal for a Roman Catholic priest to enter the country.

### *Tides in the Solid Earth*

**A**STRONOMERS claim that tides as large as nine inches may be made in the earth's solid crust. The smallest tides in water are at Honolulu, where they are but 1½ feet. The largest, except in the Bay of Fundy, are at Magellan strait, where they are 32½ feet. They have been known to be 29½ feet at Anchorage, Alaska. In the Bay of Fundy the tides are so high that, at St. John, N. B., for half the day the waters pour from the St. John river into the bay and for the other half they pour from the bay into the river. The tide each way is over a rock producing the singular phenomenon of a reversing falls. At the top of the bay the tides may be 60 feet.

### *"Daily Diet of Lies"*

**P**ROFESSOR H. C. MACGREGOR, of Glasgow University, affirming that the conscientious objector is a truer patriot than the soldier, made the statement that in the World War, out of the 10,000,000 who died, 9,000,000 had to fight whether they wanted to or not. He also said that as soon as the war broke out, truth was banished for its duration; the public morale had to be kept up, and that meant that the public had to be doped with a daily diet of lies. He could have added that the clergy, the newspapers and the college professors were the natural instruments for disseminating the dope, but now the radio would be able to do more than they all put together.

### *Horrors of the Pecs Coal Mine*

**I**N Hungary twelve hundred miners, refusing food, water, lights, and even imprisoning conciliators who went to urge them to change their minds, stayed in a mine five days until wages were raised from thirty-three cents a day to fifty-eight cents. They were unable to sleep, as the corridors were too narrow. Some ate their leather belts and gnawed their shoes. The women strove to enter the mines and starve with their husbands. A British company owned the mines. On release, 110 were rushed to the hospital, in a state of collapse.

### *Magnetic Location of Ores*

**I**STRUMENTS which record delicate magnetic effects in bodies of ore are now being successfully used to detect the location of diamonds, lead, gold, zinc, copper and oil in the rocks in which they are imbedded.



*Finland the Honest Nation*

**A**N OFFICIAL resolution of thanks was proposed in Congress for Finland, the only nation in Europe with sufficient honesty to pay its debts.

*Girls at the League Switchboards*

**T**HE telephone operators at the League of Nations switchboard must speak fluently French, German and Italian and have a reasonable command of English. In rush times there are 2,500 calls a day between Paris and Geneva, 1,000 between Berlin and Geneva, 500 between London and Geneva, and 250 between Rome and Geneva. The operators are paid \$30 a week each.

*The Sexton of Comayagua*

**L**AST winter an earthquake in Honduras swallowed up a mountain, obliterating it completely. Three cities, averaging 2,000 population each, also disappeared. A town not so seriously affected was Comayagua. Here the church towers remained standing, and as the earth beneath them swayed dizzily the church bells clanged all night long without being touched by a human hand.

*Thirteen Bombing Outrages in a Night*

**S**ANTIAGO, Cuba, sustained thirteen bombing outrages in a single night, the attempt apparently being to so confuse the police that they would not know what to do. The thirteen buildings bombed were six Roman Catholic churches, five Roman Catholic schools, a bank and a hat factory.

*Spanish Socialists and the Inquisition*

**S**PANISH Socialists, having tasted of liberty, attempted a revolt against the present Roman Catholic Fascist government, but suffered complete defeat. Moorish troops were used by those in power, and in Oviedo shot men, women and children indiscriminately, and the city destroyed. In the villages of Villablino and Vega de Rey the dead and wounded were piled and burned. In the courtyard of the Convent of Santo Domingo, at Oviedo, seven hundred prisoners were shot, many of them women and children. There were 3,500 slain. The Inquisition was re-established. Property loss was \$500,000,000. In the San Pedro church at Gijon prisoners were held a long time without food, and the single toilet in the church was closed.

## Here Is an Issue for Your Friends and Neighbors

**E**VERYONE who has read or heard this most astonishing lecture on "GOVERNMENT" will want some copies for distribution. *The Golden Age* is making this special offer so that its readers can furnish their friends and neighbors a copy of this lecture for careful study. Do you want to have a part in spreading this message which Judge Rutherford broadcast to the entire world over the most unique and extensive combination of wire and wireless communication facilities and public-address appliances?

And, by the way, the July 17 issue of *The Golden Age* contains a full report of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses at the convention just held in Washington, D.C. Start your subscription immediately, and read about the thrilling things that took place at this assembly. If you are already receiving *The Golden Age*, then how about commending it to your friends?

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 411, containing Judge Rutherford's lecture on "GOVERNMENT". I enclose \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) to be used in advancing this important message.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*, starting with issue No. 411.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....



# GET IT NOW!

**A**FTER reading Judge Rutherford's most thrilling lecture on "GOVERNMENT" in this issue of *The Golden Age* you will surely want to know more of the details and facts concerning this most-talked-of subject.

In 1928 Judge Rutherford published a clothbound book by the same title, *GOVERNMENT*, and since then millions of copies have been distributed far and wide in numerous languages.

This book presents the indisputable evidence showing that the peoples of earth shall have a righteous government and explains the manner of its establishment. The combined testimony of the world's greatest statesmen is that the governments of the earth not only are imperfect, but generally are corrupt. For centuries men have struggled to establish a good government that would satisfy the desire of the honest. Now it is admitted that all efforts have failed to accomplish such results. There is a reason. The book *GOVERNMENT* will enlighten you, because it contains the truth.

You should read carefully and thoughtfully this publication of more than 350 pages, covered in beautiful cloth, stamped in gold and embossed. By contributing 25c to the work you will make it possible for the publishers to print more books that will advance the interests of the Kingdom. The thing to do is



## GET IT NOW

**The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please mail to the address below Judge Rutherford's clothbound book *GOVERNMENT*. Enclosed you will find 25c in stamps, which you will please use for the advancing of the Kingdom interests by the publication of more literature.

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

THE HOLY(?) ROMAN EMPIRE  
REVIVED

THE DEVIL'S REAL TARGET

GOD'S ORGANIZATION

"WHAT IS FASCISM?"  
(Part 3)

MAKING AMERICA FASCIST

OBEDIENCE LIGHTENS BURDENS

HOME AND HEALTH

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

*five cents a copy*  
*one dollar a year*  
*Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

Vol. XVII - No. 419  
October 9, 1935



# CONTENTS

|                                       |    |                                     |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|-------------------------------------|----|
| <b>LABOR AND ECONOMICS</b>            |    | Savagery Toward Communists          | 13 |
| Cruelty to the Aged                   | 4  | Refugees in Holland and Denmark     | 13 |
| "Heil Hitler" or Get Fired            | 4  | "WHAT IS FASCISM?" (Part 3)         | 18 |
| Employment for Young                  | 13 | MAKING AMERICA FASCIST              | 24 |
| Conscription of Women                 | 13 | Proposed R.C. Fascist Dictatorship  | 24 |
| Priests as Labor Arbitrators          | 26 | O'Connell Wants Radio Censorship    | 24 |
| <b>SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL</b>         |    | "Foreign Power" After the Press     | 25 |
| In an Unnamed Prison                  | 4  | Jesuit Delaware Corporations        | 25 |
| Infamous Secret Courts                | 5  | Wholesale Murder of Protestants     | 25 |
| What Nazism Has Done to Man           | 5  | Unwitting Servants of Papacy        | 26 |
| MISTREATMENT OF FLESHLY ISRAEL        | 6  | Jesuits Crowded Too Soon            | 26 |
| The Jews of Hesse, Germany            | 6  | <b>HOME AND HEALTH</b>              |    |
| THE DEVIL'S REAL TARGET—              |    | Treatment of Hiccoughs and Burns    | 30 |
| JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES                   | 7  | How the Ulcers Were Disposed Of     | 30 |
| A Word to the New York Times          | 8  | The Regular Daily Dose of Poison    | 30 |
| Papal Control of News                 | 8  | A Couple of Recipes from Florida    | 30 |
| Extract from German <i>Golden Age</i> | 9  | An Effective Laxative               | 30 |
| "Und Drei Kleine Kinder"              | 11 | On War Path in New Hampshire        | 31 |
| NAZI "EDUCATION"                      | 12 | <b>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</b>      |    |
| Slop for Schoolteachers               | 12 | The German Bible— <i>Mein Kampf</i> | 4  |
| History Distorted                     | 12 | Jailed for Belief in Kingdom of God | 8  |
| NAZI SOCIAL LIFE                      | 13 | In the Fiery Furnace                | 10 |
| A Holiday in Berlin                   | 13 | THE DEVIL'S PAGAN WING              | 14 |
| One Year of the Nazi Terror           | 13 | Analysis of Hitler Philosophy       | 14 |
| GOD'S ORGANIZATION                    | 17 | Proclaiming Hitler as Christ        | 14 |
| <b>POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN</b> |    | Bitter Cries of Protestants         | 14 |
| HOLY (?) ROMAN EMPIRE REVIVED         | 3  | Growth of Paganism                  | 15 |
| Nazi Headquarters at Munich           | 3  | Most Autocratic Institution         | 23 |
| Demonstrations a la Coupon            | 3  | OBEEDIENCE LIGHTENS BURDENS         | 27 |
| Hitler Catholic at Heart              | 3  |                                     |    |
| How Hitler Was Financed               | 4  |                                     |    |

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 9, 1935

Number 419

## The Holy(?) Roman Empire Revived

A GLANCE AT THE PRESENT HYPOCRITICAL ALLIANCE OF RATTI AND HITLER, ROMAN CATHOLICISM AND PAGANISM, BY WHICH ALL LIBERTY AND TRUTH HAVE BEEN DESTROYED IN GERMANY, AS DISCLOSED IN THE NEWS. "AND I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS, AS IT WERE WOUNDED TO DEATH; AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED: AND ALL THE WORLD WONDERED AFTER THE BEAST."—REVELATION 13: 3; SEE "LIGHT", BOOK ONE, PAGES 269-275.

### First Signs of Weakness

HITLER'S first signs of weakness are in the fact that in the building of the new Nazi headquarters in Munich the roof was made eight feet thick, so as to be as nearly bombproof as possible, while beneath are eighteen bombproof cellars each accommodating sixty persons. Also, these buildings are connected with others by subterranean passages thirty-two feet beneath the street. Extreme care for one's person, and efforts to forestall death by violence, are signs of mental weakness, if not insanity. After the death of Dowie his house at Zion City, Ill., was found to be an arsenal similar to the Hitler castle at Munich, only not so extensive.

### Herald Probably Has It Right

THE London *Herald* claims that the Nazis were out of funds and in such desperate circumstances that Hitler was threatening suicide; then Hitler learned that the Junker aristocrats of Germany, of whom Hindenburg was one, had plundered the public funds in a most outrageous way; the Nazi organization forcibly suppressed those who were trying to get the facts before the public, and in this way gained control of Hindenburg and of Germany.

### Hitler Paid the Bill

A DISPATCH from the London *News Chronicle* states that the Hitler government paid the traveling expenses both ways of 350 Saarlanders from the United States and South America who returned home to vote for the return of the Saar to Germany.

### Nazi Headquarters at Munich

THE Nazi headquarters at Munich are not built on anything as substantial as sand. They are built on swamp land, which, until but very recently, it was thought could not hold the weight of a public building. The Nazis put down 1,780 concrete pillars, however, by keeping the pumps working night and day, and they expect their building to stand. It is seven stories in height; appropriately, four of these stories are below ground. There, of course, the Nazis will have their treasury and seek to hide from the face of Almighty God in Armageddon. But all in vain.

### Demonstrations a la Coupon

GERMAN efficiency has provided the world with one form of demonstration that is new. When the government wishes a demonstration held in any or all of its 16,000 centers throughout Germany every brain and manual worker is provided with a form which has to be signed and handed to a Nazi official before leaving the alleged "spontaneous" demonstration, and woe betide any worker that fails to show up.

### Hitler Still a Catholic at Heart

ADOLF HITLER, though nominally a renegade Catholic, is still a Catholic at heart. One of his most trusted aides, Helmuth Brueckner, Nazi regional leader for Silesia, and governor of that province, was summarily ousted from both positions and expelled from the Nazi party for referring to the priests as sensitive old men that belong in the church and not on the street.



### *In an Unnamed Prison*

IN AN unnamed prison in Germany, according to the *Manchester Guardian*, a prisoner, a youthful workman, had been subjected to physical torments extended over several weeks. "Then he was informed that his aged mother had received permission to visit him, but when she arrived she was not allowed to see him, although she had obtained the permit with the greatest difficulty and lived many hours' journey from the prison. She was taken into a room where her son could not see her but could hear all that was said. She was cross-examined for several hours on end on her son's political activities, and told that she would be detained in the prison herself if her son did not reveal everything, and if she did not tell the police what they wanted to know she would not be allowed to see her son at all. Then she was told that so severe a punishment awaited her son that she would not live to see him a free man again. But both mother and son remained constant in their refusal to betray anyone or anything under these menaces." The *Guardian* stated that such methods are in common use in Germany. It is plain that the Nazis are demonized, and retain nothing of manhood to which an appeal can be made.

### *Reds and Catholics May Fight Nazis*

AT THE seventh congress of the Third International, in Moscow, the proposition was made that the Reds and Catholics unite in a fight in Germany against the Nazis. That is probably what will happen, with the expected result that after the Reds and Nazis have destroyed each other the Catholics will have everything to themselves. In other words, the Roman Hierarchy is perfectly willing to back a fight between these two organizations, provided it can rule the roost thereafter.

### *Cruelty to the Aged*

MR. SAM HALL, leader of the Power Workers' Group, in an address to the Transport and General Workers Union, held at the Isle of Man, reported that he had come in personal contact with the Nazi régime in Germany and that "men over 70 are expected to go through the same exercises as men of 20, and when they are no longer able to stand they are kicked up again and ordered to go on". The measure of a people's civilization is best determined by its treatment of the aged and helpless.

### *The German Bible—Mein Kampf*

ADVERTISEMENTS carried in German papers show that Hitler's book *Mein Kampf* (My Fight) has reached a total printing of 1,820,000 copies. That is nothing at all. In the Brooklyn factory alone 5,620,000 copies have been printed of Judge Rutherford's book *The Harp of God*, 3,403,500 of *Deliverance*, 2,774,000 of *Creation*, 2,058,000 of *Reconciliation*, 2,495,000 of *Government*, and ten other clothbound books of over 1,000,000 each. The printing of booklets has literally run into the hundreds of millions. Of the last booklet, on "Government", 5,000,000 were printed in the first edition. Hitler thinks he is a great man; but when his bubble bursts and the people look for the place where it was, they will find nothing but a small hole in the ground.

### *Had to "Heil Hitler" or Get Fired*

AT Berlin, on May Day, every worker in the city had to parade to the Tempelhof Field and rejoice before Hitler or else lose his job. The only exceptions allowed were expectant mothers and women over 40. Men had to wear long blue trousers, black shoes, white shirts, black ties and blue peaked caps. Women had to wear blue skirts, white blouses and black ties. The marchers were 11 abreast, each row in charge of a Nazi under orders to inflict severe punishment on anybody that fell out of the ranks. What do you think about that, you Americans? Is that what you want in America? Well, it is what you will get, if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is allowed to have its way.

### *How Hitler Was Financed*

SAYS Upton Sinclair, of California: "More recently, five great German arms manufacturers contributed heavily to Hitler's campaign funds. And the French-owned Skoda, Czechoslovakia's great armament firm, donated millions of marks to Hitler's campaign. These same Frenchmen also own newspapers that did more than any others to enrage France against Hitler, exhorting the people to build up the French defenses against the menace of rearming Germany, screaming, 'Awake, La Patrie!' But it was left to the Federal Laboratories of Pittsburgh to carry the art of double-dealing to high perfection; it sold gas bombs simultaneously to all antagonists in war-torn Cuba in 1933."



**Treatment of Prisoners**

THE Manchester *Guardian*, in its issue of May 10, tells of prisoners in Germany being struck so that the blood flows from ears and mouth; of a girl so severely beaten that she lost consciousness; of another girl of 18 who was kicked in the abdomen and also lost consciousness; of the special cell where the stench is unbearable, the window can be opened only an inch, there are only wooden planks upon which to sleep, there is a hot meal only once in three days; of a prisoner 20 years of age being in chains for two weeks, the bridge of his nose broken; of a prisoner being beaten in the face with a bunch of keys; of a prisoner having his eardrum broken; of women chained at night; of the arrest of old men and women and cripples; of two prisoners hitting back, and both being beaten to death. One good boxer, before he was beaten to death by weight of numbers, knocked three guards unconscious.

**Unspeakable Dachau Prison Camp**

THE Manchester *Guardian* gives details of the treatment of prisoners at the Dachau prison camp in Germany. Some of the cells are unheated throughout the winter, some are dark, and some have chains let into the walls. Prisoners are compelled to work at the double-quick. One so working was ordered to drop his load and run. He obeyed and did so and, when he ran, was shot twice on the pretext that he was trying to escape. This man, Hans Max Kohn, is a mass of scars. One of his fingers was completely severed by a blow. Some prisoners have been beaten until they have lost most of their teeth. Rather than lose its dividends and its grip on the throat of the people Big Business would gladly turn all mankind over to the Devil himself, as they have done in Germany.

**What Nazism Has Done to the Common Man**

ACCORDING to H. R. Knickerbocker, in Upton Sinclair's *National Epic News*, in Germany today a citizen may be arrested without warrant and held twenty months in prison without benefit of attorney; he may be tried by a Nazi court of laymen, from whose decisions there is no appeal; his dwelling may be searched at any time without a warrant; his property may be confiscated; his mail may be opened and his telegrams read; he may not hold an assembly, or form an organization, or practice freedom of speech.

**Infamous Secret Courts**

REFERRING to Germany's secret courts which in recent months have sentenced an unknown number of persons to death and penal servitude, the Manchester *Guardian* says: "The amended penal law makes an extraordinarily wide range of offenses treasonable. Among those punishable by death are anti-Government propaganda by means of printed matter, pictures, or gramophone records." No information is obtainable as to the names of persons beheaded, hanged, shot or otherwise disposed of. It is known that some were encouraged to poison themselves. Big Business started and financed the Hitler régime—a foretaste of their program for America.

**The Uses of a Servile Police**

SOME have wondered where the German police are when the Nazis conduct riots in various places. Information comes to hand to explain. There were Nazi assaults on innocent people in Munich; the police arrested the victims, to secure their safety. A photographer who attempted to take pictures of the rioters was arrested and taken to police headquarters. So much for the German police. Of what possible benefit to humankind are criminals in uniform? New Jersey's citizens are interested.

**Victims Must Pay for Custody**

PERSONS imprisoned in German protective camps, and subsequently given their liberty without any charges being preferred against them, are being rendered bills for their care while in so-called "protective custody". While they are in custody their heads are shaved.

**Schoolboy of 19 Imprisoned**

A SCHOOLBOY of Magdeburg, Germany, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for communist activities. The court has ordered that after he has served his two years (and he is now but 19) he be kept under special police supervision.

**3,942 Nazi Murders**

AT AN anti-Nazi conference held in New York city on June 30 it was claimed by a German refugee that the Nazis killed 3,942 since they assumed power. Of these, 212 men and women were decapitated. More than 300,000 are held in concentration camps.



## Mistreatment of Fleshly Israel

### *The Jews of Hesse, Germany*

(From the *Manchester Guardian*)

**WE WERE** prepared to find here and there a placard at the main gate of a farm property prohibiting Jews from entering on pain of bodily ill-treatment, but of these placards we saw not one or two, but hundreds. In the villages they are on almost every door; it is a matter of honor to flaunt them. Not to one of the peasants who go on Sunday in their splendid old peasant costumes to the church service does it occur that these placards are the coarsest revilings of the "Evangel" which they profess. Worse still is the warning that whole villages cry out in unison: "Jews are forbidden to enter the village." Really this might fairly be brought before a magistrate for the restraint of what amounts to a breach of the peace. But nobody dreams of doing so. This brutal outlawry of the Jews has become a commonplace in Oberhessen—the Jews themselves no longer take umbrage at it.

They have worse things to endure. For how many Jewish families it is now an anxious moment when the father of the family lights the Sabbath lights. The window shutters are closed for safety, and in hundreds of cases stones rain upon them. Woe to anyone who ventures, not to protest—nobody any longer has the strength and the hardihood for that—but even to ask for some consideration to be shown. I know of a case in which a white-haired Jew, a man whose simple piety and warm humanity had earned him in the past the respect of the peasants among whom he lived, who begged for the uproar to be ended because his wife lay near to death. The reply came from a stone that struck him on the forehead amid a chorus of derision and obscenity.

She died. When he had buried his life companion the old Jew left everything as it stood, house and garden and all that was in them; his possessions had become worthless to him. He collected those few things that his heart still clung to, a few trifles of no interest to anybody else, closed the shutters over his windows, and walked out of the village—jeered at by the young men, slandered by the twenty-year-old hero of this tragedy, greeted with silent sympathy by an old peasant woman. He has never returned.

There are hundreds of such exiles, wandering with the little remains of what they had, in

Frankfort; they have abandoned their homes because they cannot endure the malevolence and the humiliations to which they were exposed in their village.

The program of the young heroes is to allow them no peace until they disappear. I was told of one young fellow of this type, employed in some town, who went home to his parents on Saturdays. At home he amused himself with a shotgun, aiming through a hole in the roof of his father's house and breaking the windows of any Jews' houses that he could reach. The whole village knows all about it, but there is no police interference with the young wretch. Evidently none of the injured parties dares to make a complaint.

### *Propaganda Against Jews*

**THE** *Judenkenner*, Berlin anti-Semitic journal, has published the following infamous bulletin in various factories and offices in the city: "German National Comrade, do you know that the Jew violates your child, sullies your wife, sullies your sister, sullies your fiancée, murders your parents, steals your property, mocks your honor, scorns your morals, destroys your church, rots your culture, infects your race; that the Jew lies to you, cheats you, robs you, calls you cattle; that Jewish doctors slowly murder you, Jewish lawyers never help you get justice, Jewish food stores sell you rotten goods and Jewish butcher shops are dirtier than pigsties?" It is good that people that can say such things can still use the words justice, honor, morals and culture, even though they have not the slightest conception of what any of them means.

### *20,000 Jews Flee to Berlin*

**I**N THE smaller cities of Germany the bigotry and prejudice and terror are even more pronounced than in the larger centers. As a consequence 20,000 Jews fled from the smaller cities to Berlin. Now the Hitler government will, so it is stated, send these unfortunates to the workhouses before returning them to the places whence they were expelled.

### *Object to Clean Jews*

**THE** Nazis have expelled the Jews from swimming baths at Heringsdorf and Herwick, for, allegedly, insulting the Nazi state. It is not clear, on the one hand, why the Nazis object to clean Jews, nor is it easy to understand, on the other, how anybody could insult the Nazi state.



## The Devil's Real Target—Jehovah's witnesses

THE following is a summary of an article in the *Westdeutscher Beobachter* of Cologne:

"NO ROOM FOR PEACE DISTURBERS!"

At a convention of the German Labor Front, in Annaberg, Saxony, Pg. Stiehler, a leader, said in an address to the leaders: "The German Labor Front cannot permit any longer that people who do not belong to this national organization remain employed. They disturb the labor peace in the works [mills, factories, mines, etc.], and it is the duty of the German Labor Front to see to it that such elements are kicked out." He stated: "Such peace disturbers are especially from the camp of the International Bible Students, who are nothing else than a continuation of the Marxist parties, the traitors of country and people. People who refuse to join the Horst-Wessel-Song [a Nazi hero-worship song] and to join the salute to the leader [Hitler] or claim their faith does not permit them to join the German Labor Front, and by other acts of sabotage disturb the unity in the works, must be removed. The German Labor Front will not stand for any incitement against confessions or spreading of religious fanaticism." The labor trustee [Pg. Stiehler] called on the leaders of the German Labor Front to no more merely talk, but henceforth to act.

The Copenhagen *Aftenbladet* has the following from its Berlin correspondent. Its Roman Catholic origin is self-evident:

"The German authorities have now banned the books of Judge Rutherford, the investigator, in Germany. They have been put on the black list and must not be published any more in the German Reich.

"The reason therefor stated is that an examination has shown that a close connection existed between an association of Bible students and Judge Rutherford's movement 'Friends of Jehovah'. All members of this association were Communists, and Nazi can only see in it a masked Marxist organization.

"However, there seems to be more reason to suppose that Rutherford has been banned on account of a sensational speech he delivered recently, wherein he declared that he was going to fight the pope, Mussolini, and Hitler with all his might, as he regards them to be enemies of the people."

The *Westdeutscher Beobachter*, Cologne, which, because it is especially venomous against Jehovah's witnesses, is most certainly under Roman Catholic influence, says, gleefully:

PRISON FOR "INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS"

The Lower Court in Seesen [Germany] sentenced five persons, who were actively engaged for the prohibited "Bible Students Association", to prison terms ranging from three to six months.

Reporting the imprisonment of eight of Jehovah's witnesses from Darmstadt another Cologne paper says truthfully, and should have

said with bowed head: "The defendants refused to admit that there was anything criminal in their creed, since they wanted only to preach God's Word and to serve mankind."

The *Limbacher Tageblatt und Anzeiger* reports two brethren sentenced to nine and seven months respectively in prison, because, so said the judge, they spread "heresy". The judge went on to say: "The Nazi movement has become great because of its faith in the Fuehrer [Hitler]; that he [Hitler] is very religious [he is a Roman Catholic] and does not place himself above God, as the defendants have claimed. The defendants should not claim that they have received greater enlightenment than other Christians. The Third Reich [Hitler's government] must live on and must not tolerate the destruction of its foundations. Never before have the German people been as happy as at present, knowing that again there is a future for them." Both defendants refused to give the German salute, both admitted they had put the message of the Kingdom in the hands of the people, and both said that the Judgment Day is at hand, when the world of the Devil will be destroyed and there will be only one State. They were taken into custody when a meeting of "Bible Students" was raided by the police.

A brother writes from a place in Germany, via a neighboring country: "Throughout Germany hundreds of brethren have been arrested for celebrating together the memorial of Jehovah and Christ Jesus. Even where only two or three assembled, and this in their own homes, they were espied upon by the secret police and betrayed by their neighbors." At the time of writing these were still kept in prison without having had a trial and without being convicted; all together, there were, to his knowledge, about 1,500 of Jehovah's witnesses behind prison bars. In one camp were eighty brethren. Each, as he entered, was given twenty-five hard blows with a stick; brutal punishments, such as the dark cell, follow for the least offense. Brethren were placed on a scaffold as a spectacle, and after the Nazis had made sport of them they threw them down from the scaffold. In one city ten are in prison, two of them sisters, one 72 and one 75 years of age. In one prison the brethren were sentenced to four, two and a half, and two years, respectively, for passing *The Watchtower* from one to another.

A German newspaper clipping shows that one



brave brother was given one year in prison and three days extra because he refused to stand up when the court pronounced sentence. The account shows the Devil's crowd are cut to the heart. It says:

The prosecution pointed out that the defendant sold Bibles from house to house in order to obtain an opportunity to spread his illegal propaganda for the International Bible Students Association, and this he did under the disguise of the name "Jehovah's witness" in order to prevent interference with his work by the authorities. By his activity the defendant has placed before the people deep-cutting questions of conscience, although this was entirely unnecessary, and has robbed them of their faith and love toward state and God.

#### **A Word to the New York Times**

IN ITS issue of July 23 the *New York Times*, editorially, wonders at "the sudden fury of Hitler against the German Catholics", and says: "Why he should have assumed his present violent attitude toward the Catholic church is not easily explicable. He had made his peace with the Vatican. He had agreed to a concordat by which the rights and privileges of Catholics in Germany were recognized and guaranteed." Let the *New York Times* take note that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has no reason to fear what its clerk, Hitler, will do against it. All of the columns and columns of stuff about proposed attacks on the Catholics and Protestants was intended to cover up the fact that Germany at that very time had about 2,000 of Jehovah's witnesses in prison, and was putting more of them in prison every day. On the day the *New York Times*' editorial was published, Martin Harbeck, Jehovah's witness, and one of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's European representatives, was then in Germany and in prison, and it was thought best by the Hierarchy, and its employee, Hitler, to set up a smoke screen for the *Times* and others.

#### **Germany's New Penal Code**

IF THE recommendations of Judge Goertz, of Germany's penal tribunal, are accepted, the new German penal code will prevent persons who have ever been imprisoned from ever engaging in any commercial activity, exercising paternal or civil rights, making wills or assigning property. Judge Goertz malignantly puts these measures forward as being a penalty more severe than death. And may Almighty God reward him according to his works.

#### **Jailed for Belief in Kingdom of God**

A DISPATCH from Berlin, dated July 28, starts off with the following statement: "Two members of a Bible research sect have been jailed by Nazi authorities for their belief in the Kingdom of God. That was learned today along with the revelation of the first known imprisonment of a Catholic priest in Germany for statements from the pulpit." Ponder that well. Consider that at that time 2,000 of Jehovah's witnesses were in prison in Germany, the American newspapers have been filled for months with lurid stories of proposed attacks on Catholics and others, and now is the first instance of such attack. The news of the world is in the grip of the most unprincipled people in the world—the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. They are determined to prevent the people from knowing the facts.

#### **Papal Control of News**

THE *New York Times* of July 20 tells of twenty-two of Jehovah's witnesses sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from two months to three years, at Weimar, Germany, because they rejected military service and the Hitler salute. Their identity was concealed by the name "Bible Researchers"; the news about them was crammed into one inch in the center of a column-long article filled full of pure bunk as to what Hitler was about to do to Jews, Catholics and Protestants. It was sent out by the Associated Press and was clearly prepared under Roman Catholic Hierarchy control—all camouflage of the facts.

#### **A Question for Ambassador Luther**

AMBASSADOR HANS LUTHER, back from Germany, says it is "absurd to talk about religious intimidation in Germany" and that people "are allowed to worship in whatever church they choose". Then how about the fact that some 2,000 of Jehovah's witnesses are in prison in Germany, and they are not allowed any liberties in the land whatever? Ambassadors should tell the truth first, and make their explanations in accord therewith. The whole German campaign is a put-up job by a Roman Catholic dictator, the real object being to put the pope back in power in that land, and crush out Jehovah's witnesses, and all other truth-lovers.



*Extract from German Golden Age*

ON THE 16th of April, 1935, I was present at a trial in a small town in the Pfalz, Germany. A young lady, one of Jehovah's witnesses, stood before the court. The prosecutor read, in substance, the following statement: "About a year ago the daughter of Mrs. K—— in U—— was murdered by a fiend. The parents of the murdered girl were deeply grieved and even contemplated suicide. When the defendant heard of it she called on Mrs. K—— to comfort her. While thus doing she was nabbed and arrested. This is her statement: I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, and am in duty bound to comfort mourners, according to the Scriptures. When I heard of the tragedy that befell family K—— I decided to visit and comfort them. I was there about once a week. Once I went to the cemetery with Mrs. K——. Mrs. K—— herself testified that the defendant spoke only kind and comforting words to her. Had she conversed about politics, as the prosecutor presumed, the visits would not have been welcome. The Bible only was discussed." In spite of this evidence the state prosecutor demanded a one-month jail sentence, for this reason: "The defendant wanted couple K—— to join the International Bible Students Association; she had success. If the couple had not been in poor circumstances contributions would have been invited. In this activity of the defendant I see a misdemeanor against the peace and safety of state and people, and seeing how the poison is penetrating the German people through such channels, I therefore demand a jail sentence of one month." Now the defendant's counsel had the word: "Among other things the prosecutor stated, 'The whole crime of the defendant consisted of saving two people from suicide.' This witness of Jehovah has done what no clergyman could do, and for that shall she be punished? Such people should be rewarded." His plea for freedom for the defendant was granted. On the same day and before the same court nine of Jehovah's witnesses were sentenced to fines of from 150 to 200 marks for the sole reason that they attended a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. In other words, they chose obedience to the divine command in regard to "not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together" for studying the Bible. It was remarkable that in all cases the accusers, police officers, always admitted that Jehovah's wit-

nesses are quiet, diligent and industrious, against whom nothing can be objected except that they take the Bible seriously.'

*In a Few Days, in a Single District*

IN A few days, in a single district in Germany, the following occurred: The next day after the memorial of Jesus' death two of Jehovah's witnesses were taken into custody, on complaint of a clergyman, and that without any reason whatever; three were arrested while yet in their beds and were brought to concentration camp; three sisters were taken into custody for attending the memorial of the Savior's death; six brethren were given sentences of three to six months for attending study meetings; six were arrested at the Memorial itself; similarly six others, in another place, were arrested; three brothers and two sisters were sentenced to three months each for confessing themselves Jehovah's witnesses; a 70-year-old man was sentenced to two months in prison for reading a booklet with Biblical statements; in one town the housewives have received orders to notify the police at once when any of Jehovah's witnesses receive friends in their home; the best worker on a certain job must forfeit his position because he refused to say "Heil Hitler"; seven brothers have been in a concentration camp four to six months, without trial, and deprived of legal advice; in another place six were condemned to prison and when the prison terms expired they were put in concentration camps; a brother in a concentration camp was told he would not be set free until Jehovah would fetch him thence at Armageddon. Two hundred actions against Jehovah's witnesses are impending in the district, and similar conditions prevail throughout the whole of Germany. The country has gone entirely to the Devil.

*What Kind of Country Is This?*

AT Hanover, Germany, three men and four women were each sentenced to a fine of 200 marks or forty days in jail for gathering together and reading from the Bible. The court admitted a conviction that the defendants do not belong to inciters opposed to the state. At Hildesheim 13 persons were sentenced to from sixty days to four months in prison for meeting together April 17 to commemorate the Lord's death.



**Further Distressing Reports**

**R**EPORTS from Germany are that the persecutions there now beggar description. Men born in Germany are saying, "Today I am ashamed to be a German." Hundreds of preachers who opposed the Neo-Paganism of the new German National Church were arrested, some of them as they stood in the pulpit. Jehovah's witnesses in Germany have been proscribed at the instigation of the clergy. A regional service director disappeared completely, either imprisoned or foully murdered. A brother was dismissed from prison for no known reason except that his son-in-law is a member of the nobility and an ardent supporter of the Nazis. Women have cheerfully accepted prison sentences rather than compromise the name of Jehovah God. The work goes on, under great difficulties. A writer in a Nazi paper, *Drehscheibe*, quotes a page from *The Crisis* and then says: "The time is short. Jehovah is gathering His troops. In America sits His war minister, Judge Rutherford, a man with a very long and sharp pen. The army of fighters against Jehovah must become more and more numerous. We must get the start of Him by a preventive war." At the conclusion of his article the writer last quoted said: "We shall meet again in the battlefield of Armageddon." A brother at Gelsenkirchen, for writings found in his possession, allegedly entitled "A Witness of Jehovah", and allegedly against State and "Christianity", received seven months in jail; yet writings completely repudiating the Bible altogether find hearty acceptance in Nazidom. In H—— a girl, a daughter of one of Jehovah's witnesses, wrote a letter to the state police declaring that her father had never had anything to do with politics and that the action of the police in sending him to prison was a persecution of Christians smacking of the Dark Ages. For this she was fined 25 marks or five days in jail. In the Mecklenburg district thirty of Jehovah's witnesses were sent to prison for terms varying from eighteen months for Brother T—— to six months for all the others. The Hamburg papers said of these brethren: "As a community in our nation they had no right to live. Their alpha and omega is the Bible, according to which there is no fatherland on earth, and the word 'Heil' (Hail or Salvation) properly belongs only to Jehovah but never and in no wise to Adolf Hitler. They refused the Hitler salute; besides, they are devoted to pacifism, and they confess that in the case of war they

would refuse war service. Who is not for us is against us." Something like that is stated in the Bible. The prelude of the trial was that the public in the background refused to give the Hitler salute when the court entered, thereby identifying themselves as Jehovah's witnesses, wherefore they were expelled offhand.

**Jehovah's witnesses in the Fiery Furnace**

**A**N Associated Press dispatch from Berlin, dated June 18, says: "Secret police raided bookshops and newspaper stands today, confiscating all pamphlets by J. F. Rutherford, head of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Brooklyn, on the ground they contained treasonable charges. The Nazis are trying to wipe out the Society of Bible Researchers, explaining the religious society cannot be tolerated because it defies the Hitler dictatorship, acknowledging only the rule of God. In Darmstadt thirteen members of the Bible society, which is now forbidden, were sentenced to four months' imprisonment for the distribution of treasonable propaganda." In explanation of the foregoing it should be stated that all the names above used have reference to Jehovah's witnesses, of whom J. F. Rutherford is one. It should also be explained that these innocent Christian people now falsely accused by the Roman Catholic and other clergy as conspiring against the German state are the very same people that were accused falsely, in 1918, of being pro-German. Judge Rutherford was one of those thus falsely accused, and was sentenced to eighty years in Atlanta Penitentiary. Strange how the Devil can use the clergy! In one land they try to lock a man up for life for being pro-German, and in another they would gladly kill him, if they could get the chance, because he is everything but pro-German. Oh well, Judas finally got all that was coming to him.

**A Silly "Order" in Wurttemberg**

**T**HE Wurttemberg minister of the interior has issued an "order" forbidding the holding of public meetings and lectures organized by churches or religious associations "except when they take place within churches or are traditional institutions, such as processions and pilgrimages". The object of that "order" is so plain that nobody but a fool would question it or have any respect for it. Go to it, Judas.



*"Und Drei Kleine Kinder"*

A LETTER just at hand tells of the murder of one of Jehovah's witnesses in a German prison. The letter cannot be printed, because it would aid the devils in swastika to commit yet other outrages, but it is enough to break the heart of any man who has a heart to read the simple words "Er hat eine Frau und drei kleine Kinder". May Jehovah, the true and loving and almighty God fulfill the imprecations of the Psalms upon the souls of these beasts that have insulted God by killing one of His witnesses and at the same time have deprived "three little children" of their father and caretaker. It is bad enough for the frau to be deprived of her life companion, but for the poor "drei kleine kinder", the three little kids, all one can do is to cry for Armageddon to come soon. But meantime God may see to it that the little ones are safely hidden in the midst of the storm.

*The Crime of Being a Christian*

AT Barmen seven of Jehovah's witnesses, five men and two women, were found guilty of assembling in the home of one of them, where the defendant Karl W—— read an excerpt of one of the prohibited magazines of the I.B.S.A. The prosecution admitted that the defendants had no aims hostile to the state. The reader was given six weeks, four were given four weeks each, and two were dismissed.

*'All the World Wondering'*

AS POINTED out in *Light*, Book One, all the world is now literally wondering at the recovery of the "beast", Germany, that received the deadly wound and has since been healed. (Revelation 13:3) Today Germany is first in the number of aircraft, in trained pilots and in factories for aircraft construction, and is now virtually able to challenge the whole world in the air. It is also first in devilishness.

*Useless to Plead*

THE newspapers of Britain contain numerous pleas for co-operation between America and Britain in the emergencies which the rearming of Germany have thrust upon the latter country. The papers are wasting their ink and paper and type. Britain will never realize how much she lost when she repudiated her debt and left American taxpayers to bear the brunt of the colossal burdens of the Madness of 1914-1918.

*Veiling the Truth*

A DISPATCH from Berlin, dated June 5, says: "Nine of a group of 28 members of a Biblical society in the Walderburg mountain district were sentenced to from one to six months' imprisonment today, convicted of disobedience to the government and insulting Chancellor Hitler. The others were fined. Charges were based on pamphlets distributed by the Society, urging members to continue their forbidden meetings." In this vague language is hidden away from the casual reader the great truth that Jehovah's true and faithful witnesses in Germany are being hounded and thrown into prison, and thus having a most honored part with Christ Jesus, their Lord and Head, in the vindication of Jehovah's name. When Hitler and his demonized minions have perished for ever, the names of these witnesses will shine with the glory of God.

*Brutal Assaults on Children*

A CORRESPONDENT in Germany says: "Children who refuse to say 'Heil Hitler' are being thrashed; my two children are among them. The boy had to remain home for three days because he was unable to sit, and the girl had to undergo medical treatment since last Saturday for effusion of blood of her right hand. Such things are committed in spite of the testimonies the teacher and the principal have received. There are some teachers who have remorse or pangs of conscience. Yet the great majority are shouting with the others, 'Heil Hitler'—the most of them moved by fear of men. They do not know our God Jehovah, nor want to know Him, yet there are still a great multitude of people of good will. One teacher was recently given an immediate dismissal because she refused to chastise a child for refusal of the German salutation."

*Nazis Investigate Every Individual*

VIKTOR LUTZE, commander of the Nazi storm troops, in an address at Muenster, Germany, July 6, said:

"We feel ourselves not alone responsible for the fate of the people as a whole, but investigate the life of every individual. Whoever feels that he cannot conform and must live his life independently will find he is biting on granite. That is good for both institutions and individuals. Whoever opposes us we will destroy, and whoever provokes us we will attack."



## Nazi "Education"

### *Slop for Schoolteachers*

IN AN address to a schoolteachers' assembly at Heringsdorf, Germany, a Nazi spokesman named Godenschweger made the following declaration: "The basis of all German education must be the recognition that it was not Christianity that brought us morality, but it was the infiltration of German character that gave Christianity its permanent worth. The values represented in the German character, therefore, are the eternal values with which everything else must be compared and upon which all else must be constructed. Whoever is not ready to accept this truth refuses to take part in the re-birth of Germany and has spoken a death sentence upon his own soul." Can you imagine the mental and moral condition of teachers of the young who would sit quietly and listen while an infinitely hopeless ass would bray like that? And can you wonder, as a natural result, that, at Potsdam, a pupil brought a Bible to school and used it as a football during recess time, kicking it about the playground? The teacher in charge of the playground investigated, but did not interfere. And what will be the recompense to the German nation for meekly submitting to all these blasphemies and atrocities when Jehovah God rises up to the prey?

### *The Sausage Press*

ALL the newspapers of Germany are now as much alike as the links in a string of sausages, and have about as much information in them. One of the latest fool Nazi laws is that publishers must prove pure "Aryan" descent back to the year 1800 or go out of business; also, their publications may not be owned or managed by individuals or companies representing denominational interests, and, unless they are Nazi papers, they may not be published in more than one place.

### *History Distorted*

VIVIAN OGILVIE, in the *New York Post*, declares, as a result of interviews with German school girls, that they are deliberately mistaught history; as, that it was the Germans that taught the Romans civilization, instead of vice versa; that the Germans are the greatest and most gifted of peoples; that all other nations are barbarians trying to do them harm; that to be a German and to have devotion to Hitler is the end of all instruction.

### *What the Professors Say*

GERMAN professors, like German judges, do as they are told. Hence it is of interest to note what some of the professors are saying. Professor J. Wilhelm Hauer, leader of the Germanic faith movement, has publicly repudiated the truth of Jesus' statement, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." Professor Hans Schemm, Bavarian minister of education, has described Adolf Hitler as "the greatest teacher of all times". This professor of poggebook went on to say: "The Führer opened wide the cage of the past era of time, enabling the German eagle to stretch its wings again to the bright heights of eternity and freedom." The capacity of Germany for making a fool of itself is infinite.

### *Students Suspended for Two Years*

SEVERAL students have been suspended for two years from Heidelberg University, Germany, because they failed to listen to one of Hitler's speeches while it was being broadcast, and because they dared discuss in a restaurant the method by which Hitler eats asparagus. This means that they cannot go on with their lessons anywhere for two years. Hitler youth and Nazi students have been ordered to resign from all fraternities, and it is believed that this ends the German fraternity system.

### *All Professors Must Be Nazis*

IN GERMANY today all officials of every sort must be Nazis, the preachers and priests must in effect be Nazis, and now the proclamation has been made that all professors, lecturers and tutors must be Nazis. It seems incredible that the German people could go along with such a hopelessly idiotic program. They have meekly bowed to the voice of kings and emperors so long that they seem to have lost all independence and manhood.

### *The Toys of Nazidom*

THE toys of the Nazi Germany are marvelously lifelike lead soldiers three inches high, perfect in their military details. Along with these the little boys and girls of the new Germany play with trenches, tanks, shell holes, liquid-fire guns. The season's best seller in Munich was a new military *Mother Goose*.



## Nazi Social Life

### *A Holiday in Berlin*

VARIAN FRY, editor of *The Living Age*, wrote a report of a German holiday which he witnessed. On both sides of the street a crowd was lined up, forcing each car that came by to run the gauntlet. Every man or woman that looked like a Jew was taken out and beaten; he saw one man brutally kicked and spat upon as he lay helpless on the sidewalk. The police did nothing to interfere. Everybody seemed to be having a good time. It was Germany's present civilization, a civilization without God and with the morals of the Devil. If the Olympic games are held in Germany next year no self-respecting American or Briton will attend. Who wants to visit a country managed by persons under demoniacal control?

### *Pharaoh Still Meaner*

HITLER may think he is the meanest man that ever lived, but Pharaoh was still meaner. The Hitler régime, through its representatives, has attacked and imprisoned innocent people, has abused school children at school, and even refused to permit a German to marry a Jewess to whom he had been engaged for years, but, so far as known, it has not yet duplicated Pharaoh's arrangement for putting Jewish babies to death as soon as they are born. But probably that will come along soon in the laws put forth by this tool of the papacy.

### *Employment for Young*

IT IS against the law in Germany for any man under 25 years of age to accept employment if his place can be filled by an older unemployed man. This has had the effect of driving 250,000 young men into what is called the labor service. Theoretically this labor service busies itself with drainage, flood prevention projects, road construction, reclamation of waste land, and settlement construction aid. It also finds time to drill, and is today the best-drilled body of troops in Europe.

### *Conscription of Women*

COMPULSORY labor service for all women has been decreed in Germany; women must serve at least six months; men a year and a half. Even foreigners are subject to so-called air-protection drills; no pictures of such drills may be taken; the penalty for disobedience is a term in prison.

### *One Year of the Nazi Terror*

CONDITIONS in Germany under the Nazi régime may be judged from the fact that in the one year ending June 30, 1934, official figures show, 212 people were beheaded, 184 were "shot while attempting to escape", 280,308 were jailed, and 49,000 were sent to concentration camps; over 13,000 were deprived of their citizenship, and 12,863 were sterilized. The same methods of terror are still in use. The new legal code makes treason to the State (which includes spreading of unfavorable news about it) punishable by death. An entirely new offense is created, called "treason to the people", which consists of unfavorable comments on the German people. Blasphemy is defined, in one definition, as "grossly violating the German people's religious feeling".

### *Savagery Toward Communists*

MOST certainly the Communists have a right to their views, but at Brunswick, Germany, Rudolf Claus was given the death sentence by a Nazi judge because he was cashier of a Communist organization, gave relief to suffering Communists, and helped some of them to escape from Germany. The court shamelessly admitted that the man was being punished more for his will than for any evil deeds he had done. A woman Communist, at the same time, was sentenced to nine years' penal servitude, while three young men were given sentences of nine, seven and four years each. What beastly terrorism!

### *Refugees in Holland and Denmark*

GERMAN refugees, largely but not wholly Jews, are being trained for future usefulness in both Holland and Denmark. At Weiringen, in what was recently the Zuider Zee, 250 are being transformed into farmers, horticulturists, carpenters, metalworkers or housewives. In Denmark, where conditions are still better, they are scattered among the farmers, with the understanding that after a year of training they will leave the country. Most of them expect to go to Palestine, but some hope to go to South Africa and others to South America.

### *Jews Forbidden Health Resorts*

ALL over Germany health resorts are forbidding Jews to enter the premises. Notices are posted at every entrance.



## The Devil's Pagan Wing

### *Analysis of Hitler Philosophy*

WHEN the Devil further took over the German people, by putting them into the hands of Hitler, he provided new "spiritual food" for them. Hitler's director of philosophy is Dr. Rosenberg. In his book, *The Myth of the Twentieth Century*, now in its twenty-fourth edition, and accepted as a textbook by the Nazi youth, he says that Jesus Christ was a great personality, but smothered in "all the waste and rubbish of Asia Minor, Palestine and Africa", meaning by that last expression, the Bible. After denouncing in savage language the historical and prophetic books that preceded Christ's first advent, he says that these "stories of pimps and cattle dealers will be replaced by Nordic sagas and legends". On page 636 he says: "The principal requirement of all German education is to recognize the fact that we have not derived our ethical standards from Christianity, but that Christianity owes its permanent qualities to the German character. It is therefore the virtues of the German character that are eternal. Everything else must adapt itself to these virtues." This kind of "spiritual food" has the definite approval of Big Business, and would be entirely acceptable to them in America, if the American people would fall for it. And people that will swallow what the American people swallowed just after Mr. Wilson "kept us out of the war" will swallow anything at all.

### *Sundry Church Items*

AMERICAN churches in Germany have been closed, there being now so few Americans in the country that it does not pay to keep them open. In Hamburg there are now said to be 394 religious groups, 214 of which registered within the past ten years. Twelve hundred German pastors were arrested for denouncing as superstition the Nazi belief in an eternal Germany which puts itself in the place of Christ Jesus, the Lord. After a week they were allowed to read the manifesto to their congregations, but were compelled to make certain additions. In Bavaria thirteen of the seventeen Roman Catholic academies for women teachers have been closed. The Catholics staged a big counterdemonstration in Berlin, where it is claimed that 20,000 turned out to celebrate the papal anniversary. The Devil's religious campaign in Germany is exceedingly complicated and confused by lies.

### *Proclaiming Hitler as Christ*

HUGH REDWOOD, writing in the *London News Chronicle*, declares that in Thuringia, Germany, Hitler has been proclaimed Christ, and that on Hitler's birthday many pastors placed his portrait on their altars and read to their congregations, not from the Bible, but from Hitler's book *Mein Kampf*. It is claimed that the young people of Germany are being carried away with the new concept that the thing to be worshiped is the German blood. In an address to a great concourse of these young people General Herman Goering, German air minister and Prussian premier, said: "By believing in my people and their future I believe in the Almighty. We do not permit ourselves to be fascinated by disbelief or revealed miracles, for there never has happened a greater miracle than in our time. This miracle of the Almighty has been performed through Adolf Hitler—a miracle of resurrection of the German people." In the Hitler Youth Hour, broadcast June 30 over Germany, the demand was made that the youth of the land decide "Are you with our Leader or do you want to have besides another leader?" These and hundreds of other items show that Hitler, in Germany, has, for millions of Germans, become Antichrist.

### *Bitter Cries of Protestants*

GERMAN Protestants have denounced the Nazi church government as despotic, lying, robbing and under the control of Satan, all of which is true. That church government has, in effect, announced that God must be a German. In an official manifesto signed by the state bishop of the Bavarian church the claim was rightly made that "the doors have been opened for every heresy that unites with these powers". Little by little the lesson is soaking in in Germany that "the friendship of the world is enmity with God" and that "ye cannot serve God and mammon".

### *What Protestants Are Up Against*

WHAT German Protestants are up against may be judged from the following pronunciamento by the so-called "Reichsbishop" Ludwig Mueller. In a speech at the Berlin Sportpalast that gentleman said: "The time will come when only Nazis will conduct services and only Nazis will occupy the pews. We want one people, one state, one church." It might well be added, "And so does the Devil."



*Statements of the Nazi Press*

**T**HE Nazi press of Germany is more completely and more definitely controlled by Satan than is the press of any other country. These deplorable conditions are to be charged to the preachers, who in turn have been influenced by the devilish trend of German culture and philosophic thought. The following are translations of some of the statements made therein:

'The excellent gods of the old Germanic religion are more closely related to us and holier than the Jew God Jehovah and the patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The German children must learn to know their own ancestors and learn to respect them, and that is a higher way towards faith in Germany than the characters of the Jewish Bible.'

'The old blood of Germanic spirit is awakening again in us, and no power in the world can put it down again. One thing Christianity has not been able to do is to put the old joyful heathen laughing out of the world. All laughing comes from heathendom, and joy is heathenish. Christianity knows not to laugh, and no evangelist reports that Jesus of Nazareth ever laughed.'

'Nations of the world, be loyal to yourselves, or be loyal to your own gods. Be loyal to your race and country and whatever is grown thereon. Challenge Jehovah to battle, who threatens your life. [Was there reference here to the numerous telegrams sent to the head of the German government by Jehovah's witnesses from all over the earth? These telegrams read, in part, "Cease persecuting Jehovah's witnesses, or Jehovah will destroy you and your national party."']'

'Jehovah must die in us and amongst us. If we continue this fight against Jehovah we will do the greatest service and accomplish the world mission of the German people. We do not need the Bible any longer. The Bible does not mean anything to us. We Germans are not mere men. We are gods!'

'Service of Jehovah means indifference to everyone for himself. Jehovah must die in us and to us in order that we as a people may live. When this dawn of demonism is accomplished within us, then we render to the world the highest and the greatest service, and that is the real mission of the German people.' (Paper for the German faith, *Lightning* No. 18.)

'The church has not prevented the German workingman from losing his faith in God, and in his home, and that he has sold out to atheism and Marxism. The church, by its covenant with the bourgeois, and by the marriage of throne and altar, has driven the German workingmen into international Marxism and bolshevism. The German workingmen will not voluntarily return to the church and to Christianity.' (The ABC of the German heathen.)

'The German youth do not any longer find moral foundation in the Bible, but in their faith in Germany.'

*Growth of Paganism*

**P**AGANISM is growing in Germany by leaps and bounds. In the largest auditorium in Berlin a mob of 15,000 shouted itself hoarse over such propositions as a flat repudiation of Christianity, and a declaration that God had revealed Himself to the German people through Adolf Hitler. The minister of the interior, Wilhelm Frick, has forbidden such meetings to either Catholics or Protestants. Hitler's personal bodyguard was on hand; the hall was decorated as if for a Nazi convention; swastika flags draped from the balconies and covered the walls. A thousand pastors of the Lutheran church have been arrested; three of them were arrested for specifically mentioning by name four others that had been arrested. The names were mentioned in prayers; so it seems even prayers are censored in Germany now.

*The Nordic Faith Movement*

**P**ROFESSOR BERGMANN, of Leipzig University, spokesman for the German Nordic Faith Movement, says, in part: "In almost all respects Christianity is contrary to the German conception of decency and morals. Those who forgive sins sanction sins. The forgiving of sins undermines religious ethics and destroys the morals of the people. The believer in German religion is not a servant of God, but master over the Divinity within himself. No longer do we want merely to believe in Christ, but we want to be Christ ourselves and act like Christ, for ourselves, for our people, and for humanity." To this may be added the fact that the cruelties practiced in German concentration camps are so terrible as to defy description and sufficient to break the will of the most determined.

*The New Bishops Must Be "Good"*

**I**N A declaration at Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, Reich Bishop Ludwig Mueller stated that all present Protestant diocesan and regional churches would be swept away, together with their bishops and councils, and would be replaced by church provinces created by the State. He also said that this time the Nazis would see to it that all the new bishops are good Nazis. Apparently he has the idea that Paul did not know just what a good bishop should be, for certainly Paul knew nothing and said nothing about being a good Nazi.



## Miscellaneous Nazi Items

### *"Invisible Wall" Against France*

**W**YTHE WILLIAMS, famous war correspondent, writing of Germany's "Z" ray, or *Fernschweissapparatur*, tells that experiments have been progressing for ten years, and then says, in *Liberty* magazine:

"If they are finally successful Germany will possess a weapon that will pulverize steel girders. Apply it, and bridges will fall, gun muzzles will melt, aviation motors will disintegrate in mid-air, radio stations and railway tracks will pulverize, the sheet armor of attacking tanks will go to pieces. Most important of all, enemy shells waiting to be fired at the cannon's breech or stored in mobile ammunition parks, so perfected by the French army transport, can be exploded simultaneously."

### *Lost \$500 by Kicking for More*

**K**NOCKED down by an auto, a German farmer received \$500 from an insurance company. Dissatisfied, he took the matter to court. There, at a signal the lights were put out, and the farmer, to his surprise, saw a motion picture of himself, hale and hearty, and of surprising agility, at work in his field. He came into court on crutches, with \$500 in his pocket, and went out without the crutches and without the \$500. An enterprising motion-picture operator had taken pictures of him from a hedge the day before.

### *Mercy Cast to the Winds*

**I**N AN address in Munich, in the presence of Adolf Hitler, and before the Academy of German Law, entrusted with the task of preparing the new German code of laws, Hans Frank, Reich minister without portfolio, made the statement that "National Socialism has thoroughly done away with the principle of false humanitarianism". He also said, "Whatever is useful to the nation is right, and whatever harms it is wrong," thus making love of Hitler a legal concept.

### *Millions Becoming Atheists*

**T**A XATION arrangements in Germany make it necessary for people to say whether they are Protestants, Catholics or atheists. In 1925 there were in Germany 1,100,000 willing to come out in the open and say they were atheists. The number is now 2,400,000. There is a small increase in the number of Catholics. Despite the unfavorable conditions, there were 956,987 Bibles sold or distributed in Germany last year.

### *Twenty-five Priests Confess*

**O**UT of sixty priests arrested in Germany for taking marks out of the country, twenty-five admitted conscious violations of the foreign exchange regulations before their trials took place. Hitler's government claims also that in the remainder of the cases there was destruction of evidence, false bookkeeping, and fake correspondence sufficient to prove guilt.

### *Must Be a Nice Friend*

**F**OR telling a personal friend that Hitler is a murderer, and that Germany is governed by gangsters, and the press of the country is unreliable, a clergyman of Bernheim has been sent to jail for one year. Probably he will never live to see the outside of the prison. His friend must be a nice kind of friend; and the world has many such.

### *Baron Sosnowski Lives*

**B**ARON SOSNOWSKI, of Poland, whose espionage activity brought two German noblewomen to the headsman's block, has been granted his liberty by the Hitler government. Various excuses are made for beheading the two women and releasing the man that employed them. The whole incident is a good picture of the present devilish German government.

### *Ludendorff Ludicrousness*

**E**RICH VON LUDENDORFF, German general, self-confessed and boastful heathen, has issued a manifesto to the German people that "the time has come to make an end to the Jehovah cult and to Christianity; the Christian teachings are pacifistic and do not harmonize with the character of the German people".

### *"Christianity as a Danger"*

**I**N AN address in Berlin Professor William Hauer, spokesman for the Pagan German Faith movement, said:

"Christianity has virtue as its ideal; but our ideal is the heroic man. Christianity is not the religion of the German people. On the contrary, we regard Christianity as a danger to the unity of the people."

### *Japanese-German Alliance in Sight*

**A** JAPANESE-GERMAN alliance is in the making. Seventy Japanese high military officers are about to visit Germany to study her military methods and institutions.



## God's Organization

*A five-minute talk*

*by Judge Rutherford*

**J**EHOVAH is the God of order, and His organization is His systematic arrangement employed to carry out His purpose. His universal organization is called Zion, and is symbolically pictured by a woman. The Scriptures speak of that organization as "mount Zion" or God's "holy mountain". Lucifer was once a part of that holy mountain. When Lucifer rebelled against Jehovah he was cast out of God's holy organization. Jehovah expressed His purpose to build a special organization by and through which He would carry forward His purpose concerning the human race. That special organization is called the seed or offspring of the universal organization of Jehovah.

To Abraham God made a promise in these words (Genesis 22:18): "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." Later God, by the Scriptures, declared that the promised seed is The Christ, meaning His anointed royal Son whom He has made the world's Ruler. (Galatians 3:16-29) In the prophecies are found many pictures foretelling the building up of God's seed or capital organization. Christ Jesus, the Head of that organization, is pictured by a precious stone. In the prophecy of Isaiah (28:16) He says: "Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone." By the apostle Peter God explains that this Stone means Christ Jesus and that faithful men who become a part of His organization are called living stones. (1 Peter 2:1-9) In the prophecy of Daniel (second chapter) Jehovah's royal organization is pictured as 'The Stone cut out of the mountain without hands', which stone becomes a great mountain, meaning a mighty organization, and which organization destroys Satan's power, and then administers blessings to the nations of the earth. Thus it is seen that Jehovah's universal organization is pictured as a mountain and that His special organization is likewise pictured as a mountain. It is to these two mountains Jesus in His great prophecy warned the people that they must flee during the time of distress at the end of the world. This mighty organization of God, symbolized by the mountains, is the kingdom of God under Christ, and it is the sole and complete hope of the peoples of the earth.

When Jesus was anointed, following His baptism in the Jordan, there began the building up of God's special organization or seed of promise. When God raised up Jesus out of death and exalted Him to heaven He was then the Rightful Ruler of the world, but it pleased God to wait a long period of time before the rule of Christ should begin. (Psalm 110:1) During that waiting period God has been selecting from amongst men a few whom He makes a part of His organization. These are the ones that are 'taken out as a people for His name' and whom God makes His witnesses in the earth. (Acts 15:14; Isaiah 43:10) The apostles of Jesus were witnesses, and likewise faithful followers of Christ Jesus now on earth are Jehovah's witnesses. The end of the world has now come, and within a short time Jesus Christ as the mighty Officer of Jehovah will destroy Satan's power; but before doing so the Lord sends forth men and women as His witnesses to tell the people of His purpose and of His provision for their blessings. For that reason Jehovah's witnesses now come to you with books explaining these truths and which show you where to find them in your Bible that you may learn them for yourselves. The booklet *The Final War* gives an explanation of some of these truths, and the books *Vindication* give a more detailed explanation thereof. It is of the greatest importance to you that you learn these truths, that you may put yourself in line to receive the blessings which God through His organization will extend to all the obedient ones of mankind.

Jesus Christ is the Head of Jehovah's capital organization, and only those who put themselves under the power and control of that organization can get life everlasting. It is written (Acts 4:12): "There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." The time of great climax has now arrived and God is affording men the opportunity to place themselves under His organization. How may one avail himself of that privilege? The man must first realize that he is a born sinner, that Jehovah God is the great Life-giver through Christ Jesus, that God has redeemed man through Christ Jesus and made Him Ruler of the world, and believing these things he must



take his stand on the side of God and His kingdom by consecrating himself to do the will of God. Having taken these steps, then he must study God's Word and from it ascertain God's

will. Thus he will be seeking meekness and righteousness, and it is to such that God gives promise of His blessing by and through His organization.

[The foregoing talk, one of thirty-six, is published by arrangement with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., who are distributors of these

pointed Bible talks in the form of phonograph records. Inquiries concerning these records should be addressed to the Society, not to *The Golden Age*.]

### "What Is Fascism?" By David Wilkie (Great Britain)

#### (In Three Parts—Part 3)

IT MAY surprise some people to be told that what is now made out to be the "creed" of Fascism is the COMPLETE REVERSE of the creed which animated the Fascists who marched on Rome. Everybody who knows anything about Italian Fascism knows this. Signor Grandi, the Italian ambassador in London, knows it. It is a positive fact that the original Fascists, the pre-March on Rome Fascists, Mussolini's followers, were ultra-libertarians!

Mussolini was almost an anarchist (he did, in fact, at one time organize the so-called "Red Week" in collaboration with the anarchist Malatesta) while he was leader of the Italian Fascists *before* he became premier! In the *Popolo d'Italia* (i.e., the official Fascist organ), April 7, 1920, after the Fascist party had been in existence for a year, Mussolini wrote:

"I start from the individual and aim at the State. If the rebellion against the legal hour was the supreme attempt of revolt against the coercion of the State, a sunbeam of hope would filter into the spirits of us who are desperate individualists. Down with the State in all its forms and incarnations! The bourgeois State as well as the socialist State—the State of yesterday, of to-day, and of tomorrow. For us, only one thing is left, the consoling religion of anarchy."

This is what Mussolini, then Fascist leader, was preaching about the State, and State "coercion", only two years before he became premier! Where does the "Corporate" State come

in this? The truth about the Corporate State doctrine is, it was invented for Mussolini (probably by Jesuits) years after he became dictator, and it was created to justify his dictatorship, and to make the Italians fall in love with tyranny.

The demands of the Fascists were more extravagant than the demands of the Socialists in Italy. When bands of workmen started to seize the factories, Mussolini, the Fascist leader, applauded their actions. When a number of ex-soldiers, not Communists, started to seize the estates, Mussolini applauded their actions too.

The first occupation of the factories took place at Dalmine (Bergamo), on March 17, 1919. It started all the others. Two days later Mussolini wrote in *Popolo d'Italia*: "To the workmen of Dalmine we send our salute and the expression of our fervent and disinterested sympathy for the noble battle fought." On March 29 he motored to Dalmine with Cesare Rossi

to congratulate the workmen.

Writing about the first occupation of lands, in the same paper, the official Fascist organ, remember, Mussolini wrote, March 25: "The peasants that rebel today in order to solve the land question must not meet with our hostility." On June 10, he wrote:

"Either the blissful landowners will be expropriated or we will muster the masses of combatants

#### JESUIT CONTROL OF THE WORLD —BY FASCISM

It is difficult to popularize a tyranny, and, as everybody knows, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the most perfect example of tyranny the world has known.

The job of the Jesuits is to make it seem desirable, even necessary, that the government of mankind should be turned over to the Roman Hierarchy.

The curiously interesting methods by which men are persuaded to put their worst enemies in control of their destinies are set forth in this article.

The writer of the article, a university man of high standing, conceals his identity under a nom de plume. He is one of the few men who, having inside knowledge, dares tell the truth.

Every reader of *The Golden Age* will be fascinated, but more than fascinated; for he will be instructed as to just how the Devil is working his game.

The article takes down the screens and lets the honest reader see just how the Jesuits are planning world control by Fascism, and how they are succeeding.

If liberty is lost, all is lost; and liberty is lost wherever the Jesuits succeed in forcing a dictator upon the people. This the people sagely suspect.



against these obstacles and will overthrow them. We will carry on a devilish propaganda."

### Mussolini's "About Face"

Black, and dirty, and foul as Mussolini's volte-face was, and so far has been proved to be, one has to read his program in order to realize the ENORMITY of his betrayal of his Fascists, and to appreciate how easy it is for a person once established as a dictator (with the Jesuit machine behind him) to do anything even when it is the complete opposite of what he has preached, or reverse of the faith, or objects, or desires of his followers. The following was Mussolini's program *before* he became dictator, i.e., the program of the Italian Fascist party, published in 1919:

(1) National Assembly, intended as the Italian Section of the International Assembly of all Peoples, in order to proceed with the radical transformation of the political and economic basis of Society.

(2) Proclamation of the Republic. Decentralization of administrative control. Administrative autonomy of regions and communes through their own legislative bodies. Popular sovereignty exercised by means of universal, equal, and direct popular vote of all citizens of both sexes, with right to the people of initiative, of referendum, and veto. Reorganization, ex-novo, of the administrative bodies of the State. The function of the State to be limited to the civic and political direction of national life.

(3) Abolition of the Senate and of every artificial and arbitrary limitation of popular sovereignty. Abolition of political police. Establishment of a municipal and national civic guard. Elective magistrates independent of executive power.

(4) Abolition of all caste-titles, of princes, dukes, marquis, "commendatori," "cavalieri," etc. Only titles of honor, those of talent and honesty in work.

(5) Abolition of compulsory conscription. General disarmament and veto of all nations forbidding the manufacture of armaments.

(6) Freedom of thought and of conscience, of religion, of association, of press, of propaganda, of individual and collective agitation.

(7) System of education with both cultural and vocational schools open to all.

(8) Maximum care and perfection of the social hygiene system.

(9) Abolition of stock companies. Suppression of every kind of speculation of banks and of the Stock Exchange. Creation of a national financial institution with regional schemes for the distribution of credit.

(10) Census and reduction of personal wealth. Confiscation of unproductive revenues. Payment of the debt of the old State by the wealthy classes. Suppression of church revenues.

(11) Eight hours' work on a legal basis.

(12) Reorganization of production based on insurance principles and on direct participation of profits by the workers. All landed estates to be given over to the peasants. The management of transportation industries and of public services to be entrusted to syndicates comprised of technical experts and workers.

(13) Abolition of secret diplomacy.

(14) Open international policy dedicated to the solidarity and independence of peoples in the Confederation of States.

### "Fascists" Cheated in a Big Way

It would be out of place here to discuss whether this program is good, bad, or indifferent. The point is, it was with this program that Mussolini got into power. The Fascists stood for (and the rank and file believed in it, you may be sure): no political police, no secret diplomacy, no compulsory conscription, freedom of speech, decentralization of executive magistrates, etc.!

You ought to appreciate now that Mussolini has cheated his "Fascists" in a big way. A man capable of doing what he has done is fit for any treachery, and any amount of it. It sticks out a mile that his régime is THE GREATEST SWINDLE IN HISTORY. I have given this matter some thought and some study and I am firmly convinced that from the START of Fascism (and maybe long before then) Mussolini was secretly in league with "Rome".

"Mussolini," says Ludendorff, "is nothing more than an ambitious tool in the hands of Romish ecclesiastics"; and I concur with Ludendorff. Ludendorff is Germany's Smuts. He is not an amateur in politics. He knows what he is talking about. The difference between Ludendorff (who has no axe to grind) and most other authorities on politics (who also lack his courage) is, he says what he thinks. The rest of them think it but don't say it, and so leave the masses in ignorance and confusion.

Mussolini gave the name of "Fascism" to the creed he promised. What I want to know is, and what you, dear reader, should want to know is: What name must we give to the creed he has fulfilled? It is not Conservatism, it is not Liberalism, it is not Socialism, it is not "Fascism". No! IT IS JESUITISM.

### The Original Fascist Program

Read the Fascist program again: (1) It is not anti-Masonic; you may look but in vain for any reference to Masonry in it. Many active Masons were in the ranks as Fascists during the March



on Rome. The Freemasons in Italy were a patriotic although anti-Papal body. (2) It is not pro-Church of Rome: one of its clauses is, "Suppression of Church revenues." (3) It is not anti-liberal; if anything, it is ultra-liberal. It proclaims "popular sovereignty", "freedom of thought, of press, of propaganda," and so on. (4) It is not, strictly speaking, anti-Socialist. It demands nationalization of credit, the abolition of stock exchanges, expropriation of estates, etc. Lastly, (5) the spirit of the Fascists was "Italy First", i.e., with emphasis on the "Nation", not the "State", and with no reference at all to the "Church". So much for the theory. Now for the practice.

#### **The "Revised" Program**

(1) Before Mussolini was in power three years he launched an attack upon the Masons, including those in his party, sent many of them to jail, and suppressed Freemasonry by law. But he didn't suppress, and he hasn't suppressed, the Roman Catholic secret societies by law, the Italian equivalents of the Knights of Malta, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Knights of Columbus, etc. (2) In 1929, from the Italian treasury Mussolini gave a gift of nineteen million pounds to the Vatican. This was a part of the "Lateran Treaty". (3) He murdered Amendola, the Liberal leader; treated liberalism as "subversion" (this is the very word used by a Fascist historian); and in *Gerrachia* magazine, 1925, Mussolini boasted that he had reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses". (4) He smashed every outward vestige of propaganda in favor of the 'Socialist' items in his program, irrespective of whether the agitation came from the Reds or from the Fascists. And he murdered Matteotti, the Socialist leader. Matteotti was an upright and a very popular figure. (5) Mussolini abolished the "Victor Emmanuel's Day" celebrations. On the 20th of September, 1870, the Italian troops took possession of Rome. The Italian nation celebrated the day as a festival of national reunion, and, of course, as the anniversary of victory over the Papacy and Austria. It was Italy's "First of July" and "Battle of the Boyne" combined. This is where Fascism shows itself in its true colors. The idea of Italian patriotism's "insulting" Roman popery was naturally disliked by Mussolini's masters; so the festival was cut out of the Fascist calendar. The Vatican, not Italy, came "First".

It is a mistake to imagine that only plumbers and dockers and "Reds" of various hues are lying in Mussolini's internment camps. During the War and later in 1925, General Bencivenga was secretary for Cadorna, commander-in-chief of the Italian army in the War. Mussolini interned Bencivenga in the island of Ustica, where the worst and most incorrigible criminals were lodged. It would have been more humane to have him shot, but to keep him living was perhaps the "better" method of sealing the lips and palsifying the hands of his friends.

#### **The Explanation**

Now let me ask of you, What explanation can you offer for this total perversion of the Fascist policy and this attack upon Liberals, Patriots, Socialists, and Freemasons? Surely this is a question of some importance. Well, then, ANSWER IT, you Tories, Liberals, and Socialists! This is the answer: There is only ONE political body in Europe, only ONE, not two, or three, or four, which is anti-Liberal, anti-Masonic, anti-Patriot, anti-Socialist, anti-Communist, and anti-Jew, and that body is the JESUIT SOCIETY. "Fascism" (i.e., original Fascism) doesn't rule in Italy today, any more than "Nazism" (or Brownshirtism) rules Germany. The Jesuits rule Italy, and their "creed" is now the orthodox Fascist creed in every European country.

If Mussolini's post-War record is hardly flattering to Il Duce, his pre-War one is worse. The following are characteristic points of Mussolini pre-War biography:

(1) His five months' imprisonment, November 23, 1911, to March 12, 1912, for having incited the soldiers of the African war to desert.

(2) His expelling of Bissolati and Bonomi from the Socialist party he directed, because they had dared to congratulate the king for having escaped murder at the hands of an anarchist.

(3) His denouncement before the High Court of Milan, April 1, 1914, for "instigation of crime, and insult to the army".

(4) The organization of the so-called "Red Week" in collaboration with the anarchist Malatesta, etc.

The last myth about Mussolini that's worth exploding is the one about the March on Rome. Contrary to the belief of almost every Fascist, Mussolini did not lead the March. He was in Milan all the time, and when it was safe to go to Rome he went in a Pullman sleeping car!



**The March on Rome**

The March on Rome was the work of the "Quadrivirate", De Bono, De Vecchi, Bianchi, and Balbo. De Bono was in command of operations; Bianchi did liaison staff work; Balbo commanded the marchers; and De Vecchi, along with Grandi, did the negotiating with Salandra (the prime minister) and the king.

Mussolini watched events from Milan, a few hundred miles away from Rome.

It was De Vecchi and Grandi in Rome who telephoned Mussolini at Milan telling him of Salandra's first offer of 'participation' in the government. It was they who won from Salandra and the king the invitation to Mussolini to form a government. "On receipt of the official invitation," says Ion S. Munro, "he (Mussolini) left at once for the capital."

How has this quadrivirate fared? De Vecchi is still a minister. Bianchi is dead. De Bono was "removed" from his post as chief of police. Grandi was "sent abroad" to London. Balbo has been "exiled" to Tripoli.

**"La Bottega del Papa"**

It is not true that Mussolini against his will was forced to "bargain" with the pope. This is often said to justify Mussolini's dealings with the Vatican. It is sheer, demonstrable nonsense. On the contrary, if Mussolini had put the pope in a boat and sent him to Tripoli, nobody in Italy would have bothered much. Before Mussolini's advent to power the Church of Rome's name in Italy was mud. Its prestige was low before the War; it was much worse after it. It was commonly called "*La bottega del papa*", i.e., the pope's shop, a reference to the "holy" relic racket.

What Mussolini did was, he pretended to quarrel with the pope, just as Hitler is pretending. Most people, including the then "Fascists", thought that this was fine. But the net result of every "quarrel" was a further concession to the Vatican. In fact, Mussolini re-instated Popery. He raised the "Church" from one of odium, which it richly deserved, to an institution of authority. And when he had completed the job, the pope called him a "man sent by divine providence to save Italy". As no pope yet has ever worried much about "patriotism", substitute the word "Church" for "Italy" and you will have the pope's real meaning. "Sent by divine providence to save the 'Church'." I am telling Jews and democrats who their enemy is. In the words of

Gambetta I say, pointing to "Rome": "THERE IS YOUR ENEMY." If I were saying this to the Labor people in Spain, they would believe me. They know what "Rome" is, as the forefolds of Britain, Holland, Sweden, Switzerland, etc., knew, i.e., from personal experience, but the average person now doesn't know a thing about it. And the moment one tries to speak to him about it, he thinks (or at least some of them do) that one is trying to turn him into what he calls a "hymn-singer".

**Mussolini and Freemasonry**

Anti-Freemasonry was not a plank of the early Fascist program. Many Masons took part in the March on Rome.

Freemasonry in Italy had old ties with Italian Nationalism dating back to Risorgimento days. They helped to make Italy a nation. And for this too, no doubt, they incurred the displeasure of the pope, because the papacy lost its dominions, the City of Rome, when Italy became a nation.

The Masons were neither for nor against Fascism. They were neutral. There were two Masonic bodies in Italy, known by the name of the buildings they occupied, the "Giustiniani Palace Masons" and the "Piazza del Gesu Masons", and actually the latter was, if anything, friendly towards Mussolini.

Why does the Church of Rome dislike the Freemasons? Not because they belong to a secret society. No. There are a number of Roman Catholic secret societies, The Knights of Malta, The Ancient Order of Hibernians, The Knights of Columbus, etc. The Roman Catholic church objects to Freemasonry because Masonic societies do not come under their priestly control, and because Masons deny the papal claims.

In August 1924, two years after Mussolini came to power, the attack on Freemasonry opened. During 1925 Mussolini was busy "purging" his party of Masons. They had been good enough to help Mussolini to power, but they were not the sort he wanted to help him to administer his "Fascist" state.

At the close of 1925 Freemasonry was suppressed by law. "It was a move," says Ion S. Munro, "which won him favor in the eyes of the Vatican."

The year 1929, i.e., seven years after Mussolini's elevation to the premiership, was perhaps the year when the Fascist terror reached its highest pitch. The "O.V.R.A.", or secret police,



was called into existence in 1929. To quote a 100-percent sympathetic historian of Fascism, in 1929: "Over 1,000 prisoners were sentenced, many of them receiving punishments of over ten years' imprisonment." In September 1929, Cesare Rossi was decoyed on to Italian soil at Lake Garda, after he had managed to leave Italy. He was arrested and sentenced to thirty years. Who is this Cesare Rossi? At one time he was secretary of the Italian Fascist party, and Mussolini's closest companion! If Rossi was not prepared to "play ball" with the pope, and I suspect he wasn't, the least Mussolini could do (at his masters' bidding) was to shoot him or jail him. He jailed him plenty.

### ***The Vatican's "Profits"***

What is there of significance about this year 1929? After seven years of Mussolini's rule one would have expected that the internal condition of the country would be quiet, stable, and non-refractory. The Lateran Treaty was signed in June, 1929. This "Treaty" was the Vatican's 'profits' from Fascism. It was JESUITISM putting the seal on its victory. The resistance to it was the last 'big fling' of the anti-Fascist forces in Italy. They lost, of course. But the next time they cross swords with Mussolini (and the general of the Jesuits) they shall win.

When Mussolini signed the Lateran Treaty, the words "toleration of other religions" were cut out of the Italian Constitution. In theory Fascist Italy (unlike pre-Fascist Italy) does not admit religious tolerance. In practice it has to, so as not to arouse the antipathy of especially Britain and U.S.A. He gave the gift of £19,000,000 to the Vatican, already referred to. (I suspect this was the return of the monies Mussolini had received from "Rome".) Above all, he re-established the pope's "temporal" sovereignty. Do you know that the Vatican was very much upset because it was not given a seat in the League of Nations? If you didn't know this before, then you know it now. By re-establishing the pope's "temporal" sovereignty Mussolini raised the Church of Rome to the diplomatic status of a "State".

Mussolini closed down the Y.M.C.A. He put the pope's picture back into every State school classroom. He cut out the words "toleration of other religions" from the Italian Constitution. He suppressed the Freemasons. Finally, Fascism re-established the pope's "temporal sovereignty".

There is no liberty of speech anywhere in Italy outside of the confessional box; and this just about sums up the truth, and tells all there is to know about Fascism in Italy.

### ***The Beneficiaries***

Some time ago knighthoods ("commenda") were given to five leading foreign journalists in Rome, two of whom belong to British papers; an almost unheard-of thing in any other country. This gives one a good idea of what sort of "news" some readers must be getting from Italy. It is news of "ruptures" between Italy and Germany, "quarrels" of Mussolini and the pope, Roman Catholics "ill-treated" in Germany, Italy, and Austria, all to misinform and confuse the public.

### ***Fascism Breeds Poverty***

Fascism has not been a godsend either to the workers or to the employers of Italy. In 1926 Italy had 78,000 unemployed; in 1933 the figure was 1,000,000. In the years 1930-32 Italy's foreign trade shrank by 48 percent. One of Italy's recent budgets showed a deficit of £66,000,000. The adverse trade balance was £50,000,000. There were more than 21,000 bankruptcies in Italy in 1932. In Great Britain, a more commercialized country, there were 4,645 bankruptcies in 1932, i.e., one-fifth of Italy's figure.

The official comparison of real wages, that is, money wages in terms of food-purchasing power, are thus given in *Whittaker's Almanack*, on the authority of the *Ministry of Labour Gazette*: Great Britain 100; Italy 45.

Mr. Hessel Titlman, British journalist, who undertook a survey of conditions in Europe a year or two ago, says, and quite truly:

"Whether or not families forced to live on such a budget are 'starving', as one Italian working man assured me, there can be no question that the standard of living in Italy is one of the lowest, measured in material comfort, in all Europe." ("Slump: A Study of Stricken Europe.")

Who, then, has benefited from Fascism? The pope, [Achille] Ambrose Ratti. And—Mussolini, starting earlier than Rosenberg, has bled his country white financing parties abroad to serve his war plans. Listen to this, from a pamphlet written in the summer of 1930 by Lauro De Bosis, an Italian, and secretly distributed in Italy:



"For all the dissatisfied, Italy has a little money and a great deal of promises. In Albania, among Hitler's men, among the people of the Austrian Heimwehr, among the Macedonian Comitagi, and especially in Hungary, wherever there is an opportunity to agitate, to trouble peace, to put powder mines, there the dangerous shade of Mussolini can be discerned."

### **The Mussolini Myth**

It is not true that Mussolini "saved" Italy from Bolshevism. This is a myth (like the myth that Hitler "saved" Germany from Communism, or that Mosley is "saving" Britain from Moscow); and the people who spread it are prevaricators.

The danger of a Bolshevik revolution passed away with the failure of the occupation of the factories, and the victory of the Moderates (*Riformisti*) over the Extremists of the Socialist party on September 2, 1920. Mussolini himself said in his paper, November 30: "The Italian home situation improves every day." In the first days of 1921, a year before he became premier, and almost three years before he declared his dictatorship, Mussolini wrote: "In Italy one

cannot speak any more of any Bolshevik danger whatsoever."

That's clear enough, isn't it? Also the alleged economic paralysis caused by "Bolshevism" in the years 1919 and 1920, as the test of official figures reveals itself nonexistent:

|                                                                | 1918  | 1919   | 1920   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Number of stock companies in Italy                             | 3,463 | 4,520  | 5,541  |
| Capital invested in the same (in millions)                     | 7,257 | 13,014 | 17,784 |
| Deposits in savings institutes and popular banks (in billions) | 12    | 17     | 20     |
| Revenue from income tax (in billions)                          | 9.6   | 15.2   | 18.8   |
| Number of persons transported by the railways (in millions)    | 65    | 102    | 110    |

One would probably get jailed in Italy today for printing a handbill showing a comparison of the so-called "Bolshevik Period" with that of the so-called "Napoleonic Year", viz., the year VIII of the Fascist Era; and conditions have worsened since this "peak" year.

## **Most Autocratic Institution**

(From the Fellowship Forum)

THE Papacy itself is the most autocratic institution in the records of the world. From its government every vestige of human rights is excluded. No Roman Catholic has any voice in the selection of the "sovereign pontiff" or of any bishop or priest whom the canon law requires him to obey.

In the papal system the theory of "divine right to rule" rises to perfection. Pretensions of all other civil despots pale into democracy when compared with those of the popes. Not only does the Roman pontiff claim 'divine right to rule', but he claims to rule as sole agent and *alter ego* of God Himself. In that role he arrogates to himself the unique attribute of infallibility. All governmental authority descends from him to the Hierarchy and clergy and monastic orders and the laity. All are his subjects.

There is no cardinal, patriarch, archbishop, bishop, abbot, monk, nun or Roman Catholic layman but by his appointment. There is no faith, theology nor canon law but by his decree. There is no province, diocese or parish, nor any

school, college, seminary or university unless licensed directly or indirectly by him.

All power descends from his throne. The food and clothing and shelter, the community life, the property and income, the thought, the speech, the habits, and the business and civil and religious life of 300,000,000 Roman Catholics in every part of the world are under his strict regulation and authority. Such is the essence of the papal system. It is stamped indelibly on the government and people of lands dominated by the Roman Hierarchy.

### **One Fifth on the Dole**

ONE fifth of the population of the United States are on the dole. A great proportion of these are Roman Catholics, so correspondents report, and out of the funds which the boys send home a considerable proportion inevitably goes into the church exchequers. If the priest got the boy his job, and the boy sends the money to his mother, does anybody suppose the priest intends to be left high and dry? Not a bit of it.



## Making America Fascist

### *The Proposed R. C. Fascist Dictatorship*

REFERRING to the proposed Roman Catholic Fascist dictatorship over the people of the United States, P. G. White, of Illinois, in a booklet entitled *The United States Need Not Surrender*, says:

"When it was all over, he (the dictator) had saved the people from Communism on the left, but he had taken them straight over to Fascism on the right. And the middle classes, to whom he had come with false promises, found themselves thrust aside, forgotten and ignored. Thus was a Fascist, Roman Catholic dictatorship established in Italy, in Germany, and in Austria. In Italy and Austria the country was already majority Roman Catholic; in Germany the dictatorship was established over a predominantly Protestant nation. Roman Catholicism co-operates with Fascist dictatorships throughout the world. The two philosophies are identical in application: both rule by means of dictatorship imposed from above. The great danger in America today is that, in avoiding Communism on the left, we shall be led, willingly or unwillingly, to a Fascist dictatorship on the right. In this connection, the campaign of Father Coughlin, the radical radio priest of the Roman Catholic church, born in another country, foreigner by training, propagating a foreign philosophy taken from the encyclicals of the popes and expressed in the platform of the National Union for Social Justice, will be watched by informed Americans with great interest."

### *The Four Most Important Towns*

THE four most important towns in Lackawanna county, Pennsylvania, are Scranton, which is the county seat (and the anthracite metropolis of the world); Carbondale, the largest town on the northern boundary; Moscow, the largest town on the eastern boundary; and Clark's Summit, the largest town on the western boundary. Under the present administration, of Achille Ambrogio Damiano Ratti, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Patrick J. Boland (congressman for Lackawanna county) and James Aloysius Farley, Scranton, which had a Protestant for postmaster, now has a Catholic; Carbondale, which had a Protestant for postmaster, now has a Catholic; Moscow, which had a Protestant for postmaster, now has a Catholic; and Clark's Summit, which had a Protestant for postmaster, now has a Catholic. And so the work of turning the United States over to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, bag and baggage, goes merrily on. The Jesuits are onto their job. But the Masons; it is to laugh. Look at Italy and Germany; the Masons are all through.

### *Executive Director of the \$4,800,000,000*

WHAT capable "Protestant" would you judge was selected by President Roosevelt to act as executive director of the National Emergency Council, the man who decides where and how the \$4,800,000,000 will be expended? All you can do is laugh when you learn that Frank Comerford Walker received his education by spending four years at the Roman Catholic University of Gonzaga, at Spokane, and spent four more years studying law at Notre Dame University, in Indiana. A Protestant would never do. Why? Simply because he lacks the training to qualify him to allot that huge sum of money so that most of it, by divers routes, ultimately reaches the coffers of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City. Is it any wonder that Cardinal Mundelein (Chicago) said that Franklin D. Roosevelt is "one who has shown more friendly sympathy to the 'Church' and its institutions than any occupant of the White House in half a century"?

### *"Absolute Dictatorship Planned in Congress"*

JAMES T. WILLIAMS, Jr., in the *New York Evening Journal*, June 15, 1935, calls attention to a proposed amendment to the Constitution, introduced in the House by Congressman Wood, of Missouri, which would enable Congress to dictate hours, wages, terms and conditions of labor of every person in the country, and production and prices of food; enforce, cancel or adjust debts; also to abdicate completely to the president every legislative power. All that would be needed then to make America a madhouse like Germany would be to put some fool in the White House who would try to get away with such a program. Nevertheless, some such plan is contemplated seriously by the gang that was chased out of Mexico.

### *O'Connell Wants Radio Censorship*

CARDINAL O'CONNELL, back from the Bahamas, wants censorship of the air. Of course he does. Who is to direct the censorship? Why, naturally, it would be himself, or somebody of his selection. Then what shall be done with the declaration of James Aloysius Farley that in the United States we shall have no press or radio censorship? Oh, that is easy, and the answer is so obvious that it won't even be necessary to state it. It speaks for itself.



### *The Jesuit Delaware Corporations*

REFERRING to the Jesuit Delaware corporations, i.e., Commodity Credit Corporation, Public Works Emergency Housing Corporation, Federal Surplus Relief Corporation, Federal Subsistence Homesteads Corporation, Electric Home and Farm Authority, and Public Works Emergency Leasing Corporation, Senator Thos. D. Schall, of Minnesota, who probably did not know of the Jesuit origin of these corporations, said on the floor of the Senate\*:

"The purpose of these corporations is wholly unholy in intent wherever the Federal Government is to seize power without warrant in laws constitutionally enacted. I now add, without any fear of successful contradiction, that the majority of bills, other than personal, introduced into the Seventy-third Congress and passed by it were not originated in the convictions of Congressmen nor reported out as creations of various investigating committees nor as a result of public clamor or need, but were prepared in secret as parts of a whole plan determined on long before March 4, 1933, and long before November, 1932, and fed in so speciously as to arouse no suspicions on the part of Congress, of the press, or the public as to their being the completion of a plan to undermine the hitherto prevalent plan of government in the United States. . . . I believe beyond all doubt that a group of men and women have used Congress and the president as cat's-paws in the past few years, but more particularly since November, 1932, and that a senatorial inquiry would prove that they were prepared to swing the United States either into a Fascistic form on one side or a Communistic form on the other: one or other to prevail as opportunity may offer, but both planned to lodge immense power and wealth in the hands of a few at the center of a group of corporations."

### *"Foreign Power" After the Press*

COL. R. R. McCORMICK, publisher of the *Chicago Tribune*, in an address to members of the Advertising Federation of America, said: "I ask you to join the newspapers in their fight to preserve the freedom of the press. In this great contest which has been going on in this country for three years, and which is not yet ended, to decide whether the principles of arbitrary government shall be allowed to cross the ocean and crush all that the Revolution gained, the Constitution organized and the Bill of Rights guaranteed, practically every fight for freedom was swept away in the first rush of absolutism."

\*See *Congressional Record*, February 6, 1935, pages 4 and 5.

### *Wholesale Murder of Protestants Soon*

THE New York *World*, December 14, 1930, reports the Most Reverend F. X. Talbot, S.J. (Jesuit), as having said:

"The old Protestant culture is about at the end of its rope. The first settlers of our country established this distinctly Protestant culture, being chiefly from Protestant countries, so that our history from the beginning of the republic has been predominantly non-Catholic. It has given the complexion to the country, entered our legislation, sociology and economies, is the basis of our commerce and industry and, in fact, has formed a great part of the American people. For 150 years the Protestant element was strongest, and we admit it. This Christian culture is a wave receding, and we Catholics are living in a most important day, with one culture vanishing, another gaining strength. Why can't we raise a tidal wave that will bring Catholic culture into the United States? Why can't we make the United States Catholic in legislation, Catholic in justice, aims and ideals? We are the greatest numerically in the country, strong and growing in the arts and education. We are now ready to expand. Now is the time to organize and strike hard to put the Catholic idea before all."

The method by which 15 percent of the American people would thus enslave the 85 percent was indicated in the New York *Herald*, Tuesday, May 7, 1901. Therein it was admitted by the "Reverend Father" Harney, spokesman for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy before the Federal Communications Commission, that the Roman Catholic church regards Protestants as heretics and believes and teaches that heretics should be put to death.

Protestantism stands on the edge of another and infinitely greater St. Bartholomew's massacre than that which caused Paris streets to run deep with blood. Press dispatches admit that 1,500 machine guns have been distributed from American armories and are now in the hands of gangsters, nearly all of whom, when they seek 'benefit of clergy' seek it in the "church" of their training and choice, the "church" that admittedly believes in graft and murder, and has placed the whole subject of remission for sins on a cash basis.

### *"Peace upon Earth"*

THE other night, over the radio, some wag quoted the following alleged poetry: "Peace upon earth" was said; we sing it, and pay a million priests to bring it. After two thousand years of mass we've got as far as poison gas."



### *Priests as Labor Arbitrators*

**B**ECAUSE they know nothing about honest labor, and because they love to be in the public eye (like a cinder in that respect), and because there are no real Americans 'suitable' for the job, President Franklin D. Roosevelt appointed as labor arbitrators the following members of the Roman Catholic priesthood: Very Reverend Monsignor P. M. H. Wynhoven, of New Orleans, who forced a radio station in Louisiana to crowd Judge Rutherford off the air; Reverend Francis J. Haas, of Washington, D.C.; Reverend James F. Cunningham, C.S.P., of Los Angeles; Reverend Dr. John P. Boland of Buffalo, N. Y.; Archbishop Edward J. Hanna, of San Francisco; Reverend Frederic Seidenburg, S.J., of Detroit; Reverend John O'Grady, of Washington, D.C.; Very Reverend John W. R. Maguire, C.S.V., of Chicago; and Right Reverend Monsignor John A. Ryan, of Washington, D.C. Six of the nine were made chairmen of the labor boards on which they serve. In every way in his power Roosevelt is trying to turn America over, lock, stock and barrel, to the Vatican.

### *Unwitting Servants of the Papacy*

**A**LL know that the press of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims for the pope the pater- nity of the New Deal. Mr. Coughlin declares that he read to Mr. Roosevelt the pope's plans for just such a New Deal. The only thing that stopped the New Deal was the United States Constitution. The pope hopes to put that out of the way, and a great campaign to destroy the Constitution and do away with States' rights is now under way, so that Papal Fascism in the United States may become a stark reality. Meantime there has been received in this office a copy of *The Gentile Front*, showing the strange co-operation with this scheme of very many able American Jews, among whom are listed Bernard M. Baruch, Donald R. Richberg, Professor Felix Frankfurter, Judge Samuel I. Rosenman, Henry Morgenthau, Sr., Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Professor Rex Tugwell, Mordecai Ezekiel, Edward A. Filene, Frances Perkins, Harold S. Ickes, Samuel Untermyer, Joseph B. Eastman, Samuel Dickstein, and many others. On the other side of the story is the fact that two of the United States Supreme Court justices, Louis D. Brandeis and Benjamin N. Cardozo, are said to be Jews, and their opinions helped to kill the New Deal. The probable fact is that the reason

why there are so many Jews in prominent places in the national government and in the New York state government is that there are so many able Jews in New York city, which city is, in fact, the largest Jewish city in the world. The governor of New York state, Herbert H. Lehman, is a Jew, and nine of the ten New York state supreme court justices for Manhattan and The Bronx are Jews. *The Gentile Front* asserts that in the New Deal at Washington 85 percent of the advisory and official positions are held by Jews, and that of the Russian Communistic set-up, composed of 554 members, all are Jews but less than 20. *The Gentile Front* seems to be Nazi propaganda. It maintains the so-called "Protocols of Zion" are of Jewish origin, despite the fact that this has been proved false wherever the courts have looked into it. Nothing could be more devilishly narrow-minded, more fiendish, more contemptible, than the so-called "New Germany" to which *The Gentile Front* looks up and upon which *The Golden Age* looks down with loathing inexpressible. The Jews are money-lovers, granted; but they are not pig-headed wild beasts.

### *Jesuits Crowded Too Soon*

**T**HE Jesuits crowded too soon when, in their magazine ridiculously called *America*, they said, two years ago: "The States no longer function as States. It does not seem probable that at any time in the future they will so function. The old Constitution, now no longer the supreme law, is largely an historical document." The reason why the Jesuits said so was that they hoped it was so; but when the real Americans saw the Jesuit statement they hoped it was not so, and when the Supreme Court pitched the NRA into the ash can they knew it was not so, and for once the Jesuits had overshot their mark. In this life it is best not to get too fresh too soon.

### *Farley for President in 1940*

**W**ILLIAM H. ANDERSON, former Anti-Saloon League campaigner, in an address in Baltimore, said: "Postmaster General Farley said a few months ago that the only thing which stood in the way of his selection as president in 1940 was the fact that he is a Roman Catholic, and he added that, 'If we continue to gain as we have done in the past year or so, even that will not stand in the way.'"



## Obedience Lightens a Tax-Gatherer's Burdens

**F**EW innocent people are as unpopular as the tax-gatherer. A tax is a compulsory contribution to support a government, and nobody likes to be compelled to do anything. However people may wave flags and cheer soldiers on their way to the front, they never like to pay the tax bills. The fight over the soldiers' bonus is a sample. The banks have a longing to absorb all that is coming to the soldiers in interest charges on loans which they are now making to them. They do not have a longing for increased taxes.

If anybody were to stand up on a rostrum and invite the people to come forward and contribute cash to buy bayonets wherewith to scatter the entrails of their fellow men over the landscape, nobody would come.

If a radio plea were to go out for cash to buy shrapnel to blow human creatures to fragments, there would not enough money come in to load one gun a single time.

Nobody would think of reaching down in his pocket and stripping something off from his roll (if he has one, in these days) to enable his government to invest in poison gas wherewith to burn out the lungs of a fellow creature.

It is even doubtful if anybody would come along and offer to help erect a battleship, or a submarine, or a cannon; though there might be a few who would invest in these things if they thought they would reap some personal benefit therefrom.

International Murderers, Limited, Unlimited, Preferred and Common, Low-down and Contemptible, would have a hard time selling their wares if they waited for voluntary contributions.

One-fourth of the wealth of the United States was squandered in the World War, with resultant benefits to the people of this fair land considerably less than could be nicely balanced upon the point of a cambric needle.

As a result, when the increasing tax bills come in (about the time of year when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has a consuming interest in the poor souls in purgatory, because they think that is the best time to gather in all the change possible) the people thank God for their harvests, because the president tells them to do so, but they do not thank Him for the tax-collectors. If the truth be known, they feel like setting the dogs on them.

America points with pride to her leading citizens like Andrew Mellon, Dutch Schultz, Charles Schwab, John Dillinger and Al Capone, and does all possible to encourage the youth of the land to walk in their footsteps, and yet is obliged to note, with regret, that they have not shown that zeal in the payment of their income taxes which would set the best example to the rising generation.

### *And So One Comes to Matthew*

Some will feel grieved at this introduction of Matthew, or Levi, as he is sometimes called. It is just too bad, for Matthew. It is no fault of anybody now living that Matthew got into the tax-collection business. He just picked the wrong job; that is all. Nobody should go into the tax-collection business who has either a conscience or a tender heart, and it seems that Matthew had both.

And, by the way, so had Zacchaeus. The account of the latter tax-collector says: "And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus, who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down, for today I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down; and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be a guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forso-much as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."—Luke 19: 1-10.

Persons in the United States who know of tax-collectors who give half their income to the poor, or who restore fourfold (except to persons who have put up cash for the national committees of the political parties) are invited to send in the list. Lists may be written in letters an inch high on the back of a postage stamp of the kind on which Farley made a fortune.



### *Matthew Was Like Zacchaeus*

Matthew was like Zacchaeus. No matter what he did (and very likely, like Zacchaeus, he had done some things he ought not to have done), he was in a business where there then was, and still is, opportunity to graft, and he was unpopular. The only popular tax-collector of personal knowledge turned out to be a complete crook. He had a pleasant manner, a winning smile, and a duplicate set of tax books which cost his fellow citizens many thousands of dollars.

The Jews as a people cannot be justly accused of eagerness to part with their money. When they paid their taxes for the support of the Roman government they certainly did not smile, and when they paid more than their just share they probably scowled and said things that made the tax-collector feel as mean as a priest feels when he accepts purgatory graft; maybe worse.

It is of record that about the time of Jesus' birth six thousand Pharisees in Herod's realm refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Roman emperor, and it is conjectured that the principal reason for this was the "decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed", mentioned in the first verse of the second chapter of Luke's gospel.

And so that brings one to the story of Matthew, which story Matthew himself was so good as to record at length, though with consummate modesty he omits to mention what others of the gospel writers disclosed, that the feast was held in his own home. The story runs:

"And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him, and it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."—Matthew 9: 9-13.

One can hardly fail to note the similarity between the two men, Zacchaeus and Matthew, their standing in the neighborhood and with the Pharisees, and Jesus' words on the occasions of the feasts. In the one instance He was "come to

seek and to save that which was lost", and in the other He was "not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance".

### *Matthew Was a Suitable Instrument*

Matthew was a suitable instrument for Jehovah's purposes. Jesus knew it, and all the efforts of the Pharisees to get Matthew in wrong with Jesus, or to get Jesus in wrong with the people, were just so much wasted breath. Neither one of these men was looking for popularity. What is popularity? It is a breath. Here today, it is gone for ever tomorrow.

Jesus was all intent upon the vindication of His Father's name, and entirely indifferent to popularity, as any son of Jehovah God might well be. To those who sought popularity Jesus said some of the sharpest things in all history. Listen to this:

"I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?"—John 5: 41-44.

It may as well be noted at this point that there is a difference between not seeking the honor of men and yet not being desirous of being unjustly dishonored by them. Jesus pointed this out when some asked Him the question: "Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth."—John 8: 49, 50.

Both Jesus and Matthew were dishonored by the Pharisees the day that Jesus participated in the feast at Matthew's home. But who are the honored ones now? and who are the dishonored ones? The tables are completely turned.

### *Which Would You Rather Be?*

Which would you rather be today: Matthew, who entertained Jesus at his home, and gave up his business, and became one of the twelve apostles of the Lamb, and one of the foundations of the New Jerusalem, or one of those Pharisees to whom (or at least to whose comrades) Jesus put the question, "How can ye escape the condemnation of Gehenna?"

The Pharisees, at best, have a very poor



chance of ever obtaining life anywhere. Matthew, all know, from Jesus' own words, made his calling and election sure, and there is every reason to believe that he is now upon his throne, with the Lord, for ever secure, for ever happy, busily engaged in his part of the vindication of Jehovah's name, the friend of Jehovah the great Creator, the friend of Jesus, and the well-known friend of every other of the 144,000, as well as, without a doubt, of every one that shall ever get life at all. Who is there that will not know of Matthew and his work?

Matthew alone (chapter one) gives what is recorded of the birth of Jesus; he alone tells of the visit of the magi, and of the flight into Egypt and the return to Nazareth; he alone gives the whole of the Sermon on the Mount; he alone gives the explanation of the parable of the wheat and tares; he alone tells of the half shekel in the mouth of the fish; he alone tells of the unmerciful servant; he alone gives the parable of the eleventh hour in the vineyard; he alone gives the parable of the wedding garment; he alone gives Jesus' denunciation of the scribes and Pharisees, the account of the wise and faithful servant and of the wise and foolish virgins, the parable of the talents, and the parable of the sheep and goats. In many other places in his story Matthew gives a more extended account than the other evangelists. No one in the church would part with what he has done, under any consideration.

When Jesus summoned him Matthew was quick to give up his business and come. He was obedient, immediately, and unquestioningly so. Do you suppose he is glad now that he left that job of tax-collector? He had everything to gain by obedience. So have you.

### **Could Get Along Without You**

If you are a tax-collector, or have some job of spending money for some government instead of helping them get it together, has it ever occurred to you that the government you are serving could get along without you? And Jehovah's government can get along without you, too.

And don't imagine that those for whom the United States Government has done the most are the ones in greatest eagerness to help keep it up. The other day the news was published that nine days after President Roosevelt's message asking for larger levies on gift taxes and inheritance taxes John D. Rockefeller, Jr., gave away \$76,338,000 to various educational and

scientific corporations. Apparently he would rather do anything else with his money than to give it to the people as a whole, that is, to the Government.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., late associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, set a splendid example to the wealthy men of America when at his death he left small sums to needy relatives, but the bulk of his fortune, something like \$3,000,000, to the United States Government, that is, the people, to whom, so he said, he justly owed it after he had had the use of it for a lifetime.

This is the right attitude of all Jehovah's witnesses toward the Government of Jehovah. It is worthy of their all of time, talent, money or whatever they may have; and they don't have to die to give it; it can be given while they are yet alive, and even left in their own care, to be used as the great Governor shall direct. Many have put their all into a house-car, gone into the pioneer work of proclaiming the gospel from door to door, though sickly and nervous, and after a few years in the field look as though the only way they could be killed is with an axe. Matthew found the Lord a good friend, and learned a lot. And these pioneers have learned a lot, too.

### **Bids for Publicity**

EVERYTHING the Roman Hierarchy can do to keep Coughlin in the public eye is being done. The newspapers have columns and columns and columns, all bunk. Half the Roman church is alleged to be against Coughlin, and half for him; that is nothing but propaganda, the purest of the pure. The pope is for Coughlin, and Coughlin is for the pope. The others are merely whoopers-up, and at the right time will gracefully step over the line and admit that they are converted to Coughlin, converted to the pope, converted to Roman Catholicism, and urge everybody else to do the same, with the intent to throw the Catholic vote, at the last minute, just where it will be most effective. Everybody has noticed that Coughlin's so-called sixteen points are entirely silent on the subject of free speech, freedom of the press and upholding the Constitution of the United States. This is exactly the papal position; it seeks destruction of all these. It is a pro-Fascist organization, therefore against liberty and against the people. The troops for the Fascist rush are manifestly the CCC boys.



## Home and Health

### *Home Treatment of Hiccoughs and Burns*

**G**UY R. SHEARER, of California, tells of a treatment for hiccoughs that can be used by anyone, anywhere, at any time. "Breathe for several minutes in a paper sack fastened or held over the nose. This results in an excess of carbon dioxide accumulating in the air breathed. The carbon dioxide backs up into the lungs, reducing the vitality of the nerve centers that control the hiccoughs, so that they resume their normal function." The foregoing remedy was discovered at the City Hospital, Los Angeles. Concerning the tannic acid treatment for burns, Mr. Shearer says: "Large city fire departments are now equipped with apparatus for spraying burned persons with tannic solution as soon as they are taken from burning buildings. The results are no less than astounding. Just a word about home applications of tannic acid. Tannic acid, as it is bought in the market, is a white powder, but is mixed with water when applied to burns. It must be freshly mixed, as it does not keep long when mixed with water. To apply, place gauze bandage over the burn, and soak bandage with the solution; it will turn a brown color after applied. If you have no tannic acid at hand, use some tea grounds out of the teapot. It makes a fair substitute. The Chinese have, for centuries, used tea grounds for burns."

### *How the Ulcers Were Disposed Of*

**S**AYS Elmer W. Dean, of New York: "I was under a doctor's care off and on for over three years for stomach trouble, which the first doctor diagnosed as ulcers of the stomach. He tried every trick he knew and finally reduced me to a diet of peptonized milk, but to no avail. Then he began to hint of an operation, and I changed doctors. The second M.D. told me to have my teeth removed; so I had them all out, but still no improvement. Then I read several strong articles in *The Golden Age* about aluminum poisoning. I didn't take much stock in it at first, but after a while I decided to see if there was any truth in it. We had a pretty nearly complete outfit of aluminumware (the peptonized milk was prepared in it) but we junked it and substituted stainless steel and enamelware. I began to improve, and today I can eat anything within reason with no discomfort whatever. I never have any trouble except when I eat away from home and inadvertently partake of something cooked in aluminum."

### *The Regular Daily Dose of Poison*

**S**AYS S. A. McKenzie, pioneer, of Idaho: "This past winter, in witnessing in the rural territory here I made a practice of going to the back door, and from what I have seen 90 percent of the cooking utensils are aluminum. It is claimed that four-fifths of the people here have pyorrhea, and some in their twenties have false teeth: Aluminum poison is the answer to this. I have seen some pitiful sights. All the relief work was stopped in Idaho at the first of the year. In shacks that would not keep a horse warm I have seen a mother with two to eight children watching a lone aluminum pot boil with some beans or potatoes in it. Under the conditions it seemed to me that a dose of strychnine would have been more humane than that regular daily dose of poison. How I have hoped and prayed for Armageddon!"

### *A Couple of Recipes from Florida*

**W.** F. McLENDON, of Florida, gives a couple of recipes which he has found effective: "Three-in-One Soap, good for chapped hands, eczema or insect bites, is made as follows: 8 quarts of water; boil and add 3 pounds sal soda, 1 pound 20-Mule-Team borax, 1 large box Chipso; boil 25 minutes, then add one 10c bottle ammonia and 1 tablespoon iodized salt; boil 5 minutes, let cool until only warm, stir, and can while warm. Mosquito Dope, good, so one can sleep sweetly where mosquitoes are thick, is made of 3 quarts of coal oil (kerosene), 1 quart of white gasoline, one 25c box of Bee Brand powder, one 25c bottle of citronella, one 10c bottle of household ammonia. Stir thoroughly, let stand 2 hours, then strain and bottle, and use as a spray for insects."

### *An Effective Laxative*

**S**OPHIA E. SCHWAB, O.D., optometrist, Colorado, recommends the following laxative from natural foods as wonderfully satisfactory: "¼ pound each of cashew nuts, raisins, cocoanut and senna leaves, and ½ cup honey. Grind dry ingredients through food chopper and mix with the honey. Left in a large ball it keeps fresh a long time. Take a piece the size of a small walnut at night, and reduce as needed. Keep in icebox. Jehovah, the eternal King, supplies us with all good things. The Devil and his hordes begrudge mankind a healthy moment. The day of slaughter is near."



**On the War Path in New Hampshire**

**T**HE *Truth-Teller* has an interesting and instructive letter from Mrs. Florence M. Dederick, of New Hampshire, known to our readers, in which she tells the story of her battle to prevent the vaccination of her daughter. She fails to see how an unvaccinated child can possibly "expose" an already vaccinated one if vaccination prevents smallpox. Mrs. Dederick acted as her own lawyer. When first in court she waived a hearing and appealed to the Superior Court; that resulted in a delay of five months. When her case was called suddenly, without giving her time to get her witnesses, she asked for a postponement; that gave her three more months. Being then ready for trial, and the State not being ready, she asked for a court order putting her child in school. The court lost his head and indicated prejudgment and bias, so Mrs. Dederick went home, refusing to be tried before him. They sent a deputy sheriff after her and she told him to go away; two more postponements followed, making a year and four months all together, when she received notice that the case had been dropped. Mrs. Dederick's

advice to those who wish to make a vaccination fight is: "First: Tell the local board or their agent, or write them, you are making legal tender of your child, unvaccinated, to the school board. Second: Don't send an unvaccinated child to school. Make them accept the child unvaccinated first, and have it in writing. Have copies of any letters you write and send them registered with request for a return receipt. If it is not done in writing, have witnesses." Mrs. Dederick has probably studied law, and is versatile and courageous. It is a very hard battle for most parents with small means to undertake.

**One of the Oldest Readers Dies**

**T**HE death is reported of one of the oldest *Golden Age* readers, Captain William J. C. Crandall, Civil War veteran, who died at Fort Sanders Hospital, Tennessee, August 7, at the age of 96. During the early days of the Civil War Captain Crandall walked from central Tennessee into Kentucky to enlist in the Union army. His last renewal for *The Golden Age* was in June, 1935.

## The GOLDEN AGE STARTS ITS 17th YEAR

### ARE YOU A SUBSCRIBER?

**T**HE GOLDEN AGE magazine has brought much comfort and real hope to its readers in the past sixteen years, and it is a real pleasure for the GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY to bring to you regularly this journal of fact, hope and courage.

Why not begin your subscription with this new year of The GOLDEN AGE? Be assured that everything will be done to make it a better, more interesting and helpful magazine to you.

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* immediately. Enclosed find \$1.00 for a year's subscription. (Canada and other countries, \$1.25)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





## Have You Read These? If Not, Get Them Now

THE really important thing is to be thoroughly acquainted with God's message of truth, understand His purposes, and then do that which He has commanded all people of good will to do. One must first receive a clear knowledge of the truth before trying to tell others about it, but after knowing the truth the responsibility rests upon the one having the knowledge to inform his neighbors and friends.

There are six booklets of real importance which we mention at this time, each of them written by Judge Rutherford, in his clear, understandable manner: **RIGHTEOUS RULER**, **WORLD RECOVERY**, **INTOLERANCE**, **DIVIDING THE PEOPLE**, **ESCAPE TO THE KINGDOM**, and **THE CRISIS**. You can obtain these booklets now by contributing 25c, which sum will be used for printing more of like publications; or, if you desire to have a part in distributing them, get a few extra copies. If for your own reading, get the six mentioned; if for distributing, we suggest that you contribute a dollar and get a special packet containing 5 **RIGHTEOUS RULER**, 5 **WORLD RECOVERY**, 4 **INTOLERANCE**, 4 **DIVIDING THE PEOPLE**, 4 **ESCAPE TO THE KINGDOM**, 4 **CRISIS**.

---

### The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find ..... for which please send me the following as checked:

- ☐ Special packet of 5 *Righteous Ruler*, 5 *World Recovery*, 4 *Intolerance*, 4 *Dividing the People*, 4 *Escape to the Kingdom*, 4 *Crisis* (\$1.00).  
☐ 1 each of the above booklets (25c)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....





# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

"WHAT IS FASCISM?"

REVIEWS OF NEWS

PRINCE OF PEACE

AN ORDINANCE THAT FAILED

BULLETIN AND AFFIDAVIT  
CIRCULATED BY  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

OBEDIENCE BRINGS PROMOTION

DIPHThERIA IMMUNIZATION  
EXPOSED

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

*five cents a copy*

*one dollar a year*

*Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

Vol. XVI - No. 417

September 11, 1935



# CONTENTS

## LABOR AND ECONOMICS

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Justice in Jersey                | 777 |
| Which Is the Greater Success?    | 777 |
| Andrew Mellon Loves His Children | 778 |
| Grand Larceny of Two Potatoes    | 778 |
| 50,000,000 Unemployed in China   | 781 |

## SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

|                                                             |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| PRINCE OF PEACE                                             | 785 |
| AN ORDINANCE THAT FAILED                                    | 786 |
| BULLETIN AND AFFIDAVIT CIRCULATED<br>BY JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES | 787 |
| Clergymen Unite to Prevent<br>Freedom of Speech             | 797 |
| Free Speech for Everybody                                   | 798 |

## FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| A Squawk from the Brokers        | 778 |
| Guidonia, Italy's New Air Center | 779 |
| Egypt's New Road to Palestine    | 779 |
| Money Got Away Nineteen Times    | 782 |

## POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| "WHAT IS FASCISM?"                        | 771 |
| "The Protocols of Zion"                   | 776 |
| "With a Little Wisdom"                    | 777 |
| The Conspiracy Against America            | 778 |
| Persecution of Conscientious<br>Objectors | 780 |
| Jerusalem to Be Greatly Improved          | 781 |
| Australian Native Woman's Appeal          | 781 |
| With Archbishop Curley in Chair           | 782 |
| Alphabet of Civilization                  | 784 |

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Early Christians and War   | 784 |
| Free Speech at Marked Tree | 797 |

## AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Homesteaders in Alaska           | 777 |
| Rumanian Priest's Brilliant Idea | 779 |
| Too Much of Potatoes and Milk    | 780 |
| Largest Grape Vine in the World  | 780 |
| Mass Bankruptcy Inevitable       | 781 |

## HOME AND HEALTH

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| SERUMS IN HOGS                  | 792 |
| Chicago Has Medical Liberty     | 792 |
| DIPHTHERIA IMMUNIZATION EXPOSED | 793 |
| Beware of Painkiller Drugs      | 796 |

## TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

|                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| Civilization 'n' Lotteries                  | 777 |
| Church Fires in England                     | 780 |
| Stefansson Says Irish Discovered<br>America | 780 |
| Babylon Had Some Freak Customs              | 781 |

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Demonism in the Congo            | 779 |
| Encouraging Jude to Do His Bit   | 782 |
| Roman Hierarchy Foe of Education | 782 |
| Blasphemy in Maryland            | 783 |
| Stigmata Not Uncommon            | 783 |
| Another Blasphemy Case in Quebec | 784 |
| OBEEDIENCE BRINGS PROMOTION      | 789 |
| The Lady Holds Her Nose          | 799 |

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 31 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.



# The Golden Age

Volume XVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 11, 1935

Number 417

## "What Is Fascism?"

By David Wilkie (Great Britain)

(In Three Parts—Part 1)

THE Church of Rome is definitely not a "religious" body such as, for example, the Baptists, the Congregational church, the Unitarian church, or the Salvation Army. It is a religious-political organization, as much political as religious. The pope regards religious belief merely as a means to the realization of world dominion, an "empire" ruled over by the Roman Society of Priests, of which he is the head. Of course, he is bound to pretend to his followers that he is acting only as their spiritual chief.

The Jesuits have captured the Church of Rome; the pope, indeed, is their nominee. The Jesuit Order is the "political priesthood" (*per se*) of the Church of Rome. Both the general of the Jesuits and the pope are capitalists, or rather financiers, of world-wide influence. It is the Jesuits who are the real managers, the organizers, and the financiers of Fascism throughout the world. They work behind the scenes, of course, using other people as their tools (and many as their dupes) as they have always done.

### An All-Time Political Machine

Think over this carefully. According to official Roman Catholic figures there are, roughly, 400 Jesuit priests in Great Britain and about 2,880 in the United States. Has any political party in the country a larger staff of full-time organizers than this? These Jesuits know the innermost

secrets of almost every Foreign Office in Europe. Has any party in the country a better intelligence service? In this country, too, they have their agents and spies, i.e., Roman Catholics, in the press, the police, the army, the civil service, in society, and in all political parties.

They have tremendous funds at their command. What's to stop the Jesuits from capturing political power in any country? They have the machine; all they need is a political "story" and a "party". Fascism supplies both the story and the party. Its "creed" (promptly cast overboard by every Fascist leader the moment he comes to power) is simply a salestale to put Fascism across a gullible public in order to establish, in the end, a Jesuit dictatorship. Every Fascist is merely a tool and a dupe of the Jesuits. The rank and file do not know this, but their leaders (who are "in the know") do.

Socialists have made the mistake of reasoning that a movement, in this case Fas-

cism, which stands for "private ownership" must, necessarily, be "capitalist". Socialists have missed this fact: that "private ownership" existed before "capitalism" was heard of.

The Church of Rome's ideas about property are not the same as "capitalism's". Fascism wouldn't be Roman Catholic if it were capitalist.

### Fascism an Instrument of Rome

Fascism is NOT an instrument of capitalism;

#### JESUIT CONTROL OF THE WORLD —BY FASCISM

It is difficult to popularize a tyranny, and, as everybody knows, the Roman Catholic hierarchy is the most perfect example of tyranny the world has known.

The job of the Jesuits is to make it seem desirable, even necessary, that the government of mankind should be turned over to the Roman hierarchy.

The curiously interesting methods by which men are persuaded to put their worst enemies in control of their destinies are set forth in this article.

The writer of the article, a university man of high standing, conceals his identity under a nom de plume. He is one of the few men who, having inside knowledge, dares tell the truth.

Every reader of The Golden Age will be fascinated, but more than fascinated; for he will be instructed as to just how the Devil is working his game.

The article takes down the screens and lets the honest reader see just how the Jesuits are planning world control by Fascism, and how they are succeeding.

If liberty is lost, all is lost; and liberty is lost wherever the Jesuits succeed in forcing a dictator upon the people. This the people sagely suspect.



it is an instrument of Rome. Its aim is not to "reinstate" capitalism, but to take advantage of the political and economic situation in its entirety to re-establish the political supremacy of the Vatican. This, to use Cardinal Bellarmine's words—the "pontifical supremacy", temporal as well as spiritual, remember—is the "fundamental article" of the Roman Catholic religion. The aim of Fascism is to establish, by force, the Romish rule, and to continue it by force, with book-burnings, suppression of the press and of freedom of speech, and with the torture and terrorist methods of the Inquisition up to date.

In the course of its history the Jesuit Order has been expelled from the following countries and places (by Roman Catholics as well as Protestants), not for religious reasons, but on political grounds:

| Country or Place         | Date of Expulsion | Country or Place                | Date of Expulsion |
|--------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------|
| England                  | 1579              | Mexico                          | 1768              |
| England                  | 1581              | Naples                          | 1767              |
| England                  | 1586              | Duchy of Parma                  | 1767              |
| Japan                    | 1587              | Malta                           | 1768              |
| Hungary                  | 1588              | Suppressed by Pope Clement XIV. | 1773              |
| Transylvania             | 1588              | Russia                          | 1776              |
| Bordeaux                 | 1589              | France                          | 1804              |
| The whole of France      | 1594              | Naples                          | 1810              |
| Holland                  | 1596              | Moscow                          | 1816              |
| Touron                   | 1597              | St. Petersburg                  | 1816              |
| Berne                    | 1597              | Canton of Solcure               | 1816              |
| England                  | 1602              | Belgium                         | 1818              |
| Denmark                  | 1606              | Brest <sup>1</sup>              | October 1819      |
| Thorn                    | 1606              | Russia <sup>2</sup>             | March 20 1820     |
| Venice                   | 1607              | Spain                           | 1820-1825         |
| Kingdom of Amurs (Japan) | 1613              | Rouen                           |                   |
| Bohemia                  | 1618              | Cathedral <sup>3</sup>          | March 1825        |
| Moravia                  | 1619              | Belgium <sup>4</sup>            | Sept. 1826        |
| Netherlands              | 1622              | Eight colleges in               |                   |
| China                    | 1623              | France <sup>5</sup>             | June 16 1828      |
| India                    | 1623              | Great Britain and               |                   |
| Malta                    | 1634              | Ireland                         | April 13 1829     |
| Holland                  | 1708              | France                          | 1831              |
| Russia                   | 1723              | Saxony <sup>6</sup>             | Sept. 1831        |
| Savoy                    | 1729              | Portugal                        | May 24 1834       |
| Paraguay                 | 1733              | Spain                           | July 1835-44      |
| Portugal                 | 1759              | Rheims <sup>7</sup>             | Dec. 1838         |
| Brazil                   | 1759              | Lucerne <sup>8</sup>            | 1845              |
| France                   | 1764              | France                          | 1845              |
| Spain                    | 1767              | The whole of Swit-              |                   |
| Two Sicilies             | 1768              | zerland                         | Sept. 6 1847      |

<sup>1</sup>By the inhabitants. <sup>2</sup>For ever. <sup>3</sup>By the people. <sup>4</sup>From all private and public schools in Belgium. <sup>5</sup>Namely, Aix, Billon, Dole, Forculquier, Mont-Morillon, St. Acheul, and St. Ann. <sup>6</sup>Prohibited from entering. <sup>7</sup>By the inhabitants. <sup>8</sup>For ever. <sup>9</sup>Expelled from all their establishments.

| Country or Place      | Date of Expulsion | Country or Place | Date of Expulsion |
|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Bavaria               | Feb. 17 1848      | Galicia          | July 1848         |
| Sardinia <sup>9</sup> | March 2 1848      | Sardinia         | July 19 1848      |
| Naples                | March 11 1848     | Sicily           | July 21 1848      |
| Papal States          | March 29 1848     | Spain            | 1854-1858         |
| Linz                  | April 10 1848     | Paraguay         | June 28 1858      |
| Vienna                | April 16 1848     | Several          |                   |
| Styria                | May 8 1848        | Italian States   | 1859              |
| Archduchy of Austria  | May 8 1848        | Sicily           | June 1860         |
| Austrian Empire       | May 8 1848        | Spain            | 1868              |
|                       |                   | Italy            | 1873              |
|                       |                   | Germany          | 1873              |
|                       |                   | France           | 1880              |

It is worth recording that when Pope Clement suppressed the Jesuits on August 21, 1773 (they were "re-established" by Pius VII. in 1814), part of his words were: "We have remarked to our deep regret that our admonitions to them (the Jesuits) to serve God and not to mix themselves up with other matters, especially secular and political, and many other practical measures, have been almost powerless and of no effect. . ."

### Let the Scoffers Scoff

If I regard the Jesuit Order as a menace (as I most certainly do), I can support my attitude, as the above table shows, by saying that this has been the experience of generations of governments and statesmen in every country in Europe. Let the scoffers scoff that off.

Take away from the Communist party the Catholic-born element in Glasgow, Dundee, Newcastle, Liverpool, Bristol, and Cardiff, and it is a well-known fact that the Communist party in Britain would cease to exist. Take away the Scoto-Irish element in Scotland, and the Anglo-Irish element in England, in London and Liverpool particularly, and there would be no "Communist Party of Great Britain". Every member of the House of Commons knows that the Catholic population of Britain is the spawning-ground for the Communist party.

The truth about Communism and Fascism is that there is ample evidence to show that the Roman Catholic church has been, and is, the spawning-ground of both of them. (This is exactly what was "arranged" in Germany: the Roman Catholic Rhineland was the hotbed of "Communism", and Roman Catholic Bavaria the homing-ground of "Nazism".) The Communist party in Britain, and in most countries, is one half captured by the Jesuits, and the fake, promoted, systematic conflict of these two anti-



democratic forces, "Communism" and "Fascism", is a conspiracy to lead the public to accept "Fascism" as the alternative to "Communism".

### *Tammany Is a Sample*

Any man who ignores the existence of the Jesuit order is unfit to govern. They are the Grand Masters of Devilry behind Tammany Hall (the U.S.A. Roman Catholic graft institution called after "St. Tammany"); the Zinoviev Letter; the murders of President Duca of Rumania, Barthou, King Alexander of Yugoslavia, President Obregon of Mexico, Sir Henry Wilson; the "Holy Vehme"; Eugene Chen (really a Mr. Bernard Achem, a R.C. from Trinidad); the Moplah risings in India; Ivar Kreuger; the Zimmermann Note; Señor Gil Robles; Skoropadsky's Ukrainian "Nationalist" movement; the "Protocols of Zion"; the German-Irish Society; Adolf Hitler; etc., etc., etc. The climax of their machinations during the last 100 years is, they have virtually recreated the "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire" in the heart of Europe—Fascist Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland, and Hungary. And these countries, as "swords of the Vatican", are about to plunge Europe into war, to spread the power of the Jesuits over the rest of Europe by military force.

### *Fascism in Austria*

To get the exemplar of the Vienna massacre one has to turn to the history of the Albigensians in France, or the massacre of the Huguenots, begun on St. Bartholomew's Day:

"The growing influence of Admiral de Coligny filled Catherine de Medici with terror. An attempt to have him assassinated miscarried, so she ordered, purely as a 'measure of public safety', the murder of all Protestant leaders in Paris. The provinces adopted the measure, and between August 24 and October 3 fifty thousand Protestants were put to death. For that Catherine received the congratulations of all the Roman Catholic States, and the pope celebrated the occasion by having a special medal struck and bonfires lighted."

The late Dr. Dollfuss, dictator of Austria and a "zealous" Roman Catholic, was leader of the Austrian "Christian Socialists (i.e., Roman Catholic) Party". His successor, Dr. Schusnigg, is the leader of the Austrian "Clerical Volunteers"; he is another very "zealous" Roman Catholic.

The massacre in Vienna was St. Bartholo-

mew's Day over again, with Austrian Social Democrats taking the place of French Huguenots.

On one side were ranged the Social Democrats; and on the other, as Fascists in the army and in the Dollfuss front, the "Holy Roman Catholics", the minions of the pope. The result was the holocaust of St. Bartholomew's Day over again: "Rationalism" instead of "Protestantism"; the slaughter of men, women, and children; cruel and ruthless—worthy of the superstition-sotted, confession-poisoned, priest-drenched dupes of the Haroun of Rome.

### *The Dollfuss Massacre*

"The papal nuncio in Vienna and the Catholic bishops Gfollner and Waitz were pushing the Government (i.e., the Dollfuss régime) forward along the path to Fascism. Here was the right opportunity, they thought . . . to transform Austria into a Catholic authoritarian State," says Otto Bauer, the Austrian workers' leader, in his pamphlet *Austrian Democracy Under Fire*, page 22. It was, in fact, the bishop of Linz and Mgr. Sibylla, the papal nuncio, who urged Dollfuss to begin the massacre, said Otto Bauer (see *Sunday Times* February 18, 1934). The Roman Catholic "statesmen" in the pre-Dollfuss Government, Vaugoin, Bishop Scipel and Prince Starhemberg, paved the way for Dollfuss' "iron rule", just as the succession of Roman Catholic chancellors in Germany, Wirth, Marx, Bruening, and Papen, prepared the way for Hitler.

The *Universe*, Roman Catholic paper, April 6, stated: "The new Constitution (of Austria) now to be promulgated is based upon the conception of a Catholic Corporative State." The first article of the old Constitution laid it down that "Her laws originate from Almighty God". In plain English, Austria's laws will henceforth originate in the will of the pope, who is "God Almighty's" interpreter.

Everything Austrian in the future is to be worked in the interests of one man, Ambrose Ratti, a foreigner and a tyrant. That's what the Fascist "patriots" have done for Austria!

As is to be expected, therefore, it was reported in the Austrian *Reichpost*, March 23, 1934, that Bishop Innitzer had been made "leader" of the Youth Movement in Austria. And the Vienna correspondent of the *New Statesman and Nation* stated, July 14: "Workers' rights survive on paper, or rather as Catholic workers'



rights in the *Einheitsgewerkschaftsbund*," i.e., Unity Association League.

Then came the murder of Dollfuss. And after Dollfuss, Dr. Schusnigg was appointed chancellor. Schusnigg is the leader of the "Ostmarkische Sturmsharen", the Clerical Volunteers! And Schusnigg has as his deputy Prince Starhemberg, another papist, who marched alongside Hitler at the time of Hitler's 1923 Munich 'putsch'. Starhemberg is also the "friend" of Mussolini. Observe this chain of pals: Hitler, Starhemberg, Mussolini.

Who rules in Austria? The capitalists? Bunkum. The capitalists, like the workers, have the thumb on them. Austria's laws "originate" from "Almighty God". "Almighty God" rules in Austria: "His Excellency," "His Eminence," the pope. As a London *Daily Telegraph* correspondent reported, Austria is now an "Autocratic Roman Catholic State".

### **Fascism in Spain**

There are two Fascist parties in Spain. One is led by Gil Robles, and the other by Primo de Rivera, eldest son of the late monarchist-dictator of Spain.

There was a pen portrait of Gil Robles in an article in the *Daily Herald* (Britain) May 17, 1934, by Don Fernando de los Ríos, late Spanish minister of education and foreign affairs:

"In the first speech of his electoral campaign last year, he (Gil Robles) spoke of the necessity of purging Spain of Jewish sympathizers and freemasons. At a recent mass meeting of his supporters at the Escorial, where they took an oath of allegiance, they had to repeat, hands lifted in the air, that 'the leader can do no wrong'." Just a political version, you see, of the "Papal Infallibility" doctrine—"The pope can make no mistake."

In Spain the attachment of the Roman Catholic church to Fascism is open and unconcealed. It was reported in the Spanish press, April 1, 1934, that three Roman Catholic priests had been arrested for taking part at a Fascist meeting at Oviedo.

The Spanish Fascist movement is frankly one of "Catholic reaction" (to use Mr. Vernon Bartlett's expression, *News Chronicle*, March 13, 1934) against the recent Spanish reforms, which drove out the Jesuits, prohibited priests from interfering in politics, and gave Spain a democratic constitution.

The other Fascist party in Spain, led by Primo de Rivera, calls itself "Falange Española-

la". That there is no breach between "Nazism" and "Fascism" is illustrated by the following from the Madrid correspondent of *The Times*:

"J.O.N.S., an incipient Nazi organization, has recently concluded an alliance with the Fascist group, Falange Española, whose leading spirit is the young Marqués Primo de Rivera."

Incidentally, Primo de Rivera's younger brother visited Sir Oswald Mosley's Fascist headquarters at Chelsea, London, some time ago.

The following is a report from the *News Chronicle* of June 4, 1934. The headlines, cross-heads, and bold type appeared in the report:

FRUSTRATED BY PHONE ERROR

Secret Plan Revealed

Nuncio Who Got Wrong Number

From our own Correspondent

MADRID, Sunday.

A telephone comedy of errors that has resulted in a diplomatic upheaval between Spain and the Vatican has just been revealed.\*

A few days ago, shortly before the Spanish foreign minister, Señor Pita Romero, was due to leave for Rome to negotiate the concordat with the pope, Monsignor Tedeschini, the papal nuncio in Madrid, rang up a secretary at the Vatican in order to instruct him secretly on how to deal with Spain's foreign minister when he arrived.

By a curious coincidence the name of the Spanish attaché at the Rome embassy is almost identical with that of the secretary at the Vatican whom the nuncio was ringing up, and by an error at the Rome telephone exchange the papal nuncio at Madrid was connected with the attaché at the Spanish embassy.

ASTONISHED DIPLOMAT

All unaware that he was talking to the wrong man, the papal nuncio gave the Spanish attaché confidential instruction to extend to the Spanish foreign minister every hope of the early signature of the concordat, but to delay the actual signature.

The reason, he confidentially explained to the astonished attaché, was that he felt sure that Señor Gil Robles, the Spanish Fascist and Catholic leader, would soon be in office and then the concordat could be arranged on terms more favorable to the [Roman] church.

The attaché hung up the receiver without revealing his identity and immediately rang up the Madrid foreign office and gave word for word the secret instructions he had just involuntarily received.

\* See *The Golden Age* No. 393, page 24.



## NUNCIO CONFRONTED

The acting foreign minister, Señor Rocha, then called on the nuncio, who blandly expressed his confidence that the concordat would soon be signed. Señor Rocha cut him short by showing him the full text of the secret instructions that the nuncio had just phoned to Rome.

Despite his great diplomatic experience it was some time before Monsignor Tedeschini found his breath.

He finally explained that he had acted under Señor Gil Robles' formal promise that he would soon be in power.

This diplomatic comedy is much commented upon here and the Labor papers are demanding the withdrawal of the Spanish envoy in view of the Vatican's duplicity.

This exposes the trickery the "Holy" Roman church is capable of; and it shows, too, quite unmistakably, what Fascism is in Spain.

[Continue:]

As a special correspondent of the *Christian Science Monitor* reported, July 24, 1934: "That Spain's problem is now definitely Vatican versus Labor is a conviction that is rapidly growing."

The rising in Asturias in October of last year was a fight between reformers and Jesuits for Oviedo city, the center of the Spanish armament industry. The Reformers were beaten, owing to the introduction against them of levies of Moors, and the treachery of certain Catalanian leaders. Since the Asturian rising the Spanish Fascists and the Roman Catholic-owned press have been loudly demanding a wholesale slaughter of the leading spirits of the rising. The Government, however, more wary than the fanatical Fascist-Clericals, has turned a deaf ear to these demands. The vigor of the Asturian defense, many of them miners, by the way, and the knowledge that what the Asturians stood for has many friends in Spain, and in Europe, has prevented the Government from committing further excesses which might inflame the Reformers, and tempt them to another rising which, if it did not succeed—and it *might* (there are not enough Moorish janissaries to cover the *whole* of Spain, and even if there were their employment on a national scale would in all probability defeat its object)—would at least do incalculable damage.

**Honest and Overzealous Reformers**

The Reformers made the mistake at the beginning of the revolution of being overzealous in the application of their democratic ideals.

Without any apprenticeship in the new ideas, votes were granted to women, and the women, easily swayed in the confessional and still in fear of the priests, voted for the friends of the Clerics and against reform. Characteristically, no sooner did the reactionaries find themselves in legal control than they started to abuse their authority, to use all the forces of the state at their disposal to subdue and crush the opposition by force. It was this that caused the Asturian affair. Fortunately for the Reformers, stalemate has been reached, owing to the fact that they (i.e., the Reformers) have many sympathizers in the army and the police; otherwise there would have been no necessity to use Moors in Asturias. The reactionaries (Fascists) are straining every nerve to raise a dependable private army.

Spain, where the "Holy" Inquisition came into being (the appellation "Holy" reminds one of another "Holy", which has not yet received pontifical blessing, however, the anti-Jew, Nazi "Holy Vehme" in Germany), is, no doubt, a fertile soil for anti-Semitism. Gil Robles' cry of "Down with the Jews!" and the overt Jesuit alliance with Gil Robles definitely identifies the Jesuits in Spain with anti-Semitism. For centuries Roman Catholics have hounded Jews with the cry of "Christ Killers!" When, or where, did a Jew ever prosper in a Roman Catholic country? It was a pope who compelled Jews to wear the so-called "Medal of Infamy"; and the establishment of the Inquisition (established to hunt, burn, and torture Jews in Spain) was sanctioned and confirmed by papal decrees, and the Constitution of the Inquisition was drawn up by a Dominican priest, Dominicans were the "judges" of this awful secret tribunal, and Dominican novitiates in many cases acted as the torturers. (It is significant that, during the reign of the "Bloody Mary" in England, the Dominican house was at Smithfield, where the *autos-da-fé* were held.) Within living memory Jews were massacred in Limerick, (R.C.) Ireland, on the charge, the timeworn one, of holding a "Black Mass". One cannot conceive of such a thing's happening in Protestant England, or Scotland, or Wales. Indeed a "Black Mass" has no significance or meaning to anybody but a Roman Catholic. And in France, at the time of the Dreyfus affair, it was Papists and Jesuits, as is historically well known, who were ranged openly against Dreyfus. The defeat of the anti-



Dreyfusites was followed immediately with legislation against Roman Catholicism—in which Jean Jaures, who was assassinated in 1914, took a leading part.

### **Anti-Semitic Propaganda**

The Fascists in Spain will make the most of anti-Semitism. Whether it will help them any, or much, is a moot point. Anyway, it will take more than ingenuity to prove that there is anything like a "Jewish menace" in Spain, where, until the revolution, the Jesuits were the big landowners and business monopolists. The only "menace" there is in Spain (and it is obvious to anybody who looks for one) is the menace of a corrupt, absolutist "Church", supported by secret orders, who brought Spain to decay and its people to depths of illiteracy—as they reduced Poland, too, to impoverishment and, finally, servitude.\*

One more quotation, from an article on Spain by a V. S. Prichett in *The Fortnightly Review*, July, 1935, a highly reputable British magazine: "The question is, What will Señor Gil Robles do? Before last October the answer was some kind of Fascism; now it is, Nothing this year. His strength is that he has the rich and powerful backing of the adaptable Jesuits . . . The Jesuits have already bought up many of the best provincial newspapers, and they are determined to redeem Spain from anti-Clericalism, Socialism, and indeed Liberal policy . . . for Spanish clericalism will put the clock back if it gets the chance."

### **For Dirty Work, Call the Jesuits**

And again from a recent observer, a Leah Manning, an ex-M. P. for Islington, London, in her newly published book, *What I Saw in Spain*, calls Gil Robles' party "a Vatican party", and "a Jesuito-Fascist organization". Yes, in Spain the Jesuito-Fascist alliance is stark and obvious. It is indeed not an "alliance", for Gil Robles is a tool of the Jesuits, not an equal. And the same is true of every other Fascist boss in Europe (and candidate for the job), but in most cases the truth is hidden from public view by the Jesuits, the world's masters in the art of 'back stage' politics, as well as the world's champions in the art of 'gulling' the masses. To make the

people of Italy believe, when it is expedient, that Mussolini is not a militarist, but a cooing dove, is surely child's play to a gang of experts who have been making almost whole nations believe, for generations, that a bit of paste is the body of the Son of God. If they (i.e., the Jesuits) have not a correct appraisal of the gullibility of mankind, after a 1,000 years' experience at the game, then who has? It is a historical truism, When you want dirty work done, call in the Jesuits. But (and since this is an article on Spain, the simile is becoming) the Jesuits, like the Moors who were invited to Spain, have the knack of pinching the prize which they have been called in only to safeguard. They got their postwar start in Italy, thanks to the—at least neutrality, of U.S.A., Britain, and France (and they got a start, too, in Poland), and now it won't be their fault if they don't soon own and control a half of the continent of Europe. But alas! and fortunately for others, it is ALSO a historical truism that the triumphs of the Jesuits are always short-lived.

### **"The Protocols of Zion"**

IN the trial at Berne, evidence was produced that the so-called "Protocols of Zion", an alleged scheme of the Jews for a world super-government, were the work of a Russian writer named Nilus, and consisted, in 170 passages, of plagiarisms from an essay written by the French author Maurice Joly, in 1864, entitled "A Dialogue in Hades Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu". The Jews never had anything to do with these protocols, yet it was because of these that the Nazi persecutions in Germany were begun and carried on with such bitterness. Efforts to prove that the Jews had discussed these protocols at the first Zionist Congress at Basle in 1897 were proved to be false. Two stenographers who attended all the sessions testified that the published report of the Basle proceedings was correct in every detail and that the subject of the protocols was not even mentioned.

### **German Newspapers Dying Rapidly**

SINCE the Nazis came into power in Germany, in January, 1933, German newspapers have died off at the rate of more than one a day. In two years more than 1,000 papers were forced by the government to cease publication or found further publication unprofitable.

\* The first partitioning of Poland was made by Frederick of Prussia and Catherine of Russia, the two European monarchs who gave the Jesuits harborage in their domains on the request of Voltaire, after the papal suppression of the Order.



## American Items

### *Civilization 'n' Lotteries 'n' Everything*

**H** EADLINES from New York papers in one month, covering eight columns of news: "Bars 152 from Mails to Curb Sweepstakes; Postoffice Department Acts on Lotteries: Individuals and Firms Are Hit by Order"; "Mayor Blamed for Existence of Policy Evil; Society for Prevention of Crime Demands Prompt Action to Suppress Racket"; "Vast Numbers Play Policy in the City; Doubt Is Cast, However, on Estimate that Annual Receipts from the Game Are \$100,000,000"; "Perjury Charged to 77 Bondsmen; Blanchard Says They Swore Falsely 1,584 Times in Nine Months Last Year; Prosecutors Get Report; Extent of Policy Racket Also Shown in Summary of Inquiry Prepared for Mayor; Eight Higher-ups Named; Little Bondsmen Terrorized"; "\$3,000,000 Fake; Buyers Get Receipts and Nothing More; Insider Tells How Pals Abroad Send Apparently Bona Fide Acknowledgments"; "5,000,000 Slips in Italian Lottery Seized; Boss Banker Arrested in Raids Here"; "\$2,000,000 Lottery Unmolested Here; That Is the Estimated Weekly 'Take' in Metropolitan Area of Italian Game"; Politician Linked to It; Notorious Underworld Figures Reported Involved; Numbers Sold Throughout Nation; Played Mostly by Italians; Winning Numbers Cabled Here." And so, at length, man "robes the earth in the glory of his moral achievements". Anything or anybody that doesn't like it can move on.

### *Homesteaders in Alaska*

**I** N THE fertile Matanuska valley, Alaska, 200 carefully selected settlers from Minnesota, Wisconsin and northern Michigan were settled by the Government on 40-acre farms, where they are working out their destinies. They started with nothing, but will have homes worth \$3,000 each in which to live. The winters are dry and cold (down to 35 degrees below zero), the summers short but sunny, with plenty of mosquitoes. It is a good dairy country. Cabbages have been grown which weighed forty pounds. The settlers selected are all young.

### *California Again Distinguishes Itself*

**C** ALIFORNIA has again distinguished itself. This time it sent a 19-year-old boy to the gallows, although he had been granted a stay of execution. Meantime Mooney still remains in prison, and is still innocent.

### *"With a Little Wisdom"*

**I** N AN address at the Catholic University, Washington, D.C., Dr. Parker T. Moon, of Columbia University, said that "with a little wisdom we could so strengthen and improve the League of Nations and the World Court that war would become as obsolete as dueling". Archbishop Michael J. Curley, of Baltimore, was in the chair when Mr. Moon admitted for himself and the archbishop, and others, wherein is the great lack that has made the League of Nations a jest and a byword in every corner of Japan, Germany, Italy and everywhere else. "Lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them!" Mr. Moon will never find the little wisdom he now lacks: the League will perish, and deserves no better fate.

### *Justice in Jersey*

**A** T Mount Holly, N. J., a man out of work and out of money had an old automobile for which a dealer promised to give him \$7 if he would deliver it. The poor man took two tags from a car in a junk yard and made delivery. New Jersey's efficient guardians of law and order witnessed the great crime. They arrested the poor man, he was brought into court and fined \$5 and \$2 costs. When he heard the sentence he fainted, and when he awoke in the hospital the doctor said he was on the verge of starvation. The \$7 which he had hoped would provide food for his family went to support the troopers. Why not? How can they keep neatly dressed and fully armed without some income?

### *Which Is the Greater Success?*

**W** HICH is the greater success, increasing the national debt from 22 billions to 33 billions, or increasing the accumulated deficit from 2 billions to 11 billions? Which is the greater, the AAA, with its 7,000 jobholders, or the Federal Housing Commission with its 29 'great men' at combined salaries of \$124,900? The 20,000,000 people now on relief are the ones that want the answer.

### *Untermeyer's Opinion of the League*

**S** AMUEL UNTERMAYER, admittedly one of the best-informed men in the United States, says of the League of Nations:

"It would have been far better for civilization and the peace of the world that the League should never have been born."



## Big Business and Politics

### *Andrew Mellon Loves His Children*

**A**NDREW MELLON loves his children. In 1931 he gave Ailsa and Paul, then in their twenties, \$66,000,000 in stocks to give them a start in life. Not all parents can do that. Here is a story in *The American Guardian* of conditions in 1934 near Keysville, Ga., accredited to the pen of Erskine Caldwell:

"In one of the two rooms a six-year-old boy licked the paper bag the meat had been brought in. His legs were scarcely any larger than a medium-sized dog's leg, and his belly was as large as that of a 130-pound woman's. Suffering from rickets and anemia, his legs were unable to carry him for more than a dozen steps at a time; suffering from malnutrition, his belly was swollen several times its normal size. His face was bony and white. He was starving to death. In the other room of the house, without chairs, beds, or tables, a woman lay rolled up in some quilts trying to sleep. On the floor before an open fire lay two babies, neither a year old, sucking the dry teats of a mongrel bitch. A young girl, somewhere between fifteen and twenty, squatted on the corner of the hearth trying to keep warm. The dog got up and crawled to the hearth. She sat on her haunches before the blazing pine-knots, shivering and whining. After a while the girl spoke to the dog and the animal slunk away from the warmth of the fire and lay down again beside the two babies. The infants cuddled against the warmth of the dog's flanks, searching tearfully for the dry teats."

Here is hoping that Ailsa and Paul will know what to do with their \$66,000,000 worth of stocks—while they have them.

### *Uncle Sam's Narcotic Farm*

**U**NCLE SAM's \$4,000,000 narcotic farm at Lexington, Ky., will have 350 employees, with an annual pay roll of \$500,000, and other expenses will be \$250,000 more. The farm will care for 1,400 inmates. In other words, the care of those 1,400 poor drug addicts will represent an outlay of around \$1,000,000 a year, when the interest on the original investment is taken into consideration.

### *The Conspiracy Against America*

**T**HE alphabetical list of the conspirators against America, some of whom even have the impudence to count on America to come to their rescue in case of another world war, are Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Estonia, France, Great Britain, Hungary, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Rumania and Yugoslavia. Finland is to be congratulated on being the only nation in Europe honest enough to even try to pay its debts.

### *Grand Larceny of Two Potatoes*

**T**HE *Illustrated Daily News* of Los Angeles publishes side by side the pictures of two men. One is that of a man 70 years of age who pleaded guilty to the theft of two potatoes to keep from starving. He has a rather good face; his principal crime was that of being jobless and starving. Next to him is a well-dressed man just released from prison who was tried on one of forty-three counts of grand larceny. He served 2½ years of a five- to fifty-year sentence and was then granted parole. He has the crafty eyes, cruel nose and cynical mouth that should give him a good place among the principal of the flock.

### *A Squawk from the Brokers*

**W**ALL STREET brokerage firms, about a thousand of them, are squawking that they are ruined. It may be added, also, that the firms that are now going to the wall because they have no customers are quite generally the same concerns that thought it was quite the pleasant thing to do to ruin their customers when they did have them.

### *Sedition Against International Murderers*

**I**T HAVING been well demonstrated that International Murderers, Limited, are stronger than the governments, the next logical step is to make it a crime of sedition to say anything against the munition makers. The pope quotes Jesus as saying, "You shall hear of wars and seditions." He wants to be known as the upholder of the *status quo*.

### *Picking American Taxpayers' Pockets*

**T**HE refusal of all the nations of Europe (excepting only honest Finland) to pay the money which they borrowed from Uncle Sam, and which indebtedness as of April 1, 1935, was \$13,438,703,671.61, imposes an annual burden on the head of every American family of more than \$20, just to pay the interest on it.

### *Civil Service Reform Discounted*

**T**HE National Civil Service Reform League, following its fifty-third annual meeting, said of the spoils system as it affects the Post Office: "Almost eighty percent of the 'service' postmasters (career men, risen from the ranks) who held office at the beginning of 1933 have been dropped."



## European and African Items

### *Guidonia, Italy's New Air Center*

**G**UIDONIA, Italy's new air center, is claimed by Mussolini to be the most nearly perfect testing center in the world for air research. The buildings occupy 570,000 square feet and contain the most modern machinery for conducting investigations under all conditions likely to be met with. One department is devoted to study of engines under stratosphere conditions. There is a tank a third of a mile long for studying the resistance to motion through water of seaplane floats. Mussolini says there is a hard period ahead for Italy; probably referring to his plans regarding Abyssinia. He intends that there shall be plenty of soldiers, now and later. On Easter Monday, accepting his offer, 2,206 young couples were wed in Rome, receiving 500 lire each (about \$41.50).

### *Demonism in the Congo*

**A**N African correspondent of the London *Times*, himself skeptical of the Hindu rope trick, relates seeing a crate of chickens burned and a man beheaded by a magician, yet neither the crate nor the chickens were damaged in the slightest and the beheaded man was not injured in the least, though the correspondent saw his head roll in the sand and the blood spout from the beheaded trunk. The only explanation of these items is that these things took place in the mind of the correspondent, but actually did not take place at all. The demons made the impressions so real that the correspondent believed them to have actually occurred. This is the true explanation of demonistic phenomena, nearly all of it.

### *Mussolini Afraid of Truth*

**I**N THREE months Mussolini expelled four foreign correspondents from Italy because they pointed out his weak financial position and the fact that the Italian people are not enthusiastic about his grandiose scheme of conquest. That shows he is afraid of the truth. Every dictator is the same; none of them can bear the blazing light of publicity on their acts and motives.

### *Austrian Children to Be Militarized*

**F**OLLOWING the example of Italy, Austria's children are to be militarized. School children will be taken by their teachers to see troops, will be instructed in the manual of arms, in military formations and in field gunnery.

### *Rumanian Priest's Brilliant Idea*

**I**N NORTHERN Rumania the "Reverend" Theodore Postolesco had a brilliant idea, which worked well for a time but resulted in his losing his job. He planted cabbages, turnips, garlic and onions between the graves of the deceased parishioners, and pastured his cow in the churchyard. The congregation labored to convert him from the error of his way, but all in vain, so they put it up to the bishop, and the "Reverend" Postolesco is looking for work as a market gardener or dairy hand.

### *Another Dictatorship, in Bulgaria*

**O**NE more European government has gone dictatorship-wise; this time Bulgaria. The king learned the military leaders were planning to take over his government, so he invited all the principal ones to the palace to talk things over; then he had 200 military students surround the palace and disarm and arrest the officers, and that's that. Now he is monarch of all he surveys, and the Bulgarian people hail him as the savior of the country.

### *Bulgaria's Religious Bums Discouraged*

**B**ULGARIA'S religious bums are disheartened. The public no longer feels the urge to keep alive worthless spongers and parasites, and therefore the monks and priests of Bulgaria have been forced to leave the monasteries and flock to the towns to get something to eat and wear. The greatest monasteries in the country are now almost completely deserted.

### *Egypt's New Road to Palestine*

**N**O DETAILS of the route are at hand, but it is claimed that the Egyptian government is about to build a motor road from Cairo to Jerusalem that will substantially follow the route taken by Moses when he led the 2,000,000 Israelites into the Promised Land. The new road will cost \$10,000,000. It will have wells every ten miles, marked by beacons.

### *Pedigreed Livestock in Vienna*

**I**N Vienna anybody who has \$75,000 can have himself made into a duke; he can get to be a count for \$40,000, and a baron for \$10,000. The titles are conferred by marriage or adoption. Money is scarce, and people who have pure bunk to sell are trying to get something on it before it lands in the ash can for keeps.



## British, French and Polish Notes

### *Too Much of Potatoes and Milk*

**A** WHOLESOME, well-balanced meal may be had of baked potatoes and milk. Britain has millions on relief, and does not begin to raise enough food to provide all inhabitants with eatables, yet, following the brilliant example of the United States, vigorous steps have been taken to cut down food production. Farmers may produce only so much milk and so many potatoes. Fines of \$75,000 have been collected from potato growers who have harvested too much to suit the financial powers.

### *Church Fires in England*

**E**NGLAND is having a series of church fires similar to that which took place some time ago in the province of Quebec. It is not certain whether these fires were set by haters of these devilish man-traps, or whether they were set by the owners of the traps, to collect the insurance on buildings no longer used. The one explanation is as likely as the other. In each of three British church fires the outbreak began in the vestry.

### *Stefansson Says Irish Discovered America*

**V**ILHJALMUR STEFANSSON, Arctic explorer, says that no man knows who discovered America, but that he is sure it was an Irishman. In A.D. 820 an Irish monk wrote of colonization of Iceland by the Irish, and records at the Vatican show there was a continuous line of bishops in Greenland from A.D. 1126 until 36 years after Christopher Columbus landed on San Salvador.

### *Must Take His Pay in Prayers*

**A**RCHITECT O'NEILL, of Ballycastle, Ireland, must take his pay in prayers for the work he did in designing the Ballycastle convent. He had hoped to get \$5,225 in cash, but lost his suit, and even though the priest who engaged him, and who would normally have done the praying, is dead, still it is prayers for him for all his work, instead of cash.

### *All Nations Hiding Their Gold*

**A**LL nations are hiding their gold. Recent accounts have told of French, British, American and now of German steps to protect gold reserves against bandits. The German safety vaults are so arranged that they can be flooded with water by the touch of a button, and then submerged in poison gas.

### *Censorship of Lottery News*

**C**ENSORSHIP of lottery news worked perfectly in England, and the Irish sweepstakes swindle is done, as far as England is concerned. It is estimated that in recent years \$25,000,000 of English money was sent to Ireland as bets on the sweepstakes. For years the police and civic authorities tried to stamp out the nuisance, and failed, but the minute the news could no longer be circulated through the newspapers the English interest passed away in a night.

### *Largest Grape Vine in the World*

**T**HE largest grape vine in the world grows at Kippen, Stirlingshire, Scotland; it covers 5,000 square feet; last year's yield was 2,096 bunches. The longest spread of branches is 300 feet; the roots extend the same distance from the parent stem. The branches are carried from one hothouse to another in pipes, so that the vine may grow without limitation. The average weight of the bunches of grapes grown on this vine is six pounds.

### *Persecutions of Conscientious Objectors*

**C**ONSCIENTIOUS objectors are being persecuted in France. Louis Vidal was imprisoned for refusing to put on the uniform, went on a hunger strike, was forcibly fed, served a year, came out, and went through the same procedure a second time, except that his sentence was two years; and when he comes out he will still be liable for service. He is but 21 years old.

### *Too Ill to Hang*

**A** POLISH criminal killed a judge. He was imprisoned and sentenced to death by hanging. When the morning came to hang him he was found to be suffering with an excruciating heart attack. The physicians pronounced him too ill to be hanged; so he was left in his cell until he should get well enough to be led to the gallows.

### *Lived in a Tomb 17 Years*

**A**T Vukovar, Yugoslavia, a poor man who had lost home, money and other property lived for seventeen years in the tomb of his father. Friends supplied him with food; finally, when he had reached 75 years of age, they induced him to enter the poorhouse.



## Asian and Australasian Items

### *Jerusalem to Be Greatly Improved*

**J**ERUSALEM is to be greatly improved, and by all accounts needs it. A park system will be established, arterial highways will be built, and water supply and sewage systems brought up to date. The Rockefeller Museum of Antiquities, completed after four years, stands near the Herod Gate and is the finest building in the Near East. The building itself covers an area of 9,700 square feet and cost \$2,000,000. It has large grounds surrounding it. At present there is no unemployment in Palestine. In 24 years the population of Tel Aviv grew from 515 persons to 120,000. The export of oranges in 1921 was 930,000 boxes; for 1940 it is expected to be 20,000,000 boxes. Palestine now has the highest wage scale of any country in the East.

### *Sold the Wrong Waste Paper*

**T**HERE is a shortage of writing paper in Tomsk, Siberia, so the keeper of the archives there sold some thousands of old documents as writing paper. In a short time farmers and others were surprised to receive orders from the Soviet government on one side and when they turned the letter over to see what was on the back they found, perhaps, a prayer for the restoration of the czar. Now the archive keeper is in trouble for spreading propaganda contrary to the Soviet scheme of things.

### *Babylon Had Some Freak Customs*

**A**NCIENT Babylon had some freak customs. One was that a first wife might adopt a young girl as her sister and then lend her to her husband as a second wife. If the first wife thereafter was divorced she could decamp, taking all of the property of wife No. 2 with her when she left, but if she merely became jealous she could move out but take nothing with her. Another freak custom was that if some hot-tempered man killed another man's slave, then one of his own slaves must be slain in a similar manner.

### *Heavy Jewish Immigration into Palestine*

**I**N THE first five months of 1935 more than 24,000 Jews entered Palestine. During the past thirty-three years Jews the world over have contributed about \$20,000,000 to purchase land in Palestine as the national property of the Jewish people. The property purchased is held on fifty-year leases and cannot be sold at any time. In other words, the jubilee arrangement is in embryo.

### *An Australian Native Woman's Appeal*

**T**HE Adelaide News reports Mrs. A. Morgan, a full-blooded aborigine, of Australia, as having said to a Women's Committee:

"We are black, and that means we are nothing. There is no sanctity for our womanhood; any white man can insult us, and we have no redress. We want education and the chance to emancipate ourselves. The teachers sent to us are not always qualified, and their educational standard does not reach above the second grade. It is wrong for the Government to take girls away from the tribe as soon as they reach the age of 14: when placed at domestic service they are often seduced by white men. The missionaries use the blacks for their own ends, and what do my people receive in return? We do not resent the white people's being here, but we think we should all be given some part of the land that was ours, so that we can make a home. Our people should be educated, and then we would cease to be what we are now, and become an asset to Australia."

### *Molasses Smuggled into Australia*

**C**LEVER swindlers obtained possession of 50 or more tins in which opium had been smuggled into Australia. They got the tins out of the country, filled them with molasses, smuggled them back in and sold them to the Chinese at fabulous prices, thus cheating the poor Chinks out of hundreds of dollars, though, in this instance, they gained more than they lost.

### *Mass Bankruptcy Inevitable*

**A**T A meeting of 200 wheat growers in Adelaide, Australia, it was determined to go on strike, on the ground that "there is no alternative to mass bankruptcy to alleviate the present intolerable conditions of farmers under existing legislation".

### *Men Requested to Retain Their Hats*

**I**N EACH of the seven elevators of the building of the Bank of New South Wales, Sydney, Australia, is a sign requesting men to please keep their hats on their heads, as in the rush hours it makes a difference of four persons that can be carried in each elevator.

### *50,000,000 Unemployed in China*

**T**HE Associated Press contains a dispatch from Nanking, China, that the number of unemployed in China on June 22, 1935, was estimated at 50,000,000.



## Papal Kingdom Items

### *Encouraging Jude to Do His Bit*

**A**T HAND, from the Ave Maria Shrine, 1009 South Sixth Street, St. Louis, Mo., a printed prayer to St. Jude asking for favors and then encouraging him to do his bit by putting up the following argument: "I promise you, O blessed Jude, to be ever mindful of this great favor and I will never cease to honor you as my special and powerful patron to do all in my power to encourage devotion to you." At the start-off the prayer helps to get Jude in the humor to do something, by the remark that "the name of the traitor has caused you to be forgotten by many". Ordinary novenas, i.e., silent prayers represented by the burnings of candles for nine days, \$1; hanging lamps instead of candles, \$1.50; candles for thirty days, \$3. This is really 10 percent off. The method by which Jude takes these burning candles as just so many prayers is not explained.

### *Roman Hierarchy, the Foe of Education*

**K.** W. GUNN, of Canada, enclosing a clipping which mentions that a Montreal publication had to go out of business May 1 on account of criticism by Cardinal Villeneuve, archbishop of Quebec, said:

"Few people in the United States, and this country too, have any conception of the power that the Roman hierarchy exercises over the press and freedom of opinion. A number of years ago a French Canadian editor started a campaign for a better educational system for the French boys and girls, in order that they might be on a better footing with their English-speaking brothers and sisters. His worthy efforts cost him a newspaper. The hierarchy broke him at once. The province of Quebec is one of the most backward spots on the face of the earth. Sufficient radical opinion exists in a country like France not to permit too extreme clerical oppression. The recent trials of Jehovah's witnesses in the city of Quebec are other examples of the same tyranny."

### *The Dead Committee*

**T**IRE D of being ridden by the Roman hierarchy, the parishioners of the Roman Catholic Lithuanian church at Gary, Ind., went on strike until their pastor was removed. When the new pastor was appointed they waited on him and presented the reasonable proposition that as they paid all the bills, anyway, they would like to take the collections, count the money and handle the finances generally. Nothing doing. The new pastor had twenty priests come to give him counsel, and the next Sunday

had a coffin in church, with six candles lighted; each candle, so he said, represented a member of the committee. One by one, as their names were read, each member of the committee was declared to be dead. Some of their wives took it so much to heart that they inquired of the pastor if they should remarry. He said no; he would revive the penitent.

### *Money Got Away Nineteen Times*

**T**HE New Britain *Daily Herald* shows that in a certain Catholic church in that city the big money for marriage got away from the priest nineteen times last year. The young people, trying to embrace their rights, were married by justices of the peace. Afterwards they had their marriages "validated" by the priest in the downstairs chapel, instead of upstairs, where it would cost more money. The bishop has now ruled in favor of this priest; so the young people hereafter will not dare run to New York to get married for less money. The *Herald* says: "These marriages, while legal, are not recognized by the church, according to Father Lawlor, who said persons married by justices of the peace receive nothing more than a certificate that is 'a beautiful work of art'."

### *With Archbishop Curley in the Chair*

**W**ITH Archbishop Curley in the chair, Dr. Parker T. Moon, professor of international relations at Columbia University, delivered the commencement address at the Catholic University in Washington, and said that with a little patching here and a little patching there, strengthening, stiffening, washing and ironing, and, above all, a coat of whitewash, the League of Nations would be just as good as ever. That was not just what he said, but, in substance, it was what he meant. He still clings to the exploded idea that the League ever was of any good, or ever will be of any good. Possibly he thinks it can be galvanized into life by some proclamation from Rome; and that is just possible, too.

### *Mother Superior Changes Her Mind*

**T**HE Roman Catholic "Mother Superior" convicted in the assassination of General Alvaro Obregon, president of Mexico, in 1928, has renounced her faith and married, in prison, a fellow conspirator in the crime. Both prisoners are at the Islas Marinas penal colony.



### *Blasphemy in Maryland*

**I**N Exodus 20:4 is the specific command: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath." Would you suppose that in the face of that command anybody on earth would dare assume to try to make a picture of Jehovah God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and the One that issued the command? But here is a so-called "Enrollment Certificate" that certifies that the deceased members of such-and-such a family have been enrolled as beneficiaries of our 'spiritual treasury of good works for the holy souls', "to share for all time in all the masses, prayers and missionary labors of the missionary servants of the most holy and blessed trinity. [Signed] Rev. Theophilus Milroy, M.S.M.T., Holy Trinity Heights, Silver Spring, Maryland." While attempting to analyze the picture some observations and questions intrude themselves. The largest single object in the picture is the "Spiritual Treasury for the Holy Souls". In the picture it is 5-7/8 inches long. The next biggest thing is the priest, with his back turned to the audience. From the tip of his fingers, holding aloft the little piece of bread, to the hem of his lace petticoat is 3-13/16 inches. The next largest item in the picture is styled "Blessed Mother" and also "Dispensatrix of Grace"; height in the picture, an even 3 inches. Next in height is the figure of St. Joseph, also exactly 3 inches. Next in height is Jesus, still nailed to the 'cross' and still bleeding. From the crown of His head to the point of His pierced foot is 2-11/16 inches. The priest, at 3-13/16 inches, is larger by 42 percent. The next one in size, according to the certificate, is God, seated upon His throne. Not counting the halo or the dove above, the length allotted is 2-7/16 inches, but would be somewhat more if standing, though even then less than the priest. Peter, standing, was allotted 2-3/8 inches. Heaven, according to the certificate, is much crowded. Apparently the apostles Matthew, Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Simon Zelotes and James the Less failed to make the grade, for they are not shown, but St. Anthony, St. Catherine, St. Agnes, Little Flower, St. Ann, St. Vincent de Paul, St. Cecilia, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Joseph, St. Francis Assisi, St. John Baptist, and St. Rose of Lima all got good jobs. Only two were carrying crucifixes; none carry beads. The bake oven below the priest, shown in most such pictures, is omitted.

The certificate is free, but friends of the holy souls are encouraged to give \$10, \$25, \$50 or \$100 as an alms; also to help pay the cost of the certificates, which, if they cost 2c each, cost too much.

### *"In the Heart of Gertrude"*

**A** LEAFLET on St. Gertrude says: "It is said that during fifteen consecutive years she was always favored with the visible presence of Jesus Christ. She died in 1334, after having been an abbess for forty-four years. She is sometimes represented as holding a heart in her hand. It is an allusion to the words of our Lord, 'You will find me in the heart of Gertrude.'" Those familiar with the Lord's Word know exactly what it was that appeared to Gertrude for fifteen years; it was the same kind of creature that appeared to the witch of Endor and that besought the Lord that they might go into the swine. They just made a fool of Gertrude, and used her for forty-four years to keep others in ignorance and bondage; and she probably led them a hard life, too. As for the Lord's directing anybody away from Jehovah God and directing them to the heart of a spirit medium as a place to find Him, there is not a shadow of truth in it.

### *Stigmata Not Uncommon*

**S**TIGMATA (marks representing wounds in hands and feet and in the forehead) are not uncommon, a French author having collected 321 examples as early as 1894. Theodore Schwann, Catholic professor at Louvain, and a noted biologist, who carefully looked into the subject, refused to admit for stigmatization other than a perfectly natural character. It is six times as common in women as in men, and is often associated with sexual and mental irregularities. It is the business of reporters to write up such stuff in a thrilling, weepy style, so as to peddle their papers better.

### *A Snapshot from Switzerland*

**I**N Valais canton, Switzerland, in April, 1935, a priest, dressed in his long black robe, secured the aid of a police officer to arrest one of Jehovah's witnesses. The camera caught him in the act. The priest looks the part of the hypocrite which he is, the officer looks regretful and disturbed, Jehovah's witness alone looks manly, courageous, and indifferent as to the outcome.



## "Religious" Miscellany

### *Alphabet of Civilization*

**I**T IS not so easy to get up an alphabet of the grand twentieth-century civilization. Try it and see. A is for AAA, Ambrose, aluminum utensils, archbishops, armament makers, albs, ammunition, amices and armored cars; B is for bishops, bayonets, basilicas, banks, beads, bombs, birettas and blimps; C is for clergy, cannons, cardinals, concubines, churches, collections, eassocks and cowls; D is for dominies, dictators, dalmatics, dues, depth charges, disarmament conferences; E is for eucharistic congresses, emperors, explosives, Episcopalians, epaulets; F is for Federal Council of Churches, follies, financiers, flabelli and fish; G is for gowns, guns, girdles, gangsters, grenades and gendarmes; H is for hoods, harlots, hate bills, holy water, Hitler, "holy year," hocus and hell; I is for indulgences, imbeciles, incense, ingenues, imprimatur, insanity and intolerance; J is for jazz, Jesuits, jamborees and jails; K is for kidnapers, kindergartens, kings and Kentucky colonels; L is for League of Nations and League of "Decency", "Little Flower," liquid fire, litany, Lewisite gas, Lutherans and lice; M is for monks, money, monsignori, mistresses, miters, machine guns, morons, mines and mustard gas; N is for nuns, nudists, NRA, naval conferences, nitroglycerine, nuncios, National Broadcasting Company, narcotics, National Catholic Welfare Conference and nicotine; O is for orders, oil, ordnance and oligarchy; P is for peace pacts, priests, prostitutes, prelates, projectiles, purgatory, pope, prosperity, poison gas, politicians, pieric acid, peace treaties and pistols; Q is for quintuplets and queens; R is for rabbis, rifles, reverends, racketeers, rosaries, relief, rockets and rats; S is for steeples, swords, sedia gestatoria, stoles, steals, strong-arm squads, surplices and sterilization; T is for tiaras, torpedoes, thrones, tanks, tippets, TNT and tunics; U is for Unam Sanctans, universities and unemployment; V is for vivisection, vaccination, vatican and venereal disease; W is for war, whisky and wild women; X is for Xanthippes; Y is for Young Men's Christian Association; and Z is for zeppelins and zero hour. Additions may be made ad infinitum.

### *Another Blasphemy Case in Quebec*

**O**N April 21, Reverend Victor Rahard, French-Anglican rector in Montreal, placed signs (in French) in front of his church, declaring

that the church of Rome is not content with the commandments of God, and that it wishes to have its own commandments obeyed for the satisfaction of its ambition and the prosperity of its store. While he preached 2,500 young men from neighborhood Roman Catholic parishes milled around his church and tried to intimidate him, but all in vain. Police estimated that 15,000 people passed the doors. After the sermon Reverend Rahard was taken in front of Judge Gustave Perrault, found guilty of blasphemous libel and ordered to pay a fine of \$100 and costs or serve a month in jail. He filed an appeal. His likeness is that of a manly man, able to put up a stiff fight, and not easily frightened.

### *Early Christian Attitudes Toward War*

**S**IDNEY A. WESTON and S. Ralph Harlow, joint authors, say:

"In Numidia, as late as A.D. 295, the recruiting officer brought before the proconsul a young man named Maximilian. As he was about to be measured he said, 'I cannot engage in military service; I am a Christian.' He persisted, saying, 'I am a Christian; I cannot fight.' When they found it impossible to persuade him, he was put to death. . . . If you had started throwing away dollars the day Christ was born, and had kept it up ever since at the rate of a dollar a minute without pausing either to eat or sleep, you would only now be starting on your second billion, with 95,000 years more to go [to throw away as much money as the United States threw away in the World War, \$51,000,000,000]."

### *Martyrs Must Pay for Own Fagots*

**W**ITH a measure of nobility the Presbyterian General Assembly affirmed support of conscientious objectors, but when the proposition was put up to it to provide such conscientious objectors with legal counsel the Assembly sat down in the harness and refused to budge. In other words, the Assembly is willing to cheer martyrs on the way to the stake, but insists that such martyrs pay for their own fagots.

### *The Present "Order" Going*

**R**EVEREND CLAYTON S. RICE, of Seattle, Wash., in an address in Chicago, said: "Laity and clergy alike recognize that the present unchristian order is going. Consequently, the churches feel free to ask for help from business men, realizing as we accept it that our order is partly unchristian and retaining our right to work and plan for a better order."



## Prince of Peace

*A five-minute talk*

*by Judge Rutherford*

**J**EHOVAH GOD is the King of eternity. His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, is the Prince or Rightful Ruler of the world, and one of His titles is Prince of Peace. He alone will bring everlasting peace to the peoples of earth. Before that peace can come the wicked organization of Satan that now rules the earth must be destroyed. Jehovah God is the Almighty Warrior against wickedness, and Christ Jesus is the chief one whom Jehovah uses to accomplish His purpose in war and in peace. It is written, in Ecclesiastes three: 'There is a due time for war, and a time of peace.' The great and final war the Scriptures designate as "the battle of that great day of God Almighty", or battle of Armageddon. Soon that battle will be fought by Christ Jesus against Satan and all of his forces, resulting in a complete victory for God and Christ. That victory will convince all creatures that Jehovah is supreme and that His name must be exalted for ever.

The present visible rulers of the earth are preparing for war and at the same time declaring their purpose to establish peace. They are doomed to complete failure in their efforts. Say the Scriptures (1 Thessalonians 5:3): 'When these rulers shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction shall come upon them, and they shall not escape.' Christ Jesus, at Armageddon, will destroy all workers of wickedness, and then will quickly follow everlasting peace. At Psalm 37:7-11 it is written: "Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him; fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. For evil doers shall be cut off; but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be. But the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace." The righteous government then shall control the world, and God says of Christ (Isaiah 9:6, 7): 'The government shall be upon His shoulder; His name shall be called Wonder-

ful Counsellor, the Prince of Peace; and of His government and peace there shall be no end.'

That the rule of the Prince of Peace will give the world everlasting peace it is written, at Psalm 72:7, "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth"; and, at Isaiah 32:1-18, 'He shall rule in righteousness, and the work of righteousness shall be peace, quietness and assurance for ever.'

When the babe Jesus was born at Bethlehem the angelic host proclaimed: 'There is born this day a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, toward men good will.' That great prophecy is now about to be fulfilled, because the Prince of Peace has come. Armageddon is near, and everlasting peace will follow.

All honest persons desire a righteous government, under which they may live in peace. Christ, the Prince of Peace, will give just such a government to the world. Then the people will learn that "the love of Christ" means unselfish devotion to Jehovah God and that "the love of God" means His unselfish provision for the blessing of all who learn righteousness and do it. The people will then without hindrance come to a knowledge of the truth and learn righteousness, because that will be the time of the judgment of the Lord: as it is written (Isaiah 26:9): 'When the judgments of the Lord are in the earth the people will learn righteousness.' The Prince of Peace is the true friend of the people. It is for your highest welfare that you gain a knowledge of Him and His kingdom. The books that are brought to you by Jehovah's witnesses will enable you to gain that much needed knowledge.

Many are the precious promises contained in the Bible concerning the blessings of peace that God's kingdom under Christ will bring to the world. Note Isaiah 2:4: "He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Give no heed to the



vain schemes of imperfect men concerning peace and prosperity. Concerning the blessings the Prince of Peace will bring it is written (Psalm 85:10-12): "Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase." The hope of the world is His kingdom.

[The foregoing talk, one of a series of thirty-six, is published by permission of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., who are distributors of these brief Bible talks in the form of phonograph records, which may be run on an ordinary phonograph.

They have met with enthusiastic reception as a means of refreshing the mind on important truths and calling these truths to the attention of friends and neighbors. Inquiries concerning these records should be addressed to the Society, not to *The Golden Age*.]

### An Ordinance That Failed

**F**UTURE historians will wonder at the efforts made at Plainfield to prevent the gospel of the Kingdom from being proclaimed in that city as Jesus said it would be proclaimed before Armageddon, and as it has been proclaimed in spite of the ordinances passed to make the work difficult.

Jehovah's witnesses may now read the ordinance which was passed in the effort to make the Roman Catholic police chief of Plainfield the one to determine whether or not the commands of the Most High God shall be obeyed in that city.

The ordinance does not specify that Jehovah's witnesses must have their heads shaved, their necks painted purple, their right arms black, their left arms yellow, the toe nails of their right foot blue and the toe nails of their left foot a brilliant carmine. Little details like that could have been arranged afterward, if any of the witnesses had paid any attention to the ordinance which follows, but they did not.

The witness work has gone on continuously, fearlessly, in the love and fear of God and of His Son, Christ Jesus, the King. There have been arrests, many of them. There have been trials which were mockeries of justice, grotesque in the extreme. Some of these have been described in *The Golden Age*; others were dramatized and sent into Plainfield over the radio; and meantime the work went right on.

Jehovah's faithful people in New Jersey have been true to their trust. They have been sentenced to an aggregate of years in prison, and have served their time and gone right back into the firing line. Meantime thousands of Plainfield citizens have signed written statements that they *desire* to have Jehovah's witnesses call at their door, and that they do not wish the chief

of police to have anything to say about their liberties in that respect. These tactics produced results, and now Jehovah's witnesses in Plainfield, though still persecuted, are not the objects of attack they were. Had they not resisted the Devil to the end, the witness work in Plainfield would by now have ceased entirely.

#### PLAINFIELD, New Jersey

ORDINANCE adopted (as to amendment by addition of Section 3-a and Section 3-b) April 16, 1934, approved by the mayor April 17, 1934. [Original ordinance adopted and approved March 19, 1934.]

#### AN ORDINANCE TO REGULATE THE DISTRIBUTION OF NEWSPAPERS, PAPERS, PERIODICALS, BOOKS, MAGAZINES, CIRCULARS, CARDS AND PAMPHLETS.

The inhabitants of the City of Plainfield, by their common council, do enact as follows:

Section 1. No person shall distribute or cause to be distributed, or strewn about any street, in an automobile or public place any newspaper, paper, periodical, book, magazine, circular, card or pamphlet.

Section 2. No person shall distribute or cause to be distributed to the occupants of any house, place or cause to be placed into any areaway, in front of, or along the side or rear of any house, or upon the doorstep thereof any newspaper, paper, periodical, book, magazine, circular, card or pamphlet, unless the same has been previously ordered by the person in actual occupation of the house, in the areaway of which, in front of which or along the side or rear or doorstep of which said newspaper, paper, periodical, book, magazine, circular, card or pamphlet shall be distributed or placed.

Section 3. No person shall go from house to house to distribute to the occupants of any house any newspaper, paper, periodical, book, magazine, circular, card or pamphlet, unless the same has been previously ordered by the person in actual occupation at the house, or unless a written permit for making such dis-



tribution is obtained from the chief of police or the officer in charge at police headquarters.

Section 3 (a). Any person desiring a permit to distribute newspapers, papers, periodicals, books, magazines, circulars, cards and pamphlets from house to house shall fill out an application blank with the chief of police, or, in his absence, the officer in charge at police headquarters, stating the name of the applicant, permanent home address, name and address of employer, if any, and the place or places of residence of the applicant for the preceding three years, the length of time for which the permit is desired, the nature of the newspapers, papers, periodicals, books, magazines, circulars, cards or pamphlets to be distributed, the number of either arrests or convictions for either misdemeanor or crimes, and the nature of such offenses for which arrested or convicted, which application shall be accompanied by a letter from the individual, partnership or corporation for which he or she purports to work as an employee, authorizing the applicant to make such distribution.

Section 3 (b). After due investigation, upon being satisfied that the applicant is of good moral character and that he or she is making such distribution of newspapers, papers, periodicals, books, magazines, circulars, cards or pamphlets for a project free from fraud, the chief of police, or in his absence, the officer in charge at police headquarters, shall have power to

grant a permit to make such distribution, which permit shall specify the number of hours or days the permit will be effective; and provide that no distribution shall take place, except between the hours of 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. on each day, except that no permit shall be granted for the applicant to go from house to house to distribute to the occupants of any house any newspaper, paper, periodical, book, magazine, circular, card or pamphlet on the first day of the week, commonly known as Sunday; provided that each applicant shall be fingerprinted and photographed before a permit shall be issued and a copy of said photograph attached to said permit. The permittee shall carry said permit and exhibit same to any police officer or other person upon request.

Section 4. Any person violating or causing to be violated, or consenting to, or permitting the violation of any of the provisions of this ordinance shall, upon conviction thereof, be liable or subject to a fine of not exceeding Ten (\$10.00) Dollars, or imprisonment for a period of not exceeding ten (10) days in the city prison or the county jail, in accordance with the statutes in such cases made and provided, or both, for the first offense, and a fine not exceeding Twenty-five (\$25.00) Dollars or imprisonment not exceeding thirty (30) days, or both, for each and every subsequent offense.

\* \* \*

### Bulletin and Affidavit Circulated by N. J. Division of Jehovah's witnesses

THE defendants herein named, for the offense of telling the truth of Jehovah's Word, were prosecuted and convicted at the instance of the Roman Catholic hierarchy. At the time they were committed to prison said defendants made and filed a statement of which the following is a copy:

JEHOVAH'S King, by four of His brethren and fellow witnesses, namely,

Peter Semansky,  
Lena Albright,  
Ella Hering,  
Alice Rosendahl,

To Richard H. Thiele  
as Recorder of the Township of Maplewood,  
New Jersey,

*Greetings!*

Your desire that four of Jehovah's witnesses, herein named, present themselves before you Tuesday, the thirteenth day of August 1935, they acknowledge. They shall so do. To you now they say:

JEHOVAH'S King, Christ Jesus, when on earth as a man, by request instructed certain wicked ones in language quoted now by three justices of your

New Jersey Supreme Court as ground for judgment by those justices entered against us during the past month, in their affirming the decision previously announced by your county judge, Brennan, in his approval of your own earlier conviction of us as violators of your Maplewood ordinance.

Your New Jersey Supreme Court's judgment of us states:

"... The ordinance requirement is clearly directed toward a police effort to have knowledge of those who go from house to house and to have assurance that such persons are of good repute. Our study of the Scriptures leads us to the conclusion that the teachings thereof are very much to the effect that citizens should render themselves accountable to temporal authority in all matters so reasonable as that which is before us. Asked whether tribute should be given unto Caesar, the Master said, 'Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.' Luke 20: 25. To say that obstinate refusal to seek the permit required by the ordinance is an act of worship is to say that disobedience of any statutory or ordinance provision may be so designated. We find no support for the argument that the ordinance is not applicable to the prosecutors or, so applied, is unconstitutional."

AND NOW, IN OBEDIENCE TO THE INVITATION AND COMMAND OF ALMIGHTY GOD, and FOR INFORMATION OF ALL PEOPLE OF GOOD WILL TO WHOM A COPY OF THIS STATEMENT SHALL COME, we notify you that



That judgment of your New Jersey Supreme Court justices, of your county judge, and of you as recorder we must and do hereby publicly and happily CONDEMN AND REJECT as being both unsound and untimely as well as in utter contradiction of the superior written judgment and law of the Most High God, JEHOVAH.—Isaiah 54:17.

JEHOVAH'S written Word, at Luke 20:19-26, Mark 12:13-17, Matthew 22:15-22, shows that certain wicked clergymen and politicians conspired to "entangle" the Master, Christ Jesus, "to catch him in his words." It is written that those wicked conspirators "sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: . . . they watched him, and sent forth spies . . . that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the [pagan Roman] governor. . . . But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?"

Jesus had not 'rendered himself accountable to temporal authority' of pagan Rome in the "reasonable" matters in which those wicked politicians and clergymen thought by "their craftiness" to "deliver him unto the power and authority of the [pagan Roman] governor".

Jesus recognized their hypocritical and wicked inquiry. Not as sincere seekers and learners of truth, but with an ulterior motive, those hypocrites asked the Master: "Is it lawful FOR US to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?"

Selfishly and foolishly they asked. In accordance with law (Proverbs 26:5) of His Father, Jesus answered:

"Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

That instruction Jesus gave at the request of and to HIS ENEMIES who sought to kill Him.

To His friends, who with Jesus willingly and joyfully serve His Father, the Master said: "If ye love me, keep my commandments . . . the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me." —John 14:15-21.

As Jehovah's witnesses it is our desire and determination to obey His voice as communicated through His written Word, the Bible. Every honest student of Jehovah's Scriptures knows and recognizes that the commandments of His Word are superior to all laws, ordinances, statutes and commandments of human origin. Jehovah and His King Christ Jesus command that the good news of His Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, including Maplewood and other New Jersey communities, before His destructive vengeance is poured out upon all opposers of His Government. In obedience to that command we, when arrested in Maplewood, were carrying that message from house

to house so that every one desiring to have an understanding of Jehovah's purpose might receive and study the books and booklets and announcements of radio broadcasts setting forth that message.

Your New Jersey Supreme Court justices, your county judge, and you as recorder and your associated chosen servants of the residents of Maplewood unanimously say to us: "You cannot obey God's command without first receiving a written permit from the chief of police."

### PERMIT

JEHOVAH God through Christ Jesus commands us to go from place to place and preach or make known this gospel of His Kingdom. Our failure to obey this commandment the Lord's Word plainly tells us will result in our destruction. We love Jehovah and will serve Him.

Notwithstanding that the United States Supreme Court has held that this is a Christian nation, and that the laws of God are higher than man's laws, your municipality by law says we must get a permit from the police chief to preach the gospel. For us to obey that law would be an insult to Jehovah and a violation of Jehovah's law. Then we must choose either to obey God and live or disobey Him and die. If we obey Him, you send us to jail. If you were placed in the same position as we are, what would you do? choose prison and live or disobey God and die?

To us it seems far better and more consistent to refuse to ask for a permit, and go to prison in consequence at the instance of the papal Roman authority because we are telling the truth,

Than to disobey Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and suffer complete destruction.

You may feel duty bound to obey your earthly superiors, but we remind you at the same time that you must take the responsibility to answer in due time before the great Judge of the universe.

Acknowledged and signed  
before me this twelfth day  
of August, 1935.  
HARRY L. PIATT,  
Notary Public

PETER SEMANSKY  
LEN & ALBRIGHT  
ELLA HERRING  
ALICE ROSENDAHL

### No Appeals from Canadian Rulings

ONE can see the clever hand of Gog, the Devil's prime minister, in the ruling just made that while civil cases may be appealed from Canada to highest British court, yet there may be no such appeal in criminal cases. This means that if a corrupt judiciary in Canada makes unjust and really treasonable decisions against innocent people, there is no redress except with God.



## Obedience Brings Promotion from Jehovah God

**"N**OW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him."—Mark 1: 14-18.

What a promotion! "For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south: but God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another. For in the hand of [Jehovah] there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them."—Psalm 75: 6-8.

The fishing business is not a business that calls for fine clothing. Jesus said "they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses". (Matthew 11: 8) Probably the kind of clothing Peter and Andrew wore was as different from that worn by their alleged successors, or by the clergy of their day, as could possibly be imagined.

Not sure where Peter learned "to curse and to swear" (Matthew 26: 74), but being up all night on the tempestuous sea of Galilee, and fishing all night without even getting a bite, he would have some inclination in that direction. Maybe he heard somebody say something a little askew and could not forget it. Such things have happened. More likely, Peter was telling the absolute, naked, unvarnished truth when "he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord".—Luke 5: 8.

It might be well just here to give the whole account as it occurs in Luke's gospel; so here it is:

"And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down

your nets for a draught. And Simon, answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him."—Luke 5: 1-11.

### *Peter's Theological Seminary*

Peter's book education was limited. In Acts 4: 13 it says of him and John "that they were unlearned and ignorant men"; and the word "ignorant" is a translation of the Greek word *idiotes*. Maybe you have heard the word before, without the last two letters. Peter was not an idiot, but he was rude and unlearned, probably as rough as the bark on a tree, but at heart he was true-blue, honest, straight, square, upright, dependable, wanting to do right.

When John the Baptist came along preaching repentance it sounded good to all four of these fishermen, and they expressed their contrition toward God, and their desire to be found acceptable to Him, by believing John's message, which surely means that they were baptized for the remission of their sins.

They even had some acquaintance with the Lord himself, because John the Baptist had pointed out to Andrew that Jesus is the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world. "One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone."—John 1: 40-42.



Peter was a man of some means, married, and with a home large enough to house a multitude. The account says of Peter's home, where Andrew lived and where Jesus and James and John were also guests, along with Simon's wife and her mother, that "at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him [Jesus] all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils".—Mark 1: 29-34.

It may be set down as certain that Peter was a hard-working and what is sometimes called a hard-headed man. He saw through the scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites; he knew he was imperfect; he knew his comrades in the fishing business were imperfect; he was convinced that John the Baptist was a man sent of God; he was ready to do what God wanted him to do. All that, and much more, may have been figured out the night when he toiled all night and caught nothing. That boat, bumping around on Genesaret's restless waters, was better than a theological seminary.

#### *When the Lord Called Him to Come*

When the Lord called Peter to come, Peter did not say, "Wait till I get a college education; wait till I get a degree; wait till I get yards and yards of black cloth, the finest made, woven into garments that will make me look like a Pharisee; wait till I get into a collar backwards, with a tie that looks like the corner of an old bed-quilt, and hook up with a string of beads and some other junk that will help the common people to see how pious I am, and then I will come right along, and between us we will put up the biggest game of graft and hypocrisy that was ever pulled off in Palestine."

There were too many of that sort in Palestine already. Peter knew it well, and so did the Lord. Did not Jesus hand it to that crowd, in Matthew 23, when He said: "All their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and

Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"—Matthew 23: 5, 6, 13, 14, 15, 25, 27, 29, 33.

Probably that was the way that Peter talked about the same gang before he ever laid eyes on Jesus. Do you remember what Jesus said about the pious fraud that stood and prayed with himself and patted himself on the back and told the Lord how good he was, and the other man, the poor publican that stood afar off, and would not so much as lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner? When Peter told the Lord he was a sinner, the Lord did not pull a long face and begin to give Peter a lesson on character development. He had already sized Peter up for what he was, and knew that He could use him later to the praise of Jehovah's name.

#### *Forget the Intervening Years*

Forget the intervening years, for a moment; they are but three in number. What is this great excitement that is going on in Jerusalem? Jesus has been put to death, and has ascended into heaven. The holy spirit has been poured out upon the apostles and the others in the upper room. The mouthpieces of Jehovah God have declared the truth in at least sixteen languages besides their native dialect of Galilee. Three thousand souls have been added to the believers. A man lame from his mother's womb is leaping and praising God at the Beautiful gate of the temple. Somebody has said something to him in the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Annas and Caiaphas, and John and Alexander, and all the



other scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites that Jesus trimmed have met in solemn conclave, and before them is brought the "culprit" that dared speak in the forbidden name, and when they demanded of Peter and John by what power or by what name they had done this work of healing, Peter, the same one that said he was a sinner, "stood up on his hind legs" and said:

"If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done."—Acts 4:9-21.

#### *What a Promotion!*

Jesus meant that Peter should catch fish for the Lord's own net, but there seems no objection to another quite different thought. And so, what a promotion that was, from catching bass or pickerel or trout, up there in the lake of Gali-

lee, to dangling those scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites on the end of the pole right there in front of the temple at Jerusalem, and watching them flop and twist and squirm to try to make it appear that they were still so righteous and holy and sanctified that God could not get along without them. But they were bad fish, cast away as unfit. Everybody in Jerusalem knew about it, and every person of good will in the city was openly or secretly on the side of Peter and John and the other apostles and believers.

All this came to Peter as a result of his obedience to the Lord. When the Lord invited him to come, he came. Just think of some of the other great privileges that Peter had! He was the first one to confess that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ of God. When the Lord invited all to leave Him who wished to go it was Peter who said, "To whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life." He was the one first privileged to take the gospel to the Jews, and the first one to take it to the Gentiles. He was taken up into the Mount of Transfiguration; he was the one privileged to walk on the water; he was one of those present at the raising of Jairus' daughter; he was the one that elicited the information as to how far forgiveness may extend; he noticed the withered fig tree; he was one of the four who heard the Lord's great prophecy of Matthew 24; he was one who was with Jesus in Gethsemane; he was one to whom an angel of God sent a special message after the Savior's death; he was one to whom Jesus himself gave a special message after His resurrection; he was one who saw Jesus ascend into heaven; he was one who was sure of a glorious climax to his earthly career; he was one whom the angels released from prison. How few of humankind have ever had an angel slap them! Peter was one of the two apostles used in raising one from the dead. Peter wrote two epistles that have been of priceless value to the people of God. All this came as a reward of his obedience.

Peter made mistakes. Forget them; so did you. Prominent in the early history of the church, he occupied a humbler position later, after James was installed as leader of the church at Jerusalem and Paul was in charge of the work among the Gentiles. But prominence means nothing. Peter was where the Lord wanted him. He never aspired to be the earthly head of the church. The Lord never assigned that job to him or to anybody; that is something the heavenly Father reserves for Jesus himself.



**Present-Day Applications**

Today there are about two thousand pioneers who have literally done what Peter and the other apostles did; they have left all to do the Lord's bidding, devoting their entire time to preaching the gospel message from house to house. Theirs is the most useful and most honorable place in the kingdom of God today; the Bethel family at Brooklyn, N. Y., would increase the number by ten percent. Something like forty percent of all the literature placed is put in the hands of the people by these pioneers and Bethelites. Thousands of others have the same spirit and share in all their activities and experiences, as far as they are able.

Some of these, as in New Jersey, and Germany, and Quebec, are often imprisoned as was

Peter. Their life is strenuous, as was Peter's, and interesting and exciting, as was his, to the last degree. Armageddon is just ahead. Today, today, they have the opportunity to suffer something for Jehovah's name. Tomorrow it will all be for ever done. How gladly the angels of God would leave their places in heaven, if that were God's will, to come to New Jersey, and go out in the work in Plainfield or Maplewood, and stand before De Meza or Thiele and say as did Peter of old, "Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."

And recently the angels have heard some wonderful things of what God is about to do in Armageddon; and there will be more.

**Serums in Hogs**

**I**N AN address before the American Chemical Society William B. Bell, chairman of a chemical company, said, in part:

"In the eight months ended February 1933, we imported 115,000 bushels of corn. In the eight months which ended in February 1935, we had imported 5,709,000 bushels—115,000 against 5,709,000. In January and February, the last of the eight months, we were importing at the rate of 23,300,000 bushels of corn. I happen to be very much interested in a company which generates serums in hogs. We have some 2,000 hogs in New York state, and several hundred horses. We are feeding them now on Argentina corn. Our collections from Argentina, where we have a branch office, have greatly improved. Business is pretty good down in Argentina. We imported 20,000 bushels of oats in 1933. The current rate of importation of oats is 13,000,000 bushels a year—20,000 against 13,000,000."

Several things about this will interest Americans very much. They will be interested to see the skill with which the international bankers have persuaded the American people to pay American farmers for not raising corn and oats, so that they, the international bankers, could cash in on the loans they, the bankers (not the American people), made to people in Argentina and elsewhere. Moreover, some Americans will be mildly interested as to what becomes of the serums which pass through 2,000 dirty hogs. Meantime they will cheerfully and actually pay for the advertising matter which their local and state boards of health put out by the carload to

induce them to have those same serums put into their children. What with poisoning the blood stream by aluminum hydroxide and poisoning it some more by serums made from sick calves, sick horses and sick hogs, is it any wonder that cancer is growing by leaps and bounds? But the people that endorse aluminum cooking utensils and some 1,200 serums (one for each disease is the theory) are quick to say that nobody knows the cause of cancer. It is not altogether modest for a group of men to reiterate that because they don't know a certain thing, therefore nobody else does; still some are like that.

**Chicago Has Medical Liberty**

**C**HICAGO has medical liberty. The following is the ordinance passed by the city council January 13, 1926: "The board of health shall pass no rule or regulation which will compel any person to submit to vaccination, or injection of any virus, or medication, against his will or without his consent, or, in case of a minor or any person under disability, the consent of his or her parent, guardian, or conservator, and nothing in this ordinance contained, or in any other ordinance heretofore passed and in force in this city, shall be construed to authorize or empower any person or office to so vaccinate, inject, or medicate, without such consent, or to authorize or empower the said board of health to adopt any rule or regulation requiring or authorizing any such vaccination, injection or medication."



## Diphtheria Immunization Exposed *By Dr. Chas. T. Betts (Ohio)*

**C**OMBINED effort is being made by the Medical Union and those of high public health authority to have us believe that there is great mystery surrounding the medical department of the healing art. These are so profound that the average layman is not supposed to be sufficiently intelligent to comprehend. When traced down they lead us to astounding facts and truths everyone should know for self-protection.

Men at the head of health departments like those of New York and Chicago edit or control papers and bulletins, issued at regular periods, either with their own or with the use of public funds, presumably for health welfare; and we find they are copyrighted so that only a favored few can obtain them.

A bulletin was published February, 1935, by the president of the Chicago board of health, which contains this statement:

Reproduction, either in whole or in part, or in any medium or form, strictly prohibited. [Signed] Dr. Herman N. Bundesen.

How can we as professionals intelligently show what these men write or discuss, when thus prohibited from quoting? Probably we are not supposed to. The Federal Bureau of Animal Industry sends its agents among the farmers to serumize, immunize, test for disease or kill at will. Already in some cities or states it is made compulsory that little children must be subjected to being poisoned by vaccination or serumized in order to attend public school. It will not be long, evidently, until a "Federal Bureau of Human Welfare" will be established; then we shall be treated in a like manner as the animals of the field.

The item which Dr. Bundesen wrote mentions that the medics once used a toxin-antitoxin giving three injections to the child for a supposed immunization for diphtheria. Seven years ago a new method was discovered. They began using what is termed a "toxoid". This apparently protected about 80 percent of children after three treatments. A little later science advanced to the point where alum was added to the toxoid. Alum is a salt of aluminum. This required two injections. So many of the children died following the second they discarded the toxins and now use an injection of an "alum precipitated toxoid". Only one injection is necessary, and there is so little reaction in most cases that it must contain some magical power which brings diphtheria 'under control in 100 percent of all the children thus immunized'.

During past centuries we have had various kinds of medical fancies. It would be foolish to relate here many of the ideas which have been practiced and then discarded. In Washington's time "cupping" (drawing off the blood by the use of leeches, etc.) was just the proper procedure to prevent or cure disease. This was done to the president; many believe he was bled to death. No one would accuse the physician of purposely murdering him. It was the 'proper' medical procedure at that time.

In later years medical science rose to the point where a physician held a revered place in the hearts of man. The more advanced medicine became, the more learned the physician, the less the public is supposed to know about health. The laity is not to ask any questions. Mystery surrounds everything medical. Is it any wonder, under such a condition, thinking people have deserted physicians by the thousand and now by the million? Never in the history of medicine have the so-called "cults" so prospered. The more success these have, the greater the effort made by the Medical Association to have laws enacted through the control of county, state and national health departments to compel the public to take their medicine and, wherever possible, to prohibit others from practicing various departments of healing.

Why have the medics changed from using toxin-antitoxin eight years ago to a purely alum precipitated toxoid now? What will be used in a like period hence, or other substances supposed to have the magic wand to prevent diphtheria? This is an unusual change of procedure within that short period. A toxin, according to Gould's Dictionary, is

"An amorphous, nitrogenous poison, formed by bacteria in both living tissues and dead substances."

This shows that the offal of living organisms which include the dead bodies themselves becomes a potent poison. This was cultured in laboratories, and then injected into healthy children under the name of "toxin-antitoxin". Through some magical process when placed in the body of a healthy child this was supposed to counteract the action of diphtheria germs for a period of years.

Eight years ago the medics were just as positive of the efficacy of toxin-antitoxin for diphtheria immunization as the present officials are of alum precipitated toxoid, the only difference



being that the latter takes but one injection, while the former required three.

An alkali is, in effect, the opposite of an acid principle; that is to say, when the alkali substance is mixed in proper proportions with an acid substance the acidity and alkalinity are both destroyed. The resulting substance is a salt. When aluminum is united with sulphuric acid in proper molecular proportions it becomes aluminum sulphate—a salt. Aluminum sulphate forms double salts with the sulphates of the metals of the alkalis such as sodium, potassium, etc. When these are combined an alum is produced.

Edward M. Averill, examiner for the Federal Trade Commission, Docket 540, describes the origin of the word as follows:

The English word "alum" is derived from the Latin word *alumen*, the Greek equivalent of which seems to have been *stypteria*, meaning astringent. The ancients applied this term to a number of substances of astringent taste. Chaucer used the word "alum" about 1386. Potash alum and ammonia alum have been known from early times, both have been made from alum shale, clay, bauxite and other aluminum materials, both have been used in medicine, and in tanning, dyeing, paper sizing and water purification. As chemistry developed, other salts were discovered of analogous composition and same crystal form in which other elements replaced the potassium or ammonium, and "alum" was applied as a generic term to the whole series. Alum: Any of a series of double sulphates isomorphous with common alum, in which the potassium may be replaced by sodium, ammonium, etc.

Several authoritative works will also be quoted here giving the definition of the word "alum".

*Webster's New International Dictionary:*

ALUM. A name given to a remarkable series of double salts, of which potash alum may be taken as the type. We can replace one—potash by soda. The following is a list of alums actually known to chemists:

1. Ordinary potash alum
2. Soda alum
3. Ammonia alum

Ten others are listed.

*The New International Encyclopedia:*

Common alum, as late as the eighteenth century, was regarded essentially as "aluminum sulphate".

Alum is a neutral salt, consisting of sulphuric acid combined with luminous earth or fine clay, and merits, of consequence, the name of aluminum sulphate, or alum; at first affects the organs with a sweetish taste, and is afterwards felt to be strongly astringent.

*Fourcroy Elements of Chemistry and Natural History:*

Sodium aluminum sulphate is anhydrous soda alum, has the same appearance and taste as exsiccated (burnt) potash alum or ammonia alum, and there are no substantial differences in chemical or physiological action between any of the three forms.

As "alum precipitated toxoid" is being used upon an extensive scale for the immunization of diphtheria, we have deemed it proper to quote recognized medical authorities as to their findings showing the evil effects of alum compounds upon the human body. Dr. H. Gideon Wells, M.D., pathologist, University of Chicago, gave testimony as follows, in Docket 540 Federal Trade Commission:

Aluminum compounds, if in solution, may pass into the blood stream by diffusion through the cells of the digestive tract. This diffusion may take place in any part of the digestive tract from the lips to the anus, so that the whole of the digestive tract may be affected. They may pass into the blood along with fats. The moment an aluminum compound has passed through or into the wall of the intestine beyond the surface and entered the blood vessels of the intestinal wall it will come in contact with the red corpuscles and cause these corpuscles to aggregate or clump and have opportunity to produce this injurious effect exactly the same as if the aluminum compound had been injected into the blood directly. The tendency to aggregate is a serious matter, since the aggregated corpuscles cannot pass through the capillaries of the body, and tends to clog them up. Experiments have shown that when metallic substances act upon red corpuscles to produce such changes in the corpuscles, the corpuscles become more fragile, break up more readily, and lead to anemia or the reduction in the number of red corpuscles in the blood.

These results may occur because of large doses, but they may come from small doses of aluminum compounds administered over a considerable period. A small quantity acting for a long time may produce results quite as marked as a larger quantity acting for a shorter space of time.

The resistance of the intestinal wall to bacteria would be reduced, and they would get a foothold and begin to grow there when they could not do so in a normal intestinal wall.

There are two effects to be observed at the introduction into the human digestive tract of aluminum compounds: the direct effect of carrying the substance into the circulation, and an indirect effect in the intestine and in the arterial tract rendering the human organism more susceptible to disease.

H. A. McGuigan, Ph.D., University of Illinois, wrote in his textbooks the following quotation:

Aluminum is classed with the heavy metals which



exert their action in the form of soluble salts in two ways:

(a) Local action, due to combinations with proteins which classify aluminum—

With ferric chloride as styptic.

To the salts of lead, bismuth, zinc and mercury as astringent.

(b) General action as absorption in which there is little difference in the metals. Local absorption exerting a constricting action on the local vessels.

*Physiological Materia Medica*, by Wm. N. Burt, M.D., gives a lengthy description from which the following quotation is taken.

#### CEREBRO-SPINAL SYSTEM

Aluminum produces most profound prostration of the animal nervous system.

A. C. Cowperthwaite, M.D., published a *Materia Medica* in which the seventh edition contains the following:

#### ALUMINA (PURE CLAY-ALUMINUM) GENERAL ANALYSIS

Alumina affects directly the motor nervous system, giving a paralytic condition, but it shows its most specific action upon the mucous membranes, and of these the intestinal and vaginal are principally involved. The condition seems to be that of extreme dryness and lack of secretion, with more or less irritation.

Dr. Arthur R. Cushny, professor in the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, has the following statement in his textbook published in 1906:

Aluminum has a very remarkable general action when it obtains access to the blood. In Siem's experiments on animals the sodium-aluminum lactate or tartrate induced a very slow intoxication, mammals never dying from the effects sooner than one or two weeks after the intravenous injection of the salts. In frogs the symptoms were those of a descending paralysis of the central nervous system, the heart and the peripheral nerves and muscles being little affected. In mammals the first symptoms appeared only after three to five days, and consisted in constipation, rapid loss of weight, weakness, torpor, vomiting; marked abnormalities in movement and sensation were observed later, such as tremor, jerking movements, clonic convulsions, paresis of the hind legs, anaesthesia of the mouth and throat and lessened sensation all over the body. Before death, diarrhea often set in and albuminuria was generally present. The mucous membrane of the stomach and bowel was found swollen and congested, the kidney and liver has often undergone fatty degeneration, and hemorrhages were found in the renal cortex. Aluminum was found in the urine.

#### ACTION OF ALUMINUM COMPOUNDS UPON HUMANS

Like the other members of the heavy metal series aluminum therefore acts on the bowel and kidney in general poisoning, while many of the symptoms point to a direct action on the brain. Dollken has recently confirmed Siem's results, and showed that the nerve

cells and fibres of the cord and medulla undergo degeneration, particularly those of the lower cranial nerves.

After 1925, in collaboration with Florence Siebert, Ph.D., Dr. Wells investigated "The Effects of Aluminum on Mammalian Blood and Tissue". The results of three years' work were published in *Archives of Pathology*, Vol. 8, August, 1929, copyrighted by the A.M.A. A detailed description of their findings is given. Under "Comment" they tell of the results of the experiments in which aluminum compounds were injected into the blood stream of small animals like rabbits. The conclusion was that a marked anemia was often shown after the aluminum ion either in the form of sodium sulphate salt or as the chloride was injected. When the dose was large enough the animals died.

A vivid description is given as to the effect on the tissues where the injection is made. Especially were these in marked evidence where the sodium aluminum sulphate was used. They are described as being affected with edema, inflammation, swelling and necrosis of the tissues and that the neighboring lymph glands were swollen. Under paragraph 6 is given information as to the effect upon the kidneys, heart muscle cells, stomach and intestines, showing they become diseased to the point that lesions were produced; principally focal necrosis, fibrous pigmentation and thrombosis.

Under "Summary", paragraph 4, the effects of feeding small daily doses over a long period and the giving of a large dose at once showed similar results. They described that changes were produced in the tissues and the blood which indicated that the aluminum is absorbed through the intestinal tract. As this takes place the same "poisonous effects are shown as those obtained by the placing of the drug directly into the arterial system.

We find these words of C. S. Smith, Ph.D., New York City, under the caption of "Colloids in Medicine":

The nature of the charge varies with the solvent. In water, colloidal iron or copper or the hydroxides of iron, copper or aluminum are positively charged; while silver is negatively charged. The positive electric charge of aluminum hydroxide in suspensoid colloidal solution is particularly strong, and after intravenous injection increases the ionic concentration of the blood so as to produce shock.

Some years ago alum compounds were used generally before major operations for the pur-



pose of thickening the blood. Its action was to "slow up" the circulation to the point where danger from the loss of blood was greatly minimized. The results were disastrous, due to embolism—thickening of all the blood; many died even though the operation itself was successful. This phrase became a by-word: "The operation was a success, but the patient died." On account of this the use of alum solutions was practically discontinued. Now, after twenty years, they have revived its use, claiming it to be such a potent toxoid that one injection will make a child immune from diphtheria for a period of years. From newspaper reports which are constantly coming in, many are immunized for ever.

A few of the dead are here named:

Mrs. William Barnes, New Haven, Conn., died a few minutes after antitoxin for diphtheria had been administered.

Doris Berkowitz, 3 years of age, Bronx, N. Y., died one hour after antitoxin was administered.

Lena Vincenzo, 6 years, died half hour after injection of diphtheria antitoxin.

Miss Elizabeth Baker, 19 years old, 404 S. Clinton Ave., Dallas, Tex., died after an injection of diphtheria antitoxin.

Theodore B. Huss, 2 years of age, Muskegon, Mich., died following vaccination with toxin-antitoxin for diphtheria.

Nancy Kirkpatrick, age 13, of 18 Ingrebourne Gardens, Upminster, England, died following toxin-antitoxin injections.

Mrs. Joseph Bentley, Webbersville, Mich., died following toxin-antitoxin injection.

John Bagarisen, 4½ years of age, 305 E. 28th St., New York City, died following two injections. The death certificate read "Acute poliomyelitis" (infantile paralysis) and a "serum accident".

Eva Bernal, 18 months old, 225 Refugio St., San Antonio, Tex., died following three inoculations of serum for diphtheria.

Deaths in Dallas, Tex.: Mabel Rogers, Alfred F. Jolly, Esther Runland, Maxine Baird, Frederick Miller, Edwin Smith, Sabine Folk Phelps, Robert Thomas Rogers, E. M. Hastings, Jr., Mary Margaret Johnson; ten children murdered outright, and sixty others injured, in Dallas by the administration of toxin-antitoxin declared safe by the U. S. Bureau of Inspection.

Twelve dead, 5 dying, and 23 in hospitals, following toxin-antitoxin. Bundaberg, Queensland.

Report of disastrous slaughter of 19 children

and 30 more dying as a result of diphtheria inoculation has come to us through the newspapers by way of the United Press, from Medellin, Colombia.

Seventy-three infants killed by B.C.G. vaccine, in Luebeck, Germany.

Precipitated alum which is injected into children for the immunization against diphtheria is also used for the purpose of embalming the dead, as a mordant in the making of aniline dyes, and making of bricks, sewer pipes and adobe houses. How medics can enjoy squirting such material into children or babies is beyond my comprehension, especially under the pretext of preventing disease. There may be a reason, however, which Dr. Bundesen mentions. He says the initial order for Chicago would be 40,000 units; these at 50 cents each would take \$20,000 out of the Chicago treasury, plus the medical fees, which may be from three to five dollars per injection. If the profit for service is \$200,000 or over for the first order of toxoid for Chicago, what would accrue to the medics of New York city? also that made by the City Public Health Laboratory from sales of the medicine? Dr. Wm. H. Park, director, might be kind enough to advise you; he has not seen fit to answer our inquiries.

#### A Drug Addict at 22

THE Los Angeles *Examiner* has a report of a young girl of 22 in Seattle who became a confirmed drug addict because a doctor prescribed morphine for a pain in the stomach. A sophomore in college, the girl begged to be sent to jail or even to prison, anywhere where she could be protected until she recovered.

#### Beware of Painkiller Drugs

DURING the past ten years there has been much use in patent medicines of a drug called amidopyrine. The new drug has the property of killing pain, but it robs the system of its white blood cells, which latter are very necessary for the body's well-being.

#### One Percent of Doctors Are Drug Addicts

HARRY J. ANSLINGER, Federal commissioner of narcotics, testified in hearings before the House Appropriations committee that about one doctor in a hundred is a drug addict, while for the population as a whole the ratio is about one drug addict for each 4,000 of population.



## Freedom of Speech

### *Clergymen Unite to Prevent Freedom of Speech*

THE well-known favorite device of the Jesuits is to make a public declaration in favor of liberty, freedom of speech and of the press and radio, etc., as a preamble to their dirtiest work of suppressing that same liberty and freedom. It ought not to be necessary to argue the point with anybody that an institution which admits its intention to destroy those that disagree with it, as soon as it considers its power adequate, has no thought whatever of encouraging liberty or freedom. It is peculiarly disagreeable to honest persons, therefore, to read that Ryan, Cadman, Wise, and 250 other prominent Catholics, "Protestants" and Jews recently visited Washington to urge "an investigation of conditions throughout the country that limit the liberties guaranteed citizens . . . under the constitution". It is as certain as the light that this is really a move to curtail and hinder and estop the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, and when their program gets far enough along it is their unquestioned purpose to propose legislation similar to New Jersey's hate bill. They realize that it is quite a job to put through hate bills in each of the 48 states, and that they must move quickly to gain their objective. Let them go to it. Meanwhile, let everybody reflect that the most important part of democracy is freedom of speech. "No free speech" means "no democracy".

### *Free Speech in Marked Tree*

MOST Americans have heard of a now generally ignored and much discredited document that maintains that Congress shall make no law abridging freedom of speech and of the press. It is not just amusing, therefore, to read in the *New York Times* that the "Reverend" J. Abner Sage, of the First Methodist church, is practically dictator of the town, and that under the inspiration of his genius Marked Tree, Ark., has a law making it "unlawful for any person to make or deliver a public speech on any street, alley, park or other public place within the corporate limits of Marked Tree without first having obtained the permission of said city". These things, in America, are enough to make the framers of the Constitution turn over in their graves. Meantime it is interesting, exceedingly so, to learn that in the vicinity of Marked Tree women are working 15 hours a day in the field, picking radishes, at 1c an hour, and evicted tenants have been reduced to such destitution that they have killed and eaten their dogs.

### *Making Crime Seem Repulsive*

THE newspapers and movies have so glorified crime that the police are doing something to offset it. In New York city a group of 24 innocent boys between 12 and 15 years of age were lined up, handcuffed, placed in the "black Maria", and taken to the Tombs and placed in cells as if they were criminals. It was not a bad move. New Jersey has something very different; in that benighted state it is only necessary for a young girl or a gray-haired grandmother to go from door to door preaching the message of God's kingdom as the hope of the world, and in some localities, as in Maplewood, they are given thirty days in jail.

### *The Washed-up Post*

HARRY D. CORSON, Jr., of Staten Island, sends a copy of a letter which he wrote to the *Washed-up Post*: "I received the copy of the June 3 *Post* which I ordered and paid for. However, I feel that a protest is in order. I sent for said copy of the *Post* because I desired to read Judge Rutherford's speech 'Government'. I understand that the *Post* was bound by a contract to publish same. Evidently a foreign power dictated otherwise. The public press magnifies many unimportant matters, such as giving front-page publicity to a washed-up ball player. At the same time a world-wide broadcast of a speech of great importance is cast aside."

### *The Impossible Burleson*

WHEN the impossible Postmaster General Burleson tried to bar Victor Berger's *Milwaukee Leader* from the mails, because it was of pacifist nature, Chief Justice Holmes, then alive and at his best, ruled that the United States could give up the Post Office whenever it saw fit, but until it did so the ruling would have to stand that the use of the mails is almost as much a part of free speech as the right to use one's tongue. With this all Americans, of course, heartily agree; excepting only the Vaticanists, subjects of the Vatican, pretending to be Americans.

### *Sound Trucks in Missouri*

THE Catholic church has begun the operation of sound trucks in Missouri. Very well, let them go forth and tell their story, which they have a perfect right to do, unmolested. And then, when some sound-truck of Jehovah's witnesses is in the neighborhood of some Roman



Catholic roughneck chief of police, let him keep his hands off and keep his mouth shut and remember that America believes in freedom of speech. Chief in Alexandria, Va., please take notice.

### **Free Speech for Everybody**

JOSEPH BERWICK, of New Hampshire, writes: "I am a subscriber and reader of *The Golden Age*. An acquaintance of mine, Jack Wilgus, to whom I gave some copies, wrote the following article, which I am sending to you in the belief that you may be interested in giving both sides of a controversial question voice in your pages." The article follows:

"Communist Outrages Reported in New York."

I quote a heading from the December 5 issue of *The Golden Age*. We can thank William Green of the American Federation of Labor for the information. We Communists rate William Green on a level with Father Coughlin, Reverend Cadman and plenty of others. He expounds with the fiery words of judgment, and cringes in submission before his superiors. His words are fiery, but his leadership is a betrayal. We quote as follows in this connection from another article in the same issue of *The Golden Age*: "Today there is an organized and subtle movement to take away from the American people liberty of conscience and freedom of speech." Among the lieutenants of this subtle movement one finds Bill Green, Father Coughlin and William Randolph Hearst. They, with all the amplifying effects of press, radio and pulpit are reaping profit in the ugly business of muting the truth, lest any truths harmful to certain people's security become too penetrating.

Communists carry no bombs, knives . . . or seeds of hate. We are not the skulking night prowlers the Greens and Hearsts or Cadmans would represent us as being.

It would be no idle waste of time to just ask ourselves what the Communists want, and how they are trying to get it, and other things about their activities which apparently the priests, bankers and labor misleaders don't want us to know.

Communists aren't out to make money; on the contrary, one who is observant will see the followers of the hammer and sickle growing emaciated and ragged along with their intense work. They are laughed at by their old friends, doors are slammed in their faces, the police come charging upon them from the side-streets, and they have handed them long jail sentences. Once in a while we read of a score or so of Communists being shot up against a wall, or tortured beyond recognition. Yet Mr. Green and Mr. Hearst and Father Coughlin would have the public consider such people a criminal element.

We entered a world not many years ago, for we are mostly young, where men were segregated off into

colors, nationalities and occupations. Now when we are endeavoring to draw all these men and women together and teach the world that we are a common family, the defenders of the high priests, the apologists of the thieves, gather in conjunction among themselves and seek to have us thrown into jails.

We Communists are forming into groups those people who have been ground down, who are hungry, and who might otherwise lose hope. Then we gather the groups into masses and at last we will consolidate all these peoples. For they have sowed the seeds, reaped the harvests, manufactured the goods, and carried all their handiwork to the warehouses, wherein it has been locked away from them. (We recall how the Carpenter went into the stock exchange of an earlier age and upset the tables of the Rockefellers and Morgans and Du Ponts of that day.)

We build the phalanxes against wars. In every land we are ringing the immense gongs of alarm, to bring together peoples that they may prepare, not to slaughter each other, but that they may make common ground against war.

The men who profit in billions on the agony and death of men raise their voices against us; they point to us and call us destroyers. They speak of us as advocates of violence, and we know who are the real advocates of violence.

We battle against war, but we know that there will yet be the great battle of all the world which we sing about in our song, *The Internationale*, and which we call the final conflict.

Our movement grows. Against it are opposed Hitler, who burns along with the books of culture the charter of the rights of man. Against us are the priests of the rich church trusts, and the men who are paid to wave their country's flag. In common array they march against us Communists . . . for they hope in vain to destroy us before our voice is too well heard.

I have never known a man or woman of deep religious convictions who has opposed the advance of Communism. For they know us for what we are, and we know them for what they are, and we have no battle to fight with them. It is not religion we are opposed to, but the thieves who are making a commerce of the things of the spirit, the priests and ministers of organized church. They make commodities of inspiration, hope, charity, love, and they profit by the very forgiveness God grants man in his frailty. To them we raise stern and unrelenting visages. We offer them no tolerance.

We would drag these Coughlins and Greens and Cadmans and Morgans out of the high places and restore those high places to the common people. We would open the factories and warehouses, so that men and women might eat and be secure. And then we would develop human nature, which the fakers so often demean. We believe that human nature is the ore from which there can be refined pure gold.



## In Lighter Vein

### *The Lady Holds Her Nose*

San ———, Calif.

Enclosed please find clippings and one dollar for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*. We have always purchased our copies from the local company, but after reading *G.A.* No. 413 we want it as hot off the press as we can get it. The description of the convention activities was graphic, in fact, so convincing we could "smell" the writer from the *Time* magazine. I felt something should be done about him when I read his remarks in that said magazine, and the way you handled that gentleman of the press filled me with glee. I have been told *Time* is a papal oracle; so I am not surprised at his wisecrack about the powderless women. To gain his respect should they have been billowing around in yards of black drapery with a white frill around their shaved heads?

The women of Jehovah's organization do not have time to powder and paint to look like a circus poster (nor do they want to), neither could they qualify as a model for cigarette ads. Nor do they spend their time toying with cock-tail glasses, but if I might propose a toast (water will serve the purpose) it would be, "Here is to the *Time* writer; we hold our nose as he passes by." Maybe when Armageddon

strikes he will realize that the shine on their faces was from an inner glow that was consuming their every thought and energy.

But enough in defense of my sisters; the all-important thing is the publishing of the message of Jehovah's kingdom.

The *G.A.* is a grand magazine for the furtherance of truth; and may the Lord continue to bless your efforts as you use your special talent in His service. We are proud to be associated with such gallant people.

(Signed) MRS. EDNA GODDEN.

### *No, Little One, No!*

A CORRESPONDENT wants to know what it means, in Genesis 3:14, when it says, "Upon thy belly shalt thou go," and, in Philippians 3:19, 'Whose god is their flabelli.' Do these refer to the same thing? No, no, little one, not at all. Somebody, probably, is just trying to poke a little fun at Ambrose's white flabelli and has mixed this up with Scriptures about the Devil and about the god of greed. But there is no relation between these three or four bellies, and, anyway, the word in Philippians 3:19 is really "belly" and not "flabelli", even if the thought is much the same. Flabelli is feathers, ignorant one, not scales.

## Songs by the Watch Tower Male Quartet

THERE are now available seven phonograph discs, double-faced, containing a number of songs which were recently recorded by the Watch Tower Male Quartet. These songs are appropriate to be played and sung by the publishers of Jehovah's Kingdom. These discs may

be played on any phonograph (at 78 revolutions per minute) and will be mailed to any address in the United States at the following rates: Single discs, 70c; six discs, \$3.50; all seven, \$4.20. For convenience these records are listed in the coupon below:

The Watch Tower      117 Adams St.      Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the following Watch Tower Male Quartet Records which I have checked.  
Enclosed find \$..... (70c per record; 6 for \$3.50; all 7, \$4.20)

- MQ-1 Be Joyful in the Lord — Our Daily Warfare
- MQ-2 Great Is the Lord — Send Out Thy Light
- MQ-3 Hasten, Lord, the Glorious Time — Rise, Crowned with Light
- MQ-4 Holy, Holy, Holy! — Oh, Sing unto the Lord
- MQ-5 The Earth Is the Lord's — Take Sides with Jehovah
- MQ-6 The Glory of the Lord — Who Is on the Lord's Side?
- MQ-7 The Lord Is My Light — All Hail
- MQ-8 The Lord Is in His Holy Temple — Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah
- MQ-9 My Satisfying Portion — Lift Up Your Heads
- MQ-10 Let God Arise — Flee to the Kingdom
- MQ-11 Awake, Arise — The Lord Will Provide
- MQ-12 There Is a God — Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken
- MQ-13 High in the Heavens — On the Rock of Ages
- MQ-14 Holy, Holy, Holy! — The Lord Is My Light



How Many *Golden Age* Readers Will Say

## I Am Going to Be a Publisher in the World-wide Praise Period, October 5-13

THERE are thousands of persons who said that last year, and many thousands more will say it this year. At this time there is a very important message, and it is necessary to get it into the hands of the people. That message is the one delivered by Judge Rutherford on June 2. The publishers began printing it on June 27, and by the first part of September over 4,000,000 copies were shipped out.

Every one of the *Golden Age* readers who is well acquainted with the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, the work that is being done by them and their associates, will surely want to join with them in this great song of praise to the name of Jehovah. The Kingdom message is of the greatest importance and must be placed in the hands of the people so that they may study and determine what course they should take. *The Golden Age* has set out clearly the course each individual should take, and now is the time for each one to take positive action.

The time draws near for the final conflict. Before that time a great multitude will share in proclaiming this message. Now is the time to associate yourself with God's organization and have a share in the proclamation of the Kingdom. How can you do it? Call on your friends and neighbors and strangers in your vicinity and give them an opportunity to obtain these three booklets on a contribution of 10c: GOVERNMENT-HIDING THE TRUTH: WHY? UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR and FAVORED PEOPLE. Use the coupon below and get a supply of these booklets and have a share in the WORLD-WIDE PRAISE PERIOD, October 5-13.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00 which you will please use for the printing of more literature of the kind set out below. Please send me the special packet of 50 booklets and a testimony card:

- 30 *Government-Hiding the Truth: Why?*
- 10 *Universal War Near*
- 10 *Favored People*

I would like to get acquainted with your organization nearest the address stated here. Also furnish me with a report card, so that I may report to your organization my activities.

Name .....

Street and No. ....

City and State .....